

# A GUIDE TO THE USEFUL PLANTS OF SOLOMON ISLANDS



C.P. HENDERSON AND I.R. HANCOCK









## Preface

Over the past several decades the life-style of Solomon Islanders has been subject to rapid change. The advent of outside technology has brought new and alternative foods, building materials, medicines, transport, and methods of communication. Such changes may be essential, but also offer new opportunities and prospects for building a healthy, secure and prosperous future for the nation's children in a modern world.

Whilst the twentieth century opens a new chapter in the nation's development, it is pleasing to note that our culture has not lost its sense of identity, its value of tradition, or its respect for custom. To Solomon Islanders the importance of the nation's flora in everyday life, to its living traditions and customs, and to its future, is great. This book provides not only a reference for workers and scholars in agriculture, health and education, but is also a safeguard ensuring that Solomon Islands does not lose contact with its traditional values and heritage.

In documenting the customary uses of just some of the forest plants of Solomon Islands, thought should be given to the diminishing area of rainforest. While timber extraction makes a major contribution to the national economy, this book is a reminder that the forest is also a valuable resource in everyday life, and provides the setting and materials that form the very basis of our culture. Carefully managed and respected, the forest and flora of Solomon Islands are the guardians of our future. To be used, to be enjoyed, to be protected throughout generations.



Sir George G. D. Lepping  
Governor General of Solomon Islands  
January 1989



A Guide to the Useful Plants  
of Solomon Islands

by

C. P. Henderson and I. R. Hancock

Research Department  
Ministry of Agriculture and Lands  
Honiara  
Solomon Islands

1988

Dedicated to

the late Geoffery Loloito

Principal Field Officer  
of Makira and Ulawa Province

a clear thinking man who believed in  
the protection and preservation of the precious plants and trees  
of Solomon Islands

## CONTENTS

	Page
1. Introduction	1
2. The Survey	7
2.1 Collection and Preservation of Plant Specimens	9
2.2 Plant Identification	10
2.3 Data Collection	11
3. Notes on the Text	13
4. Food Plants	17
4.1 Staples	18
4.2 Fruits	43
4.3 Nuts	61
4.4 Vegetables	83
4.5 Incidental Wild Edible Plants	131
4.6 Scarcity Foods	138
4.7 Miscellaneous Foods - Narcotics/Flavours /Grubs	144
5. Agriculturally Important Plants	155
5.1 Soil Fertility/Alley Crop Species	156
5.2 Live Fences	165
5.3 Firewood	178
5.4 Miscellaneous Agricultural Uses	183
6. Construction and Timber	187
6.1 Building Materials	188
6.1.1 House Timber Tree Species (including tree ferns)	188
6.1.2 The Bamboos	199
6.1.3 The Palms - Flooring and Battens	205
6.2 Cordage/Ropes	208
6.3 Canoe Timber	218
6.4 Miscellaneous Valuable Timber Trees	223



	Page
7. Custom	229
7.1 Craft - Corkage/Weaving/Dyes	230
7.2 Leaves - Parcelling/Ovens	239
7.3 Adornment and Perfumes	243
7.4 Fish Poisons	248
8. Multi-purpose Use Tables	257
8.1 Food Plants	258
8.2 Plants with Agricultural Uses	260
8.3 Plants with Construction, Timber, Fuelwood and Custom Uses	262
8.4 Medicine Plants	271
9. Identifying a Plant from its Kwara'ae Name	275
10. Kwara'ae Plant name Index	281
11. The Flora of Solomon Islands	315
12. Description of Vegetation Types	317
12.1 Grassland	318
12.2 Swamps	319
12.3 Lowland Rain Forest	320
12.4 Montane Forest	322
12.5 Secondary Vegetation	322
13. Details of the Solomon Island Flora	325
13.1 Taxonomic Information	326
13.1.1 Plant Groups	326
13.1.2 Orders	326
13.1.3 Families	327
13.1.4 Genera and Species	328
13.2 Additional Information on Flora	329
13.2.1 Status	329
13.2.2 Kwara'ae and Common Names	330
13.2.3 Plant Type	331
13.2.4 Uses	332

	Page
14. Plant Families of Solomon Islands	338
14.1 Families of Angiosperms-Dicotyledons in S.I.	348
14.2 Families of Angiosperms-Monocotyledons in S.I.	355
14.3 Families of Gymnosperms in S.I.	360
14.4 Families of Pteridophyta (Fern Allies) in S.I.	361
14.5 Families of Pteridophyta (True Ferns) in S.I.	362
15. Species Checklist of Solomon Islands	367
16. References	461
16.1 Additional Reading	464
17. Appendix	467
18. Index	471

## List of Tables

	Page
Table.1. Villages Visited in Chronological Order and their Ecological Location	5
Table.2. Food Plants	258
Table.3. Plants with Agricultural Uses	260
Table.4. Plants with Construction, Timber, Fuelwood and Custom Uses	262
Table.5. Medicine Plants	271
Table.6. The Taxonomic Composition of the Major Plant Groups for the Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea.	327

## List of Figures

	Page
Fig.1. Typical trees of: <u>Cananga odorata</u> , <u>Pometia pinnata</u> , <u>Hibiscus tiliaceus</u> , <u>Terminalia cattapa</u> .	15
Fig.2. <u>Dioscorea nummularia</u> : Kwalo Asobe:	22
Fig.3. <u>Dioscorea pentaphylla</u> : Fi'i Arakai:	25
Fig.4. <u>Dioscorea alata</u> : Kamo:	27
Fig.5. <u>Amorphophallus campanulatus</u> : Fi'i Andoi: Elephant Yam:	31
Fig.6. <u>Tacca leontopetaloides</u> : Arakai Asi: Fijian Arrowroot:	33
Fig.7. <u>Inocarpus fagiferus</u> : Ailali: Polynesian Chestnut:	38
Fig.8. <u>Haplolobus floribundus</u> : (Mala) Mala Adoa:	41
Fig.9. <u>Eugenia malaccensis</u> : Afio/Kabirai/Sa'au: Malay Apple:	44
Fig.10. <u>Terminalia solomonensis</u> : To'oma:	46
Fig.11. <u>Spondias cyathera</u> : Aioo/Uuli: Golden Apple:	48
Fig.12. <u>Pometia pinnata</u> : Ako: Oceanic Lychee:	50
Fig.13. <u>Morinda citrifolia</u> : Kikiri: Indian Mulberry:	53
Fig.14. <u>Burkella obovata</u> : Kona:	55
Fig.15. <u>Parartocarpus venenosa</u> : Rakwan:	58
Fig.16. <u>Archidendron</u> sp.: (BSIP 14598):	60
Fig.17. <u>Barringtonia edulis</u> : Fala/Aikenu: Cut Nut:	62
Fig.18. <u>Barringtonia</u> spp.: Fala/Aikenu: Cut Nut:	64
Fig.19. <u>Canarium indicum</u> : Ngali: Galip Nut:	67
Fig.20. <u>Canarium salomonense</u> : Adoa:	69
Fig.21. <u>Terminalia cattapa</u> : Alita: Sea Almond:	71

Fig.22. <u>Terminalia kaernbachii</u> : Alita Fasia:	73
Fig.23. <u>Finschia waterhousiana</u> : Akama:	75
Fig.24. <u>Omphalea queenslandiae</u> : Kwalo Falake:	77
Fig.25. <u>Gnetum latifolium</u> : Kwalo Uku:	79
Fig.26. <u>Pandanus aff. compressus</u> : (Fi'i) Fa'u Da'i: Screw Pine:	81
Fig.27. <u>Diplazium esculentum</u> : Takuma Sisima/T.Liliafe:	85
Fig.28. <u>Diplazium stipitipinnula</u> : Takuma Mambili:	86
Fig.29. <u>Diplazium proliferum</u> : Takuma:	88
Fig.30. <u>Stenochlaena laurifolia</u> : Kwalo Rara:	90
Fig.31. <u>Cyclosorus magnificus</u> : Fi'i Gwau/Samo:	92
Fig.32. <u>Dennstaedtia samoensis</u> : Unu Unu:	93
Fig.33. <u>Cyathura vittata</u> : Kwa'e (Bala):	95
Fig.34. <u>Marsdenia aff. tenaciosina/Gymnema</u> species:	98
Fig.35. <u>Cucurbita</u> spp.: Kwalo Afua:	100
Fig.36. <u>Saccharum edule</u> : Losi Pitpit:	102
Fig.37. <u>Solanum verbacifolium</u> : Takafo Susu Ngwae:	104
Fig.38. <u>Bruguiera gymnorhiza</u> : Ko'a Ania: Mangrove:	106
Fig.39. <u>Hibiscus manihot</u> : Ba'era: Slippery Cabbage:	108
Fig.40. <u>Hibiscus manihot</u> : Ba'era: Slippery Cabbage:	109
Fig.41. <u>Polyscias scutellaria</u> : Berobero:	112
Fig.42. <u>Polyscias</u> spp.: Berobero:	113
Fig.43. <u>Pseuderanthemum</u> species: Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai:	115
Fig.44. <u>Sauropus androgynus</u> : Borneo Cabbage:	117
Fig.45. <u>Pisonia grandis</u> : Rafarafa:	119
Fig.46. <u>Gnetum gnemon</u> : Dae (Fasia/Malefo): Jointfir:	121



Fig.47. <u>Ficus</u> <u>copiosa</u> : Amau/Sakwari: Sandpaper cabbage:	124
Fig.48. <u>Ficus</u> <u>wassa</u> : Ngo'o'ngo'o: Sandpaper Cabbage:	126
Fig.49. <u>Ficus</u> <u>edelfeltii</u> : Malifu:	127
Fig.50. <u>Ficus</u> <u>prassinicarpa</u> : Baola Ania:	129
Fig.51. <u>Hornstedtia</u> <u>lycostoma</u> : Fi'i Kakali:	132
Fig.52. <u>Passiflora</u> <u>foetida</u> : Kwalo Kakali:	134
Fig.53. <u>Rubus</u> <u>mollucanus</u> : Kwalo Farakau:	135
Fig.54. <u>Cycas</u> <u>rumphii</u> : Baibai: Malayan Palm-fern:	139
Fig.55. <u>Corynocarpus</u> <u>cribbeanus</u> : Ibo (Kwao/Bala):	141
Fig.56. <u>Areca</u> <u>catechu</u> : Angiro/Malua/Kikiro Fasia: Betel Nut:	145
Fig.57. <u>Piper</u> <u>betle</u> : Ofalalamua/Ofa Kwasi/Angoango:	147
Fig.58. <u>Rhopaloblaste</u> <u>elegans</u> : Fa'i Angariru/Fa'i Dai'i:	149
Fig.59. <u>Caryota</u> <u>rumphiana</u> : Fa'i Di'a:	151
Fig.60. <u>Bruguiera</u> <u>parviflora</u> : Mabura:	153
Fig.61. <u>Kleinhova</u> <u>hospita</u> : Fae Fae:	159
Fig.62. <u>Hibiscus</u> <u>tiliaceus</u> : Fa'ola/Fakasu:	162
Fig.63. <u>Pterocarpus</u> <u>indicus</u> : Liki: New Guinea Rosewood:	166
Fig.64. <u>Premna</u> <u>corymbosa</u> : (Fi'i/Fa'i) Kwa'u:	168
Fig.65. <u>Fagraea</u> <u>racemosa</u> : Ngara:	170
Fig.66. <u>Barringtonia</u> <u>racemosa</u> : Falanganda/Futu:	173
Fig.67. <u>Euodia</u> <u>hortensis</u> : Fo'oka:	175
Fig.68. <u>Schleinitzia</u> <u>novo-guineensis</u> : Karefo:	179
Fig.69. <u>Vitex</u> <u>cofassus</u> : Fata/Aiulu'ulu/Fatanaki:	189
Fig.70. <u>Securinega</u> <u>flexuosa</u> : Mamufu'a:	191
Fig.71. <u>Intsia</u> <u>bijuga</u> : U'ula:	193

Fig.72. <u>Commersonia bartramia</u> : Dadame/Daedae:	195
Fig.73. <u>Nastus obtusus</u> : Fi'i Ka'o: Bamboo:	200
Fig.74. <u>Areca macrocalyx</u> : Kikiro Kwasi: Wild Betel Nut:	206
Fig.75. <u>Calamus aff. hollrungii</u> : Kalitau:	209
Fig.76. <u>Scindapsus altissimus</u> : Kwalo Salu (Ngwako):	213
Fig.77. <u>Flagellaria indica</u> :	215
Fig.78. <u>Gmelina moluccana</u> : Arakoko:	219
Fig.79. <u>Calophyllum inophyllum</u> : Dalo:	221
Fig.80. <u>Cordia subcordata</u> : Uaua Asi/Fofotasi: Kerosine wood:	224
Fig.81. <u>Xanthostemon</u> sp.: (BSIP 4010): Ainigao:	226
Fig.82. <u>Parinari glaberrima</u> : Saia:	231
Fig.83. <u>Pandanus</u> sp.: Molemole: Screw Pine:	233
Fig.84. <u>Rhus taitensis</u> : Aakwasi:	237
Fig.85. <u>Heliconia solomonensis</u> : Fi'i Rako:	240
Fig.86. <u>Cananga odorata</u> : Sa'osa'o:	245
Fig.87. <u>Euphorbia plumeroides</u> : Tabalau:	249
Fig.88. <u>Derris</u> sp.: Kwalo Uka:	253

## Acknowledgements

The Authors wish to acknowledge the financial support for this publication made by the U.K. Government Overseas Development Administration, and particularly wish to thank Senior Natural Resources Advisor, Michael Scott, of the British Development Division in the Pacific, for his encouragement in seeing the study properly documented.

Special thanks are due to John Abington, Chief Research Officer, Ministry of Agriculture and Lands, for his support of the project in addition to the invaluable suggestions made in editing the draft manuscript.

The assistance of the Forestry Division, Ministry of Natural Resources, is also acknowledged. In particular that of Samson Gaviro, Commissioner of Forests, and Barnabas Sirute, of Forest Extension, for permitting full access to the Forest Herbarium, which is one of the Solomon Islands' most valuable man-made resources.

The constructive criticism of the Senior Forest Research Officer, Graham Chaplin, upon the taxonomic details of many forest trees was gratefully received. Similarly, thanks are due to John Swarbrick, lecturer and weed specialist at the Queensland Agriculture College, Australia, for documenting the plant species that have become weeds in the Solomons, and for eliminating some of the less obvious plant synonyms from the guide during its drafting.

A flora of the Solomons would not be complete without including important ornamental species. The identification of many past and recently introduced ornamental plants by Mr. Geoff Dennis of Honiara is therefore much appreciated. Thanks are also due to Ms. Susan Wickison for her detailed illustrations, through which it is hoped that readers will gain a clearer understanding of the text, in addition to assistance in recognising some of the more useful or interesting plants.

Before arriving in the Solomons, the authors were not specialists on the plants of the region, nor were they capable of identifying other than the well known exotic, agricultural or otherwise cultivated plants. It was with the assistance of four Kwara'ae men who are exceptionally knowledgeable in the identification, Kwara'ae names, and uses of plants in the Solomons, that it has been possible to survey, and subsequently become familiar with, the useful indigenous and endemic plants. Special mention is therefore due to:-

Anialo Alpheus of Nazareth Village (East Kwai),  
Samuel Sautelau of Lalibaola Village (East Kwai),  
Samuel Susui of Lalibaola Village (East Kwai), and  
John Oimae of Anomasu Village (West Kwai).

For the seemingly never ending entries to the computer data-bases, Crystal Nelesi of Manakwai Village (North Malaita), is thanked, as is Nagarita Mazini of Nusa Simbo (Western Province), for her patience in typing, editing, and re-editing the 'plant uses' manuscript.

The survey itself was made possible only by co-operation and organisational assistance of the seven Provincial Administrations of Solomon Islands, particularly the Agriculture Extension Divisions through whom tours were organised. Similarly, grateful thanks are given to the Chiefs and Area Council Members who made available places to stay, introduced the local plant experts, and who, on many occasions, became enthusiastically involved with the field work themselves.

The survey could not have been achieved simply by choosing sites, drawing an itinerary, and having motivated staff. It also required enthusiasm and participation from all people in the villages, who joined in the forays through garden, mangrove swamp, forest, mountain and plain. With such extensive touring and questioning, it is impossible to mention by name all those who helped. Nevertheless, especial thanks are given to the following people:

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Island</u>
Luke Penumba	Otelo	Reefs
John Mark Maake	Otelo	Reefs
Wilson Tolongoa	Otelo	Reefs
Clement Natei (DCRS)*	Otelo	Reefs
Jasper Bonie	Temotu	Reefs
Jasper Lomonu	Ngawawa	Reefs
William	Nifiloli	Outer Reefs
John (Chief)	Nifiloli	Outer Reefs
Shadrack Tui (Chief)	Male'u	Santa Cruz
Michael Lano (Chief)	Luepe	Santa Cruz
Peter & Doris Lano	Luepe	Santa Cruz
Japhlet Taonaparu	Natagera	Santa Ana
Ruben Qweani	Natagera	Santa Ana
Alben Taoqoroa	Natagera	Santa Ana
Charles Tawo	Nagatare	Makira
Pascal Bii	Nagatare	Makira
Jack Rahete (DCRS)	Rorongo	South Malaita
Penuel Nelesi	Manakwai	North Malaita
Josiah Ausingelo (Chief)	Anomasu	Central Malaita
Mark Ima		Central Malaita
Nemuel Maniasi (Chief)	Fera Abu	Central Malaita
Christian Billy (Chief)	Namunako	Malaita
James	Namunako	Malaita
Zebulan Taupongi	West Rennell Stn.	Rennell
Norman Sa'o	West Rennell	Rennell
Ellytonny Sikala	Sombiro	Ngatokae
Mirenda Choko (DCRS)	Sombiro	Ngatokae
Pamela Davis	Kokete	Marovo Lagoon
Mark Lami (Chief)	Kokete	Marovo Lagoon
Arther Mark	Kokete	Marovo Lagoon
Terry Kaera	Hapai	Roviana Lagoon
Peter	Paradise	New Georgia
Ian Willing	Paradise	New Georgia
Peter Chachi	Poha Valley	W. Guadalcanal
Robert Leua	Komukama	E. Guadalcanal
Henry Alebua	Haimatua	Weathercoast "
Lawrence Lore (Chief)	Tatamba	S.E. Isabel
Coldridge Canada (Chief)	Hageulu	S.E. Isabel
Melkio Kekemana	Hageulu	S.E. Isabel
William Manadao	Nagalau	S.E. Isabel
Luke Hatharu	Nagalau	S.E. Isabel

(\*DCRS = Dodo Creek Research Station)





## 1. INTRODUCTION

A cause of worldwide concern is that the knowledge of plants, gained by rural communities over countless past generations, is in danger of being forgotten. Within Solomon Islands this knowledge is traditionally acquired by observation, being taught, and from personal experience associated with an upbringing in a rural environment, where plant resources form the basis of life. Much knowledge, particularly that of plant medicines, is of such cultural significance that it is only entrusted to select younger people to whom the elder person bearing the knowledge is related, or in whom he/she has confidence. The danger facing Solomon Islands is that the encroachment of external influences, such as technology, material assets, and personal expectations that are associated with "development", will cause inevitable changes to the rural life-style and a disruption of the time-honoured chain of learning. If this traditional life-style remains insufficiently documented, then this breakdown, caused by a lack of need or interest for even just one or two generations, could result in the permanent loss of invaluable knowledge.

Evidence of the changes in rural life-style is plenty. The crops that are grown are but one example. The ancestors of Solomon Islanders would be very surprised to discover that sweet potato (Kumara) is now the country's main staple-food crop, and that cassava (Kaibia) is another staple of increasing importance. They would be even more shocked to be given 'chinese cabbage', peppers, 'shallots', water melon, pumpkin or beans to eat, all of which are of increasing popularity in both rural and urban areas. Such questions would be asked as, "What has happened to the cabbages we gathered from the bush, or the forest yams and pana?". "What of the fruits and nuts?".

'Non-plant' introductions to Solomon Islands have also had a great influence upon the Islanders' life-style in that there has been a declining reliance on local plant products. Metal, plastic, and pottery containers have replaced bamboo cooking cylinders, leaf ovens and the numerous types of wooden bowls previously used. Some introduced items serve the same function as the locally made equivalents they replace, for example, plates and other food containers, but metal cooking pots have introduced totally new methods of cooking. A result of this is that soups are now a very common dish, whereas before they were rare. Previously, liquids could only be heated directly in small quantities, within immature internode lengths of a large bamboo. Otherwise they were heated by hot lava stones whilst in a thick-walled wooden bowl.

Similarly fishing line, knives, synthetic building materials

(e.g. corrugated iron and 'fibro' sheets), nails and clothing have all had an impact upon the requirements of Solomon Islanders that were originally fulfilled by local plant materials.

The advent of clinics has done much to reduce the need for "custom cures", and as a consequence, many young people are not familiar with them. It would be wrong to suggest that custom medicines are now obsolete. In fact, it is the authors' opinion, gained from the survey, that they are still widely employed, though their use does depend upon the illness, and the proximity and quality of the alternative medical services.

The establishment of a Farming Systems Agronomy (FSA) section within the Research Department of Solomon Islands' Ministry of Agriculture and Lands, enabled the agricultural aspect of traditional knowledge to be studied. In order to fully understand a farming system of the Solomons, it is important to know which plants are used or are of importance and benefit to a community. For example, Cut-nut is a common village tree which when in season can provide a significant part of the villagers' diet and thereby alter demands on the food gardens for that period. Cut-nut is therefore an integral part of the farming system, albeit small. Similarly shrub and tree 'cabbages', wild yams, Ngali nut, and other nut and fruit trees, serve the same purpose. Again, other plants, which themselves do not give a useful product, are cultivated in gardens, next to trees or on boundaries, because they are thought to prevent certain pests or diseases. These plants too are of significance to the traditional agricultural system.

In fact local knowledge represents hundreds of years of 'trial and error' research, and it is sensible therefore to catalogue what is already known for future use. An agriculturally biased Ethnobotanical Survey was therefore developed, in order to provide a basic database of rurally important plants. During a year-long survey period, all Provinces and a total of 28 villages (see Table.1.) were visited. Without exception, village people were extremely interested in the work, and were of invaluable assistance. With the information on plant uses gathered, and the local names recorded, a list of over 450 useful plant species has been compiled.

The results of this work are of wider interest than to agriculturalists alone. Most people involved with the survey were keen that the information was returned to the rural areas. Some school teachers suggested that simple booklets, with

selected material pertinent to a particular Province, should be printed for junior schools. Similarly, many parents and village elders considered that such information was relevant to education and was important to have in schools. One reason given was that individuals who are fortunate enough to gain education or employment, are usually those who fail to inherit the communities' traditional knowledge.

From recognition of the fact that the non-documented plant knowledge of the peoples in many developing countries is in danger of being lost, a relatively new subject called 'Ethnobotany' has evolved. Its purpose is to identify and record the knowledge that people have of their surrounding flora (all the plants in an area) and its uses, so that this valuable asset will not be lost. As well as providing base data on the useful plants of Solomons for those involved in the future development of the country, this book is intended to contribute to the compilation of the Solomon Islands ethnobotany and the preservation of this Nation's knowledge. In so doing, the Authors hope that it motivates others, preferably Solomon Islanders, to further document the subject - their subject - the tried and tested research of their ancestors.



Table.1. Villages visited in chronological order and their ecological location:

Guadalcanal Province:

Verakabikabi, Kongga	(Inland - elevation > 40m)
Tetupa, E. Guadalcanal Plains	(Inland)
Komukama, E. Guadalcanal Plains	(Inland - elevation > 40m)
Tamboko, W. Honiara	(Inland)
Haimarau & Avu Avu	(Coastal - high rainfall)

Malaita Province:

Rorongu, South Malaita	(Central - elevation 200-400m)
Malu'u	(Coastal)
Anomasu, Atori Road	(Central - elevation 40-200m)
Mamunako, Bina Valley	(Inland)

Isabel Province:

Tatamba	(Coastal)
Hageulu	(Inland - elevation 400-600m)
Nagolau	(Coastal)
Kamaosi	(Inland - elevation < 40m)

Central Province:

West Rennell Station*	(Inland)
Lavanggu, Rennell	(Coastal)

Western Province:

Sombiro, Ngatokae	(Coastal)
Kokete, Vangunu	(Coastal)
Munda, New Georgia	(Coastal)
Hapai, Roviana Lagoon	(Coastal)
Paradise, North New Georgia	(Coastal)

Makira Province:

Natagera, Santa Ana Island	(Coastal)
Nagatare, East Wainoni	(Inland - elevation 200-400m)
Kira Kira	(Coastal)

Temotu Province:

Otelo, Lomlom Island, Reefs	(Coastal)
Nola Island, Reefs	(Coastal)
Nifiloli Island, Outer Reefs*	(Coastal)
Luepe, Graciosa Bay, S. Cruz	(Coastal/Plateau)
Male'o, N. Santa Cruz*	(Coastal)

\* = Polynesian



## 2. THE SURVEY

As described above, the main objective of this book is to supply agriculturalists in the Solomons with an account of the plants of importance to rural communities. By having knowledge of those plants that are classed as valuable and what their uses are, people will be better able to understand the agriculture, economics and rationale of the smallholder farmer.

A predetermined objective of all agricultural research is, where feasible, to produce information pertinent and useful to the needs of the farming community. Surveys should cover as wide a geographical and ethnic range as possible.

The main problem with planning this particular survey, was that within the Solomons there is a large range of ecosystems, each supporting a different flora, as well as many different ethnic groups\*. To have covered them all, even partially, would have required either large financial resources, or a lifetime's work. Compromised by a time limit of one year and limited travel funds, touring programmes comprising a single but extensive tour of each province were made. By allocating one week to each location, it was possible to survey some twenty locations. The schedule tried to include Melanesian and Polynesian communities, and where possible, a coastal and inland site in each Province (see Table.1.). Eventually, however, each location had to be considered on its own merit, and upon the practicalities of travelling to it (see Map - inside cover).

Because of the wealth of plant knowledge in the Solomons, it could have taken up to a year to complete a detailed ethnobotanical and vernacular name study of one ethnic group alone. In consideration of this point, and that the flora of Solomons is probably in excess of 4000 species, plant collection had to be selective. Priorities were therefore assigned, based upon usage, and were ranked as follows:

- (1) Food plants (collected & cultivated)
- (2) Cultivated plants of agricultural significance.  
e.g. Those known to influence soil fertility  
    Live fences  
    Dead fences  
    Crop shade  
    Pests/disease relationships

---

\* There are 99 distinct languages in the Solomon Islands. Though many of the languages are dialectally related, they are nevertheless associated with separate ethnic groups (Capell, 1962).

(3) Plants that fulfil a basic need  
e.g. Construction materials  
Canoe materials  
Firewood

(4) Custom + Craft Purposes  
e.g. Utensils  
Dyes  
Weapons  
Cordage  
Oven leaves

(5) Medicines

Plants excluded from the survey were those which had only magical or mystical function. In respect of medicinal properties, the plants collected were those of which parts are either rubbed or tied on the body, ingested or inhaled. Plants which have other important custom uses, such as for marking cemeteries, were considered suitable for collection. However, it is stressed that the survey particularly required those plants having an agricultural application.

## 2.1 Collecting and preserving plant specimens

As a reference for the survey data, dried pressed specimens were made for all those species collected and recorded for the first time. Three separate specimens were collected - one for the Dodo Creek collection, one for the Forest Herbarium (Honiara), and one for botanical identification at the Royal Botanical Gardens Herbarium (Kew, U.K.).

Methods employed to prepare pressed plant specimens in the field vary greatly. They depend upon the resources available, the weather, the state and size of the plant to be pressed, and, to a large extent, upon the preferences of the collector.

The principles of making a pressed plant specimen are standard. As much botanical information as possible should be included, and in some cases several different parts of the plant should be pressed. The method used for this survey was as follows.

Basic equipment consisted of several A3-sized wooden plant presses, single thickness corrugated cardboard sheets as ventilation spacers, newspapers supplemented with a ream of unused newsprint to hold the individual pressings, and rubber strips 3cm wide for use as straps.

Small plants were pressed whole, including roots. For larger plants, leaf samples having at least six leaves were pressed whenever possible. Generally, only flowering and/or fruiting samples were collected, but non-flowering specimens were taken if the plant was regarded as vital and could not be collected elsewhere. Sporulating fronds and root sections were pressed for all fern specimens. When relevant and feasible, the useful part of the plant was pressed, and in addition any methodology used in its preparation was noted.

In order to prevent the plant specimens from being damaged, they were pressed in the field at the time vernacular name(s), plant use, ecological-site information, and sample characteristics were recorded. One plant press sufficed for a day's collection, and specimens were kept in it for up to 24 hours. The samples were then sun-dried or placed in a 'kitchen house' above a fire. At this stage the contents of the press were either loosely repacked and returned to a drying environment, or during persistently wet weather, the spacers were removed, and the samples were placed in a thick polythene sack and soaked in 60% alcohol solution (approx. 1 litre). Adding a little glycerol to the solution prevented brittleness, but was not essential. The specimens kept well in alcohol until returned to Dodo Creek, when they were once again repacked with paper and new spacers, and were oven dried at 65-70 degrees Celsius.

Problems were encountered with fungal growth on specimens in the core of the press, and these were solved by slackening the press straps after the first day. The use of corrugated metal spacers also helped, as heat was transmitted more evenly throughout the press. The disadvantage was that they were heavy and were difficult to transport.

Samples for use at Dodo Creek and at the Forest Herbarium were mounted onto medium weight Manilla card with wood glue. Samples to be sent overseas were stored loosely in individual, labelled brown paper folders. All samples were kept in air-conditioned rooms, with regulated humidity.

## 2.2 Plant Identification

All Dodo Creek collection specimens were taken to the Forest Herbarium where the majority were matched with specimens bearing species' verification from overseas' Herbaria (e.g. Kew, Lae or Leiden). The identification of others was made from the literature. For the remainder, a generic determination or an 'affiliated to' ("aff.") specific determination was made.

Exceptionally, a few could not be identified at the generic level.

It is not claimed that all identifications are correct, and the Authors will accept advice on any mistakes made. Ideally, all specimens should have been confirmed by specialist Herbaria, but this was not possible. Every effort has been made with the resources at hand to avoid spurious identifications.

In the early stages of the project, there was insufficient time between tours to make comparisons with plants in the Forest Herbarium, and a reasonable assessment of the identification of most specimens was obtained from the Kwara'ae name and by reference to Whitmore (1966), the Dodo Creek Database of Forest Herbarium Folders', or the 'Forest Herbarium Kwara'ae Name Card Index'. It was the relative accuracy and ease of identifying plants in this manner that demonstrated to the Authors the specificity of the Kwara'ae Plant Classification.

For Solomon Islands, where taxonomic botany is not a discipline of priority, and where plant resources are still of importance, it was decided that an accurate Kwara'ae list would be of value to any future related development or study. With this in mind, a revised list has been compiled to specifically assist in the identification of plants (see Sections 9 & 10).

### **2.3 Data Collection**

As the size of the collection grew, so did the realization that vernacular names were important. Also, as the survey progressed, increased numbers of local plant names were recorded. For Guadalcanal, Malaita and Isabel, only a few local plant names are cited, the reason being that they were visited early in the survey.

For most of the survey, data and plant specimen collection was performed simultaneously. Field data forms (including plant usage) were completed with the assistance of local plant experts at the various plant sites whilst on forays. Botanical information, in particular that lost in pressing and drying (i.e. colours, textures, strengths and shapes) was recorded, as was the site location, soil conditions, and environment. An example field data form is presented in the Appendix.

The basic plant use information gained during the survey, is presented in the 'Multi-Purpose Use Tables' (Section 8). This information has been extracted from a database of the survey results.





### 3. NOTES ON THE TEXT

In the pages that follow, plant species have been grouped by usage, and arranged in sections in the same order as the priorities adopted for collection (see Section 2.1). Though this grouping is not usual for botanical publications, its aim is to emphasise and assist in the use of this book for the intended purpose, namely a guide to the 'useful' plants of Solomon Islands.

In addition to listing the plants of minor importance, the introduction to each section presents information about other relevant species which possess more than one use, and which have therefore been classified elsewhere. The remainder of each section consists of species accounts, which with a few exceptions, are presented in order of importance and/or frequency of use. Section 4.4, the 'vegetable foods', is such an exception because the overall importance of each species was difficult to assess, and it was simpler to class them in groups of plant type - herbs through to trees.

Wherever possible the source of information has been quoted. Two main categories of source exist. First, the survey data, where for the sake of simplicity, the information has been assigned to Provinces or occasionally Regions, and the title Province has been dropped. For example, Western = Western Province. Secondly, the literature, which is cited in the usual way and refers to a citation list at the end of the book, (Section 16), where a bibliography of additional reading and related flora is also given.

The individual plant descriptions are headed by the full specific name on the left, and the plant family name on the right. Following this in parentheses are any known synonyms, denoted "Syn.", for the specific name. Sometimes "+/Syn". is written because it is unknown whether the alternative specific name is a synonym for the first or if it represents a second species which has the same Kwara'ae name and usage.

In total, eighteen vernacular languages were encountered during the survey, and as far as possible, vernacular plant names were recorded for all the species collected. When a plant is described in the text, all the recorded vernacular names are listed. Regrettably few names were recorded on the Guadalcanal Weathercoast, and therefore, the 'Tolo' language has not been included. Furthermore, not all recorded species of the survey were encountered at all locations, and therefore the listings are far from complete. Though Choiseul was not visited, plant names in a Choiseul language, 'Varisi', have been kindly presented by staff at Dodo Creek. All names have been written phonetically and the special alphabets that have been developed for some languages have not been used (see Section 9). Apart from being

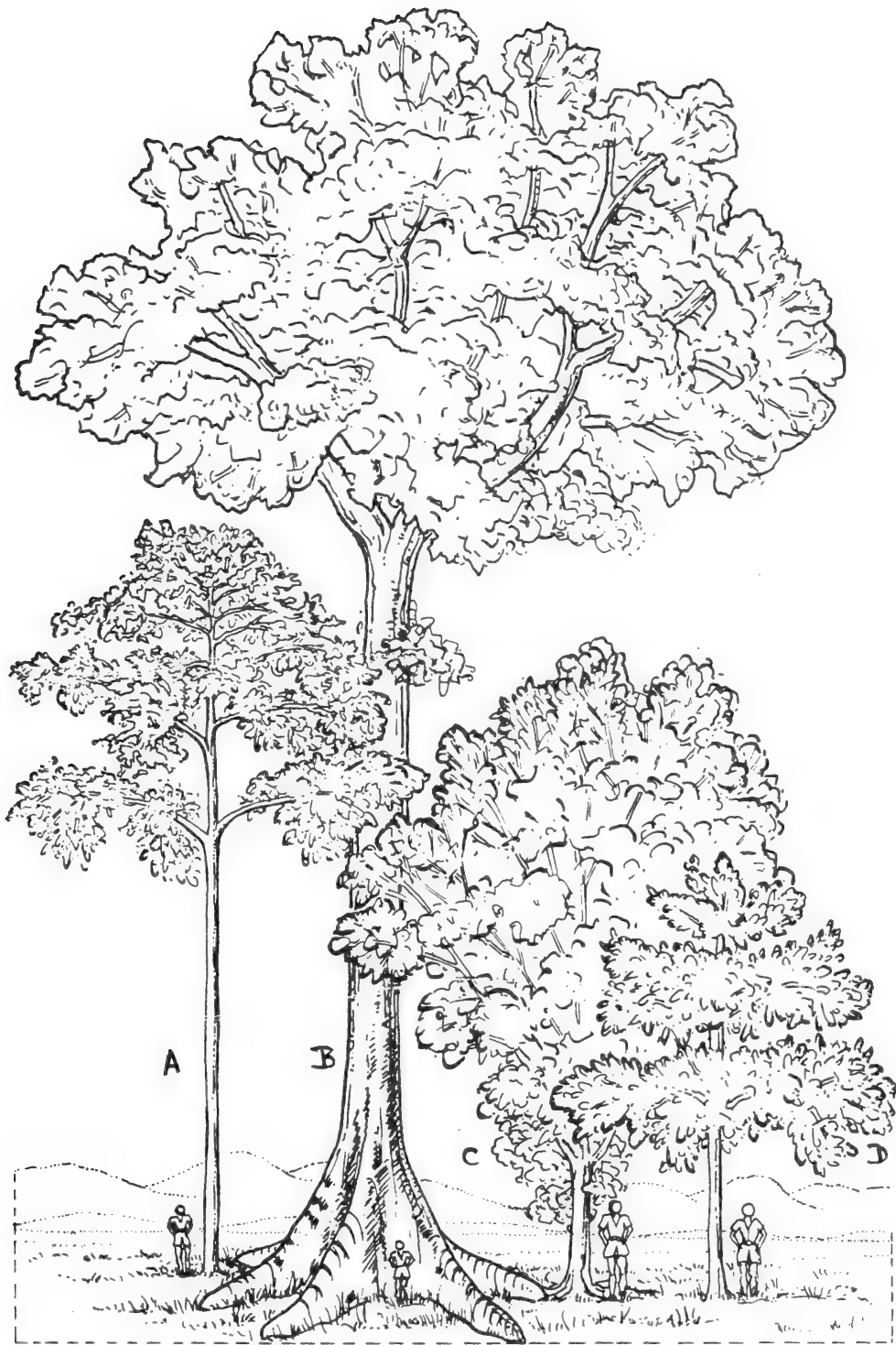


Fig.1. Typical trees of: A, Cananga odorata (see Fig.86.), from a tree near Henderson Airfield; B, Pometia pinnata (see Fig.12.), from a tree at Mt. Austen; C, Hibiscus tiliaceus (see Fig.62.), from a tree at Burns Creek; D, Terminalia cattapa (see Fig.21.), young tree with tiered branching habit, from a tree in a Garden at Vura.

easier to record, the benefit is that the reader can adopt the same rules, and can attempt to pronounce the word.

Many important Solomon's languages such as Are'are, Fataleka, Nggala, Vella Lavella, Kia, and Lau, have escaped this account because the areas where they are spoken were not visited. The authors believe that the compilation of a plant name directory for the Solomons would be invaluable, since its applications would be widespread. It is hoped that the few names recorded will be an incentive for others. As the text covers only a fraction of the species collected, further name information concerning non-documented species can be found in the Dodo Creek data-bases.

Illustrations have been included for those unfamiliar with the plant's appearance. They have been designed with the particular objective of assisting the reader to locate and identify living plants. A small drawing of the entire plant has been included in the lower left hand corner of most plates to provide an indication of the size, habit, and where relevant, habitat of the plant. Occasionally non-stereotyped miniatures have been drawn, because of the lack of an ideal model plant/photograph for the Artist. Fig.1. is a supplement to four others that either contain such a non-typical miniature, or lack one altogether. In a few cases, illustrations have also been made with a small drawing of the produce, or other useful part of the plant (e.g. the inflorescences of Losi - Saccharum edule).

The general principles of botanical line drawings have been adhered to, that is, to show as much information as possible whilst keeping the actual drawings simple and accurate in scale. Features regarded as important are, leaf size, shape, venation, arrangement, and also inflorescence/fruit structure and habit.

The captions for each figure mention names of locations, such as Mt. Austen, Burns Creek, and the Botanical Gardens. With the exception of Komukama, Tetupa, Tenaru F.E.S. (Field Experiment Station), Upper Tenaru, Dodo Creek Research Station (DCRS), Gold Ridge, which are on or near the Guadalcanal Plains, all other locations are within the Honiara Town Council Boundaries.

#### 4. FOOD PLANTS

## 4.1 The Staple Foods

It is only in the last two hundred years or so, that there has been significant contact with countries outside the Solomons, and a consequential import and export of plant species. Before the introduction of cassava (Manihot esculenta), sweet potato (Ipomoea batatas), and Hong Kong taro (Xanthosoma spp.), which have now become popular food staples, people were generally dependent upon the endemic yams (Dioscorea spp.), taros (Colocasia and Cyrtosperma spp.) and in some islands, breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis).

Understandably therefore, Solomon Islanders have acquired a vast knowledge of the indigenous staple species, their varieties, properties, growth and agronomy - all facts that are often interwoven with the various customs and cultures. To the extent that the resources and time allowed, these traditional staple food species have been surveyed. It is emphasised, however, that the account is brief and that the topic requires further study.

Of the three main traditional foods, yam, taro and breadfruit, it was the numerous cultivated and wild 'forest' yams, that received most attention during the survey. This was because of the large number of indigenous yams, and the fact that on several occasions they were found growing upon trees that were also of interest to the survey.

There are many other species which traditionally supply dietary carbohydrate. Considered subsequently in the text are, Amorphophallus, Tacca, sago (Metroxylon), Inocarpus, Haplolobus and Corynocarpus. Some of these plants are still important food sources in certain areas, but they generally only provide seasonal or occasional food.

Some plants, mainly the non-sweet fruits, are difficult to categorise because they also supply dietary carbohydrate. Examples are, banana (Musa spp.), unripe pawpaw (Carica papaya), To'oma (Terminalia) and Rakwan (Paratocarpus). Accounts of some are given in the following section (4.2 Fruits).

Though not a traditional crop, mention should be made of cassava and its use as a living food reserve. The idea of leaving a tuber crop unharvested in the ground for several years is not totally unfamiliar to many Solomon Islanders, who practise this with several wild or forest grown Dioscorea species (see next). However, cassava is a recent introduction to the Solomons and therefore has not developed the cultural significance, or such wide-spread cultivation, as Dioscorea species.

Dioscorea species

Dioscoreaceae

Common Name = Yam (+ 'Pana' - Solomons Pidgin for D.esculenta)

Kwara'ae = Kai - the general name for all yams, but particularly used for food garden cultivars of D.alata L.

+ Fana/Pana - the common food garden crop D.esculenta

Ayiwo - Upodji

Lengu - Uvi

Roviana - Marihi

To'oabaita - Kai

Marovo - Uvi

Santa Ana - Aafi

Maringe - Nufi

Kahua - Ehi

Bugotu - Ufi

Despite the general decline in the cultivation and popularity of yam in favour of rice and sweet potato, as a field crop it is still of major importance in some parts of the Solomons, particularly Makira Province, South Malaita and Guadalcanal Weathercoast.

The main field crop yam species are D.alata L. (Kai = Greater Yam) and D.esculenta (Lour.) Burk. (Fana = Lesser Yam). Also grown occasionally is D.bulbifera L. (Dau Fasias = Aerial Yam). These species have numerous Kwara'ae names for the individual cultivars.

The crop yams are annuals, having a growing period of eight to eleven months and regionally specific planting and harvesting seasons that depend upon species and variety. They are full sunlight requiring, being grown in cleared tilled gardens, and trained to posts of three to four metres height, which increases yield (Barrau, 1958). This was confirmed by recent research in Solomon Islands (Caiger, 1988) which conclusively found that fresh-weight tuber yields are increased by an average of 30% as a result of staking. These measurements were taken using the Kinabeyo variety of D.alata that was grown with the addition of fertilizer.

Of the root crops grown in Solomons, yams have the greatest storability once harvested, being kept on shaded or dark, dry aerated shelves for up to six months. Where yams are present in the farming system, harvested yam tubers serve as a food reserve for much of the year and form a valuable provision in case of food shortage through failure of a sweet potato crop after drought or flooding.

D.bulbifera L.

Dioscoreaceae

Common Name = Aerial Yam

Kwara'ae = Dau Fasia - cultivated varieties  
+ Dau Kwasi - wild varieties

Marovo - Inga Piru/Inga Manavasa

Rennell - Abubu

This yam is identified by the stem, which is cylindrical and twines to the left, and also by the simple entire leaves. Most noticeable, however, are the large aerial bulbils and the absence of, or a much reduced, single basal tuber.

Cultivated varieties show a tinge of red colouration in the young stem, petiole and veins of the lower leaf surfaces, whereas wild varieties are completely green. Should a 'Dau' growing in the bush show any red colouration, then it almost certainly originates from an old food garden and has edible, non-bitter bulbils.

Wild D.bulbifera, Dau Kwasi, is very common in old gardens as well as being present in primary forest. The bulbils are commonly regarded as inedible because they are toxic and very bitter. Because of the prolific growth, Dau Kwasi is often considered a weed. However, by a lengthy detoxification process, for some people of Guadalcanal the bulbils provide a highly esteemed food known as 'custom ice-cream'. The bulbils are cooked, peeled, grated and then washed in the flow of a stream for a considerable length of time before consumption.

The expression 'custom ice-cream' was adopted because the final product is soft, tastes slightly sweet and is cold - if consumed directly after removal from the stream. The 'coldness' may result in part from much of the flavour having been leached out by the prolific washing.

As a scarcity or famine food the use of Dau Kwasi is probably known in many areas of Solomons. Though traditional detoxification methods vary greatly between cultures, all methods involve grating, soaking or washing, and much time.

A custom medicine was also recorded for the wild D.bulbifera variety. Sap from a broken young shoot is used to treat 'white eye', Malaita Province.

D.nummularia Lamk.

Dioscoreaceae

During the survey, four quite different 'types' of D.nummularia were collected, Kwalo Asobe, Fi'i Gu'u'ufi, Ufiambe and Kwalo Leo.



Several others indigenous to the Reef Islands and which have no Kwara'ae name were also seen. They were grouped as being similar to Kwalo Asobe.

D.nummularia has stems twining to the right, simple leaves, deeply rooted tubers and a heavily spined stem at its base. Unlike the food garden yams, cultivated D.nummularia varieties are planted next to a living tree for support. Some are left for two to three years before the first tuber harvest, after which the still intact vine may continue to supply tubers annually for several years.

Of the four D.nummularia collected, Kwalo Asobe and Fi'i Gu'u'ufi are cultivated for their tubers. Ufiambe grows wild, but is still frequently harvested or tended if discovered growing in the bush. Though having edible tubers, Kwalo Leo is not harvested unless the tubers are accidentally found whilst digging in a food garden. This is because the tubers can be anywhere up to five metres from the vine base. Kwalo Leo can be classed as a 'scarcity/famine' food of the past, when the population relied upon the two food garden crops, yam and taro.

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Asobe

Ayiwo - Nuduo  
Graciosa Bay - Lakudo

Rennell - Uhitonga

Kwalo Asobe differs from the description of D.nummularia given in Purseglove (1976), where it is stated that the tubers are formed deep in the soil. Instead the tubers develop horizontally just beneath the surface, occasionally even breaking the surface at their distal end. For other key characteristics, the specimens collected sufficiently match the Purseglove definition of D.nummularia to be accepted as such.

When mature, Kwalo Asobe has a single large base which forms the centre of a ring of outwardly extending tubers connected to it by a woody root. The distance of the tuber from the base varies according to variety. From the one base, up to six vines emerge, and it is possible to trace which tubers are associated with which vine. Unlike other yams, there is no single stage of vine senescence. Instead, vines die back one at a time, each one indicating that its tubers are ready for harvest.

Because of the tuber growth habit, it is easy to remove one or more tubers without uprooting or damaging the vine base. With careful sequential harvesting therefore, a productive Kwalo Asobe plant can be maintained for many years.

Of the many varieties known in the Reef Islands, all are commonly

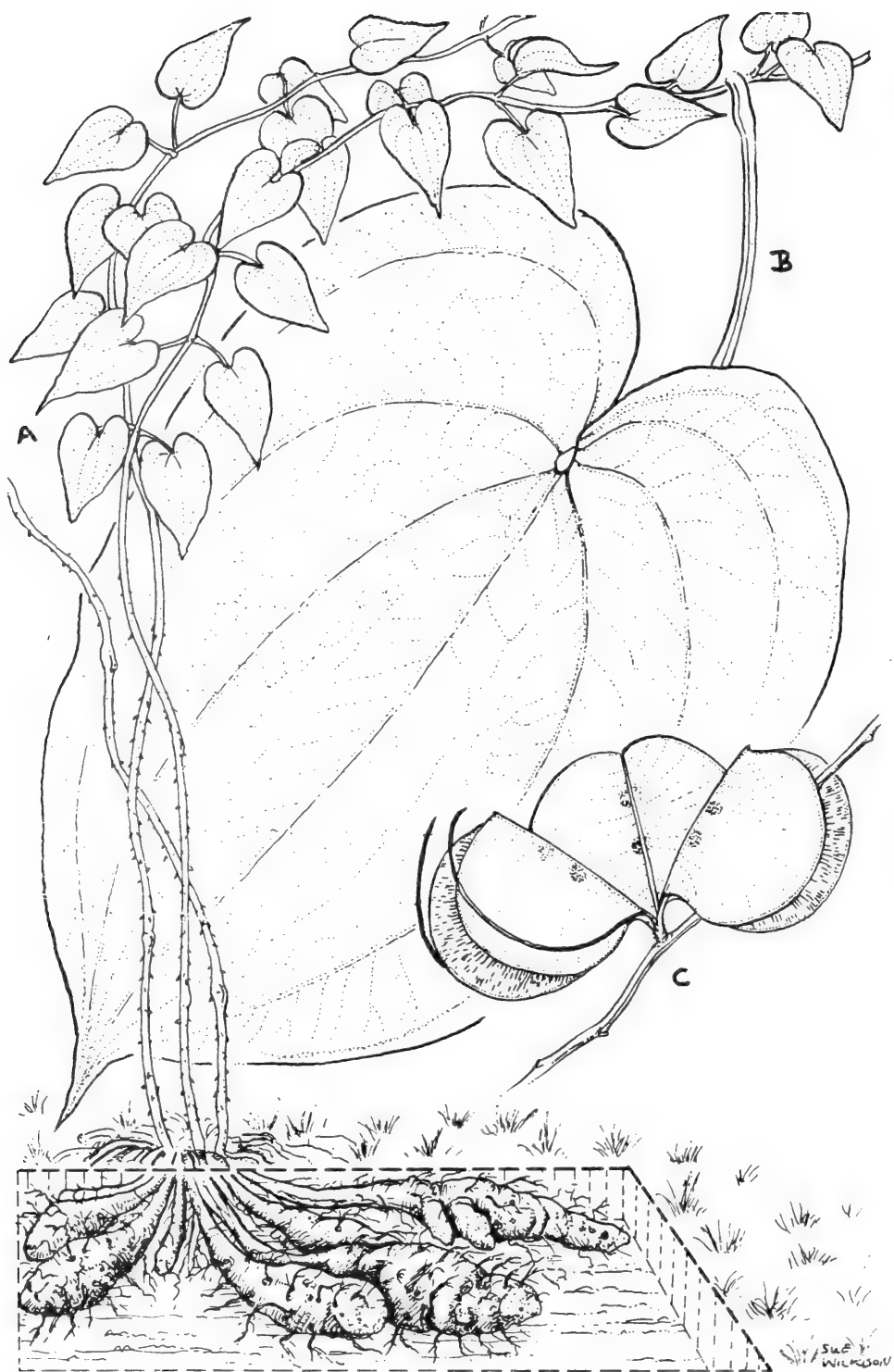


Fig.2. *Dioscorea nummularia*: Kwalo Asobe: from plant at village near White River headwaters; A, A plant with moderate tuber growth (tubers 0.6-1.0m from base); B, leaf (x0.75); C, dried opened seed cases (x0.75).

cultivated. However, there is a preference for those that develop tubers close to the vine base, as this facilitates harvesting.

Unfortunately, there are no known records of yield, probably because there is no set cultivation method or time for harvest. To many people, these plants provide a food reserve for use in times of need, and so are often left unharvested for periods of up to three or four years, in the knowledge that even larger tubers are accumulating. A very approximate indication of yield was gained from a two year old plant harvested on Guadalcanal, from which all the tubers near the surface on one side of the vine base, were taken. From their fresh weight of 9kg it was estimated that this still young plant had at least 17kg of tuber in the ground before harvest. It was said that subsequent similar partial harvests could be made every six months.

#### **Kwara'ae = Fi'i Mage/Gisokaka'a**

In appearance, Fi'i Mage is very similar to Kwalo Asobe except that it has pale foliage and tubers that grow vertically beneath the plant base. It is said to be commonly cultivated in Malaita and possibly on the Reefs also, where a very similar cultivated forest yam called "Nuduo Mito Nua" (Ayiwo Language) is found.

#### **Kwara'ae = Fi'i Gu'ufi Lengu - Sambina**

A traditionally cultivated forest yam that is closely related to Kwalo Asobe, but differs from it in that it develops deep, rounded tubers close to the vine base. Consequently, harvesting usually requires that the whole vine is uprooted and a new planting made. It is often planted in, or nearby, a new food garden where a single small tree, such as a palm, is intentionally left unfelled to provide a live support.

#### **Ufiambe/Kwala Asi-E.Kwai/Kwalo Asi-W.Kwai**

A completely wild type of D.nummularia that is often sought in the forest for its young, non-fibrous, edible tubers. To completely harvest an Ufiambe plant is very difficult because it forms a single, descending tuber just beneath the vine base. The tuber subsequently branches, still downwards, and reaches total depths of around 1.0-1.5m (Kwai-Malaita). Though Ufiambe is very rarely cultivated, the site of an Ufiambe plant is usually remembered, because upon harvesting, a piece of tuber almost always remains in the ground, which eventually results in a new vine. To those familiar with this plant, Ufiambe is noted in the forest by its slightly red, young leaves. Harvesting should occur after flowering when the leaves begin to turn yellow. Unlike

Kwalo Asobe, the Ufiambe vine dies back annually, after which the tubers become withered and unfit for consumption.

D.aff.esculenta (Lour.) Burk. Dioscoreaceae  
Kwara'ae = (Fi'i) Kwalo Afae-W.Kwai/Kwalo Afa-E.Kwai

This is a wild yam that has been identified to be D.esculenta because of the rounded, heart-shaped leaves and the cylindrical thorny vine that twines to the left. Two types of Kwalo Afae are recognised by the Kwara'ae: an inedible type easily identified by the exceedingly thorny tubers, and a popular edible type with less thorny tubers that can be hand held. It is reported (Kwai) that some plants of the edible type develop tubers at several points along a basal section of vine/root.

Besides Kwalo Afae there are other wild D.aff.esculenta varieties. "Gali" is the Kwara'ae name for a variety known in Malaita, and "Ulie Temaa" the Ayiwo name for a wild pana of the Reefs. Both have quite palatable edible tubers, though those of "Gali" are only non-fibrous when young. Access to both types, particularly Ulie Temma, is hazardous since they produce long, 'needle-like', upright spines from a network of spreading surface roots. Consequently, an area of wild pana is almost impossible to penetrate and equally difficult to eradicate.

Despite this, Ulie Temma is occasionally planted in the Reefs since over the years it builds up a sizeable mass of tubers, and therefore provides a valuable reserve for times of severe food shortage. It is not surprising that such usage is made of wild pana in the Reef Islands, because small island communities are among those most likely to be affected by cyclones or crop failure.

D.pentaphylla L. Dioscoreaceae

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Arakai - cultivated variety;  
- edible non-fibrous tubers with many small roots on the tuber surface.

+ (Fi'i) Ate/Fi'i Arakai Nganga  
- wild variety;  
- fibrous inedible tubers with a smooth surface.

Ayiwo - Nyivanyi  
Graciosa Bay - Nealengu

Rennell - Boiato/Gholongi/Tabongo  
Lengu - Kokolo

All D.pentaphylla can be identified by the leftward twining stem

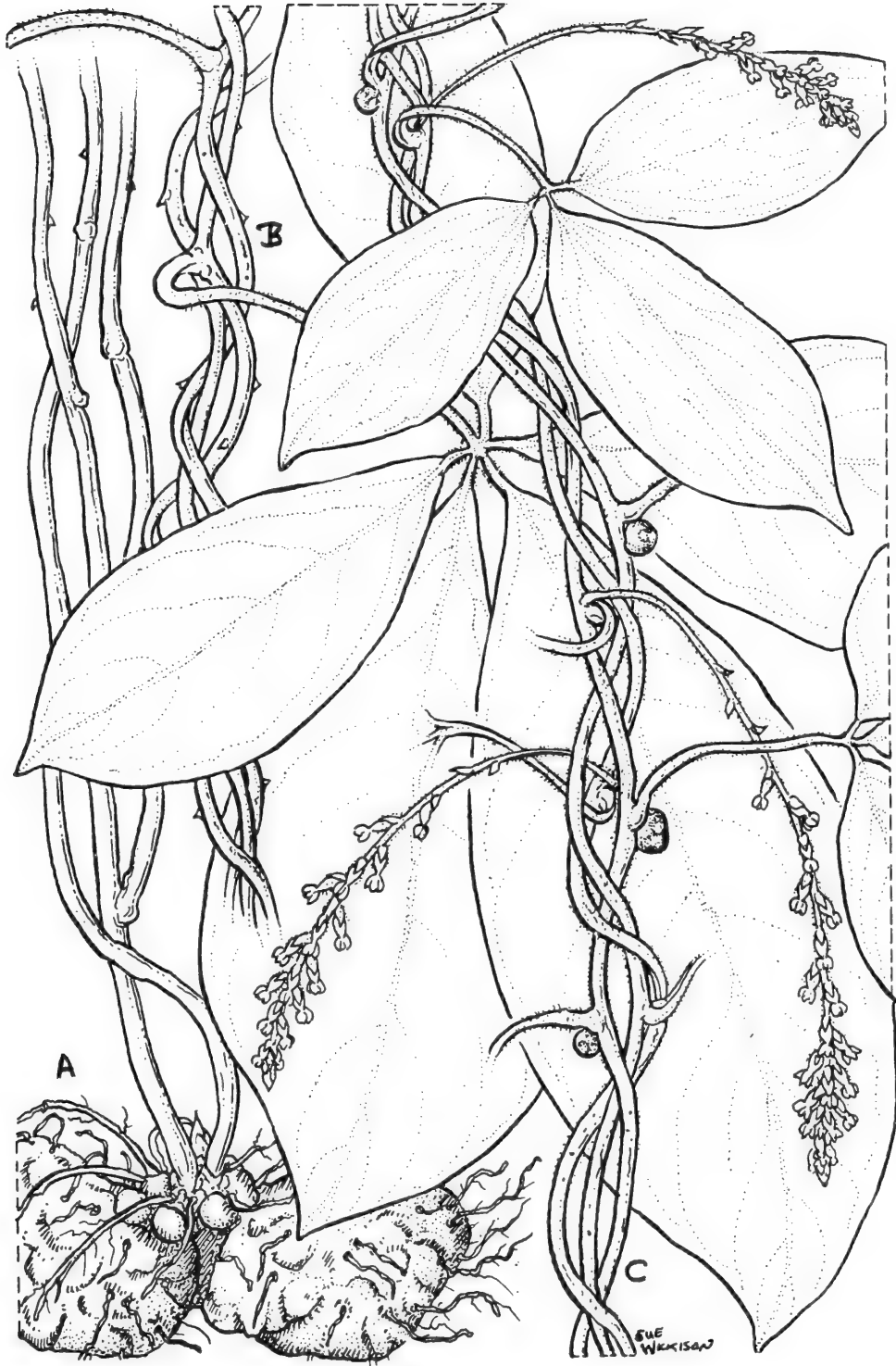


Fig.3. Dioscorea pentaphylla: Fi'i Arakai: from live material; A, plant base + immature tubers (x0.75); B, vine with five-leaflet leaf (x0.75); C, vine with inflorescences, bulbils, & three-leaflet leaf (x0.75).

and, as the Linnaean name suggests, by the palmately compound leaves with three or five leaflets. Cultivated varieties develop one or two large round tubers close to the vine base within a year from planting. Harvesting must occur soon after the vine dies back, or as with other such annual yams, the tubers wither and then sprout to produce new vines. Because the whole base is harvested, new plantings have to be made with tubers or tuber 'head' pieces. Some people rub the cut edge of the latter in ash to prevent rotting (Malaita, Makira).

Though Fi'i Arakai grows well under the shade of forest trees, it also is grown in some food gardens along with other yams and pana. This is particularly so in the Reef Islands, where seeds produced by food garden D.pentaphylla give rise to self sown plants in the following fallow. These plants are quite often tended, and trained to quick growing trees or shrubs of the fallow. The aim is to allow the plants to mature and regenerate rather than to regularly harvest a tuber crop. This permits formation of large tubers and a food reserve which, if unused, is harvested upon clearing the regenerated land for the subsequent cultivation.

#### D.alata L.

Dioscoreaceae

Kwara'ae = Kamo

Most probably a wild variety of D.alata as it bears bulbils, has the characteristic winged stem that twines to the right, and glabrous, mildly cordate, acuminate leaves. Unlike cultivated D.alata (Kwalo Kau), the tuber is most awkward to harvest. The upper end ('head') is usually found well below the surface, and the 'body' can penetrate to a depth of two metres. Tubers usually have pink flesh and are relatively thin - up to 10cm diameter.

Though most palatable, the work of harvesting can dissuade people from eating this yam. Kamo is not deliberately planted, even in the bush, but nevertheless it is a valuable scarcity/famine food.

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Saulu

Another more valuable wild D.alata is Kwalo Saulu, because the tuber is less deeply rooted. It is occasionally planted (Kwai) and has a growing period, of around one year from planting to senescence and harvest.

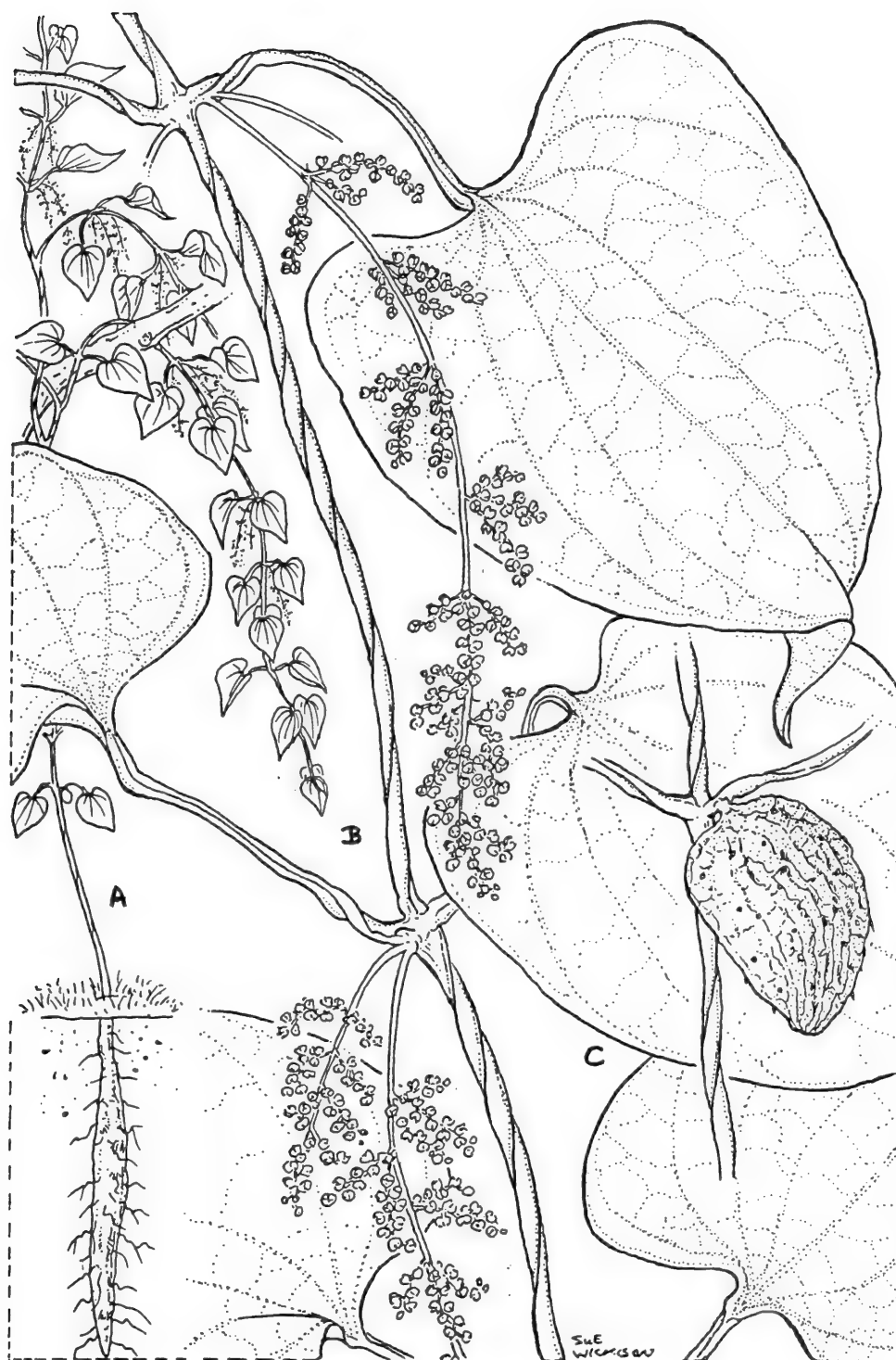


Fig.4. *Dioscorea alata*: Kamo: from plant at Matanikau Gorge; A, plant with tuber - edible (depth 1m); B, flowering vine with leaves (x0.75); C, aerial bulbil (x0.75).

Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott  
Common Names = Taro/Cocoyam/Dasheen/Eddoe

Araceae

Kwara'ae = Alo	Lengu - Kake
Ayiwo - Numbole	To'obaita - Alo
Roviana - Talo	Maringe - Mhau
Marovo - Talo	Bugotu - Kake
Varisi - Ngolo	
Rennell - Tango	Santa Ana - Aro Mwora
	Kahua - Aro Mwora

A cultivated herb 1-2m tall with large peltate leaves and long erect petioles that have a clasping base. Most C.esculenta produce a starchy, usually cylindrical underground corm of 20-50cm length. They also develop an upright inflorescence born on a stout peduncle of shorter length than the leaf petioles. C.esculenta do not produce seed under normal growing conditions. Propagation, therefore, is vegetative and within the Solomons suckers are the most commonly used planting material, though corm head pieces and side tubers may also be used.

#### Uses:

As previously stated, taro was one of the two main staple foods in the Solomons, and to some communities such as those of Rennell and Sikaiana it was the single most important food plant. The increase of taro diseases and pests, particularly taro blight (Phytophthora colocasiae - now affecting most places in Solomons other than Temotu Province) and taro beetle (Papuana spp.), has caused a marked decline in taro cultivation over the last three decades, and a consequential increase in the cultivation of yam as well as sweet potato.

Sikaiana is one of the few remaining communities in the Solomons where the importance of taro has not declined. However, the island has recently developed a severe food production problem, because a Papuana species was accidentally introduced after Cyclone Namu (May 1986) and has since infested and damaged all taro crops.

This incident is a sharp reminder to all people in the region of just how important taro was and is, and just how rapidly it has almost become a minor crop because of pest and disease problems. Research projects are in progress to identify an appropriate biological control agent for taro beetle, and hopefully with the techniques and knowledge of modern agronomy, entomology, and plant pathology, the problems associated with this crop will be resolved.



Apart from supplying an edible corm, young leaves of many taro cultivars can be used as a vegetable. The leaves of certain cultivars, especially old leaves, contain crystals of calcium oxalate which do not dissolve upon cooking and which cause an unpleasant itching or burning that renders the leaves inedible. With careful selection however, taro leaves are an important, nutritious, and popular vegetable.

Though the leaves and corms of wild taros are usually too irritant to be edible, the leaves of a certain wild taro Tiko (C.esculenta), are collected in Malaita as a vegetable. Similarly, 'Likelike' a wild C.esculenta of Rennell (Iyoiyo in Kwara'ae), was reported to have an edible corm. It was classed as a scarcity or traditional food because the corm is quite fibrous. In Malaita the corm of Iyoiyo is used as a pig food (see Section 5.4).

Cyrtosperma chamissonis (Schott) Merr.  
(Syn. C.edule Schott/C.merkusii (Hassk) Schott)  
Common Name = Swamp Taro

Araceae

Kwara'ae = Kakama

Ayiwo - Tepulaka  
Vaiakau - Teplaka

Lengu - Kakake

To'oabaita - Kakama

Roviana - Voruku  
Marovo - Kakale  
Varisi - Kakake

Santa Ana - Aro Matawa  
Kahua - Bwanihaka

A giant herb, 4m tall, with enormous erect sagittate leaves and long petioles that are spiny at the base. Swamp Taro is known throughout Micronesia and parts of the Solomons as a wild or cultivated food plant of swampy areas. The 'Swamp Taro' taro of the Reef Islands is an exception, because it is cultivated on dry land in cool and moist areas.

Propagation of all Swamp Taros' is vegetative, usually by suckers, and the growth period can be any length from one to ten years. Globular tubers of over 60kg in weight have been recorded from ten year old plants (Purse-glove, 1972). In Marovo Lagoon (Western) the optimum growth period of cultivated swamp grown Cyrtosperma in order to obtain a large non-fibrous tuber was said to be around two years.

## Uses

Though Cyrtosperma is primarily a staple food source, a second widely employed use is made of the huge, waxy leaves which are

suitable for sealing stone-ovens and for providing a clean area on which to lay foods (Western - see Section 7.2).

The dryland Cyrtosperma of the Reefs is said to grow more slowly and to have more fibrous corms than those grown in swamps. They are left for 3-5 years before harvest, and prior to consumption the cooked tubers are grated as a means of separating fibres from the tuber starch. 'Tepulaka' traditionally provides a source of food during the lean season, January to March, which is the time when food is not supplied by tree crops or other traditional root crops of the area. Introduction of imported rice, and the cultivation of sweet potato throughout all seasons of the year, has reduced much of the need for this 'Giant taro' in the Reefs.

In Santa Ana Swamp Taro continues to have a special traditional value being the main ingredient of the famous 'Santa Ana six months pudding'. Though it is not esteemed by people from outside the area, this pudding remains a favourite on Santa Ana where it is made in large quantities for feasts and ceremonial occasions. If kept in an appropriate wooden container, and covered in a layer of its own oil, this 'pudding' keeps for very long periods of time.

Amorphophallus campanulatus (Roxb.)  
Common Name = Elephant Yam

Araceae

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Andoi

Rennell - Loka

Varisi - Bebebikeno Leba

Karugela (Loloko village, Choiseul) - Pilo Komari

Though now very rarely cultivated, Fi'i Andoi is another staple food plant of the Araceae. It is immediately distinguishable from the taros by the single, blotchy, ridged, columnar petiole (50-80cm long) and the much divided (compoundly pinnate) leaf. The tubers are large, hemispherical, around 20-25cm in diameter and have a depressed centre from which the petiole and new shoots (suckers) emerge.

Commonly found throughout most of Solomon Islands is a wild Fi'i Andoi that has no recorded usage. However, within the National Field Crops Germplasm Collection, there is a cultivated variety of Amorphophallus that is grown on South Choiseul (see Fig.5). Unfortunately, at the time the illustration was made, the collection contained only young plants, and therefore none of the tubers had yet produced an inflorescence. Purseglove (1972) describes the inflorescence as evil-smelling, with a spathe 20-25cm long, having male flowers above and female flowers below.



Fig.5. Amorphophallus campanulatus: Fi'i Andoi: Elephant Yam: from plants at Tenaru Field Experiment Station; A, young plant (height 70cm); B, leaf portion (x0.60); C, plant base, stem, & young shoot (stem diameter 6cm).

### Uses:

It was formerly a subsistence crop of some islands of the Pacific (Massal & Barrau, 1956) including parts of the Solomons - Malaita and Choiseul, but is now very rarely consumed by man. An Are'Are person reported that after the second world war his family still cultivated Fi'i Andoi, and that the tuber had yellow flesh and tasted very similar to taro (Malaita).

Loloko village of South Choiseul, and some other Choiseul villages are the only known places where Amorphophallus is still used as a food garden crop. From there it is reported as being similar to taro in preparation and taste, with boiling being the usual method of cooking. The cooking time is lengthy, because the tubers contain "irritant needle-crystals of calcium oxalate", that are removed by prolonged washing or boiling (Purseglove, 1972).

Tacca leontopetaloides (L.) Kuntze

Taccaceae

Common Name = East Indian, Tahitian or Fijian Arrowroot.

Kwara'ae = Arakai Asi

Rennell - Soi Tea

Ayiwo - Topiya

Vaiakau - Pia

Santa Ana - Toa Toa

A tuber-forming herbaceous plant, which grows to a metre in height. It develops only one leaf which has three parts and is held high off the ground by a long, erect stalk. To the lay person Araka Asi can be distinguished from Fi'i Andoi (Amorphophallus), a plant of similar appearance, by the inflorescence which is supported well above the leaves on a straight, slender peduncle. The inflorescence itself has an umbel of green flowers. When the fruits develop they are ovoid, berry-like, up to 3.5cm long and hang on the fine flower stalks of the umbel.

### Uses:

As elsewhere in the Pacific, this plant is now of less importance than formerly. The starch-filled globular tubers weighing up to 0.9kg are harvested after the herbaceous top dies back. Without suitable preparation, the tubers are very bitter and inedible. In Santa Ana and the Reef Islands two similar methods of preparation have been described which do not differ significantly from that described by Purseglove (1972).

Apart from certain customary 'tabus', the basic method of

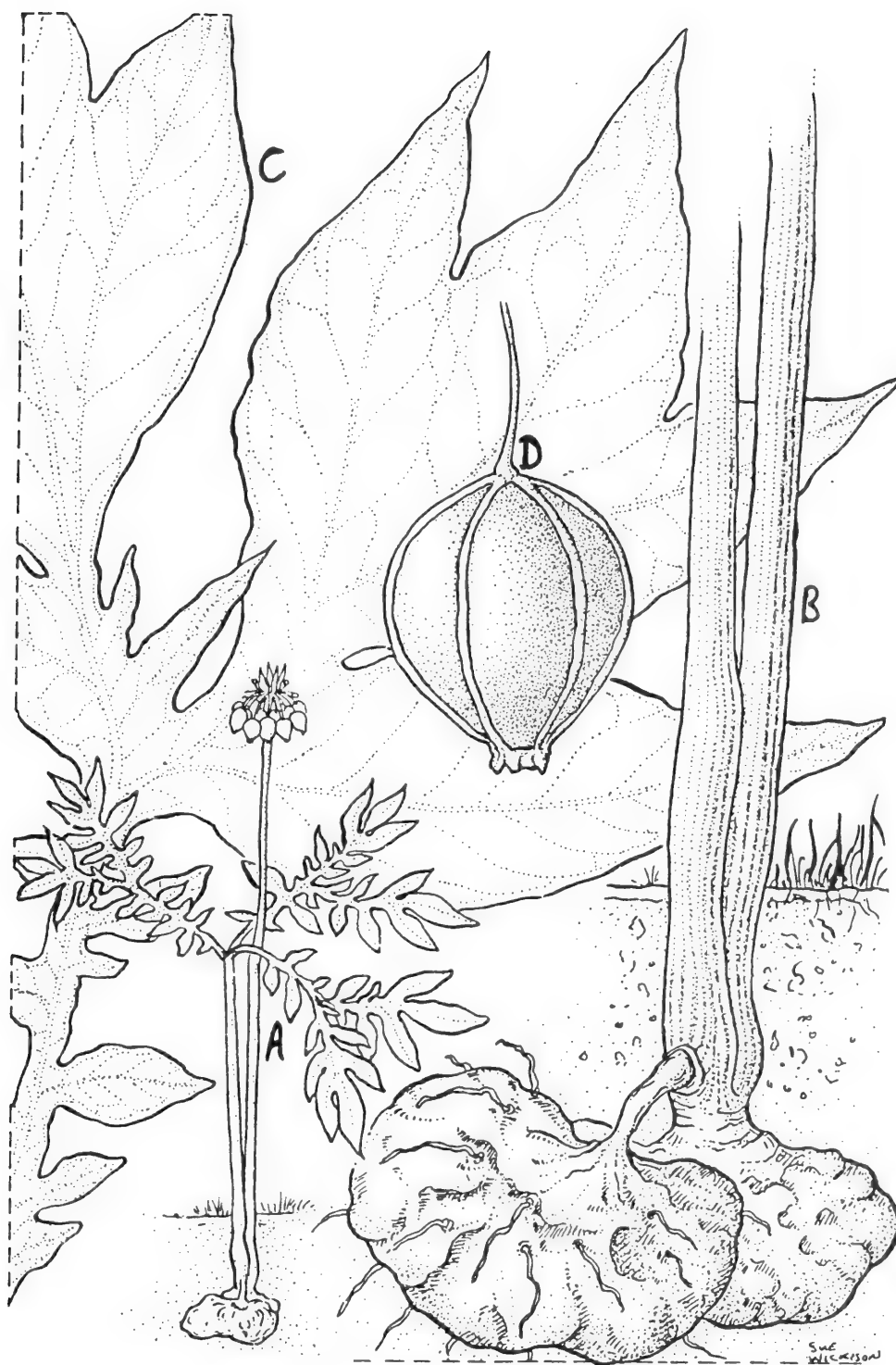


Fig.6. *Tacca leontopetaloides*: Arakai Asi: Fijian Arrowroot: from plant in Botanical Gardens scrub; A, plant (total length approx. 2m); B, tubers + plant base (x0.38); C, portion of leaf (x0.38); D, fruit (0.75).

preparation involves peeling and grating the tubers. The gratings are then washed, strained, squeezed dry, and thrown away. Tuber starch remains in the washings and quickly settles out, leaving an upper water layer that is also discarded. After several washings, the bitterness is removed and the starch is edible. In Santa Ana and the Reefs where Tacca was previously used, it was reported that on cooking, coconut oil and sometimes other foods were added to the Tacca starch to make a pudding that was then stone baked in the usual way.

Dried Tacca starch is known as Fijian or Tahitian Arrowroot, and was previously important throughout Polynesia. It was also exported outside the Pacific at one time.

### Metroxylon Species

Arecaceae (Palmae)

Common Name = Sago Palm

Kwara'ae Name = Sao

Ayiwo - Nungona'a

To'oabaita - Thao

Roviana - Endeve

Marovo - Edeve

Maringe - Naota

Varisi - ?

Bugotu - Ato

Lengu - Ato

Santa Ana - Ao'o

Nginia - Ato

Kahua - Ao'o

Three species have been recorded in Solomons, M.bougainvillense Becc., M.sagu Rottb. (Kwara'ae = Ambasao), and M.salomonense (Warb.) Becc. (Whitmore, 1966). Metroxylon spp. have wide columnar trunks (40-60cm diameter), grow to 10-15m high, and produce a densely packed, inverted cone-shaped crown. Each palm flowers and sets fruit only once during its life, this occurring after 10-15 years. A large terminal inflorescence is produced shortly after which the tree dies. Though M.salomonense is commonly found near villages where it often forms dense groves, it can be found growing naturally in swamps.

### Uses:

Sago Palm is of major importance in the Solomons, because it provides most of the country's rural roofing and walling material. Sago leaf thatch is reputed to last up to ten years, and as such is some of the best palm thatch (atap) known. During the survey, it was only on Rennell Island, where it is said that Sago palm will not grow, that an alternative thatch of Pandanus leaf was seen.

The economic value of the Sago leaf was recently demonstrated following Cyclone Namu (May, 1986), when for a long period many destroyed homes could not be rebuilt, because of lack of roofing and walling material. Costly imported products (plastic sheeting, tarpaulins) had to be supplied, and not until two years later, have the surviving palm trees recovered.

The fact that Sago Palm is already widely cultivated for building material, and that a single trunk can yield 110-136kg of crude starch, makes Sago Palm a valuable potential food source. It is interesting to note that between the various customary groups in Solomons, sago trees are either of great importance, or are totally discounted as a food source. There is a geographical association to the exploitation of Sago Palm as a food, and the area of greatest sago consumption is the north-west Solomons (Choiseul and North New Georgia). Usage appears to be associated with the distribution of the different Metroxylon species, and M.salomonense, the species most commonly found in the Solomons, is a poor producer of starch. The other two species reported, M.bougainvillense and particularly M.sagu, are both found in lowland Papua New Guinea where the exploitation of Metroxylon palms for food is widespread (Barrau, 1958). A study of their distribution would probably reveal that these two species occur in the areas where sago is an important food.

One reason for the discontinued use of sago in many areas is the amount of labour it requires for extraction and preparation. Though regional processing methods, equipment, and cooking of sago vary, its preparation basically involves the following stages:

1. Removal of pith from a felled tree by splitting the trunk open lengthways.
2. Crushing, threshing and/or hand kneading of the pith to release the starch.
3. Washing and straining to extract the starch from the fibrous residue. The starch suspension is collected in a settling container.
4. Decanting the water layer in order to collect the residual semi-solid pan of starch.
5. Cooking or drying to make flour for storage or cooking.

Most often a pudding comparable to other traditional staple puddings is made, the starch being pounded with coconut oil/cream, and baked in a stone oven (Western).

Less popular, but occasionally practised, is the stone-oven baking, or roasting, of chunks of pith. This much simpler method of cooking produces a somewhat tough, but edible, food. Though not reported to be a traditional or current food on Malaita, an individual from East Kwai recalled the use of this baked sago pith during childhood (post-1946). The knowledge of eating sago was also recorded in the Reefs (Dodo Creek survey), Santa Cruz, and Anuta where it is an emergency food (Yen, 1974).

In areas where pigs are reared, sago pith is a useful pig food and, in a few areas of Solomons, the beetle larvae that infest the core of fallen, rotting sago palm trunks are an appreciated, often cultured, food (Malaita).

Artocarpus altilis (Park.) Fosb. Moraceae  
(Syn. A. communis Forst. + A. incisa L.f.)  
Common Name = Breadfruit

Kwara'ae = Baleo/Rauai/Kekene-Auki

Rennell - Mei

A handsome monoecious tree of up to 20m height, with large deeply pinnately-lobed leaves. Botanically the large ovoid-spherical fruit is a syncarp, formed from the whole inflorescence, as is Jackfruit (A. heterophyllus). Propagation can either be by seed or root cuttings (suckers), the latter being preferred because seedlings do not always grow true to type.

#### Uses:

Being a well known cultivated food crop of the tropics, and having been documented in detail by numerous authors, breadfruit did not really come within the terms of the survey. However, its importance to the people of Temotu Province, warrants that a note on its usage be made. On Ndene (Santa Cruz), breadfruit was noted by Yen (1974) as being a major subsistence resource surpassed only by sweet potato. In the Reefs, Anuta and Tikopia its past and present economic importance is greater than anywhere else in the Solomons.

The breadfruit crop is highly seasonal, generally possessing two seasons per year in Temotu Province, but three or four seasons/harvest periods have been reported (Yen, 1974). In some areas, such as the Reefs, where breadfruit varieties are numerous, this seasonality in production is reduced by the knowledge and cultivation of early and late maturing varieties. Indeed, the diversity of the breadfruit varieties and sub-species present in Temotu Province, provides an important potential gene



pool for the improvement of cultivated breadfruit which is native to the Polynesian Pacific.

Though breadfruit is sometimes fried, boiled in coconut milk or stone-oven baked, the most common method of cooking in Solomons is by direct roasting of unpeeled fruit on an open fire. Because of the seasonal fruiting, fresh breadfruit is only available for a few months of the year, but what makes the crop so important is that, as for yams, it is one of only two subsistence crops of the region that are storable. Two methods of preservation are known: pit-fermentation and drying. In the Solomons the former is not an important method and is only practised on the Polynesian outlying islands of Anuta and Tikopia.

Enforced drying of roasted breadfruit pieces to make 'Nambo' is still very important in some areas of Temotu Province. In addition to being consumed locally as food, the adoption of 'Nambo' as an export crop to other parts of Solomon Islands or to provide cash income is being revived on the Reef Islands. Though it is said that Nambo can last for many years, in most cases it is consumed long before this, used as a biscuit or occasionally made into a nourishing soup.

<u>Inocarpus fagiferus</u> (Park.) Fosb.	Papilionaceae
Common Name = Polynesian or Tahitian Chestnut	(Leguminosae)

Kwara'ae = Ailali	Lengu - Paravu
	Nginia - Paravua
Ayiwo - Nyia Oki	
Vaiakau - Ifi	Kwaio - Ailali
Graciosa Bay - Nokomo	To'oabaita - Dulafa
Marovo - Ivi	Rennellese - Isi
Maringe - Gniulaba	Santa Ana - Mwaqe
Bugotu - Julapa	Kahua - Mabe

A common, stately, second-storey forest tree, restricted to the seashore or low lying ground which is commonly wet. It is occasionally found in small stands. Ailali has large very thin buttresses that extend for long distances, twisting 'snake-like' over the ground, and rising into the trunk as narrow flanges. The flowers are small and inconspicuous, but the fruits are large, green, single-seeded pods.

#### Uses

Ailali seed must be cooked to be edible. Commonly, they are

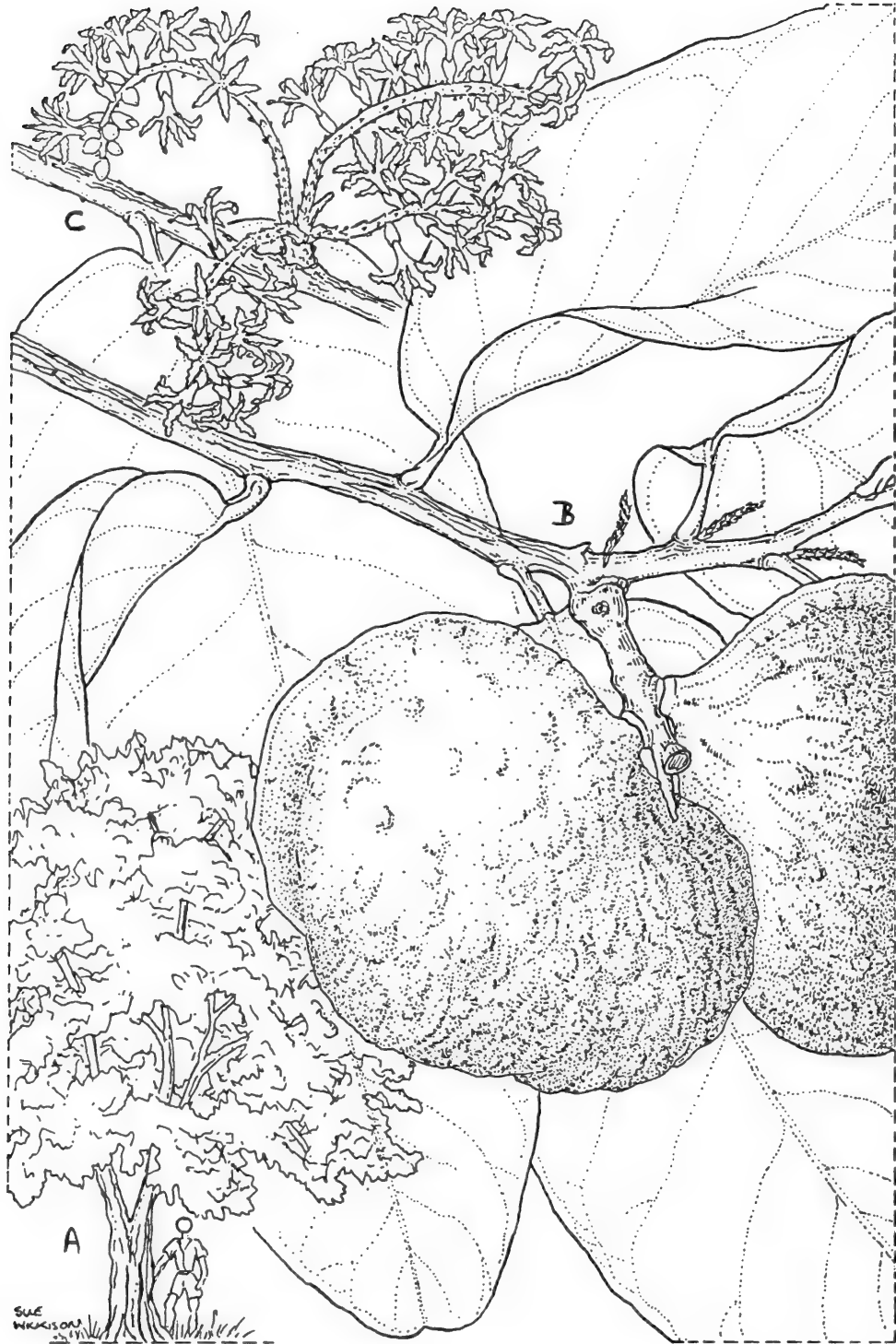


Fig.7. Inocarpus fagiferus: Ailali: Polynesian Chestnut:  
 A, tree; B, portion of branch bearing fruit (x0.60);  
 C, inflorescence (x0.75).

roasted or earth ovened, but can be boiled, and Ailali can be incorporated into the traditional baked, coconut oil puddings of the Solomons. Elsewhere in the Pacific, cakes of Ailali seeds mixed with grated coconut are baked in stone ovens.

Short term storage is possible if the fibrous pod is left intact after cooking. In Temotu Province, where Ailali is a popular food having two main seasons, the entire cooked fruit is preserved by slow drying above fires. In Polynesia, cooked fruits are stored in pits, and occasionally threaded on twigs for sale in markets (Massal and Barrau, 1956).

Nutritionally, Ailali is a wholesome food. The protein content is comparable to that of sweet potato and the fibre and carbohydrate content is about double. Weight for weight it has over twice the energy value of sweet potato, because of the much higher fat content (Powell, 1976).

Though in situ the large plank-like buttresses can be struck as a gong or drum, they are often removed for other purposes. In Malaita, they are cut for doors, mainly for pig enclosures, while in the Reefs, a single large buttress is placed over a pit in the ground to provide a resounding dance platform.

The wood can be used for canoes (Rennell & Bellona - Thompson 1980) or for axe handles (Reef Islands). Other than in Temotu, where it was recorded as being used for flooring, Ailali timber is not used for house construction. The explanation given in Guadalcanal is that the dry wood is very susceptible to insect attack. As a firewood, however, Ailali timber is excellent and is suitable for copra drying (Makira).

Ailali is of agricultural interest because it is fast growing, nitrogen fixing, and has some large fruited cultivars. To some people of Solomon Islands Ailali fruit are a valuable source of food - namely to the inhabitants of Temotu Province, particularly the Reefs. In the Reef Islands, these large fruited Ailali cultivars have been proposed as one of the main components of an improved tree-based farming system for the production of traditional foods - foods which are still popular and socially important there. This modified "Traditional Agriculture" system is being developed as an alternative to sweet potato/fallow rotations, the continual use of which is causing some areas with fragile soils to become nutritionally impoverished. The other major components of the system are:

- Breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis).
- Cut-nut (Barringtonia spp.), Terminalia and Canarium nut trees.

roasted or earth ovened, but can be boiled, and Ailali can be incorporated into the traditional baked, coconut oil puddings of the Solomons. Elsewhere in the Pacific, cakes of Ailali seeds mixed with grated coconut are baked in stone ovens.

Short term storage is possible if the fibrous pod is left intact after cooking. In Temotu Province, where Ailali is a popular food having two main seasons, the entire cooked fruit is preserved by slow drying above fires. In Polynesia, cooked fruits are stored in pits, and occasionally threaded on twigs for sale in markets (Massal and Barrau, 1956).

Nutritionally, Ailali is a wholesome food. The protein content is comparable to that of sweet potato and the fibre and carbohydrate content is about double. Weight for weight it has over twice the energy value of sweet potato, because of the much higher fat content (Powell, 1976).

Though in situ the large plank-like buttresses can be struck as a gong or drum, they are often removed for other purposes. In Malaita, they are cut for doors, mainly for pig enclosures, while in the Reefs, a single large buttress is placed over a pit in the ground to provide a resounding dance platform.

The wood can be used for canoes (Rennell & Bellona - Thompson 1980) or for axe handles (Reef Islands). Other than in Temotu, where it was recorded as being used for flooring, Ailali timber is not used for house construction. The explanation given in Guadalcanal is that the dry wood is very susceptible to insect attack. As a firewood, however, Ailali timber is excellent and is suitable for copra drying (Makira).

Ailali is of agricultural interest because it is fast growing, nitrogen fixing, and has some large fruited cultivars. To some people of Solomon Islands Ailali fruit are a valuable source of food - namely to the inhabitants of Temotu Province, particularly the Reefs. In the Reef Islands, these large fruited Ailali cultivars have been proposed as one of the main components of an improved tree-based farming system for the production of traditional foods - foods which are still popular and socially important there. This modified "Traditional Agriculture" system is being developed as an alternative to sweet potato/fallow rotations, the continual use of which is causing some areas with fragile soils to become nutritionally impoverished. The other major components of the system are:

- Breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis).
- Cut-nut (Barringtonia spp.), Terminalia and Canarium nut trees.

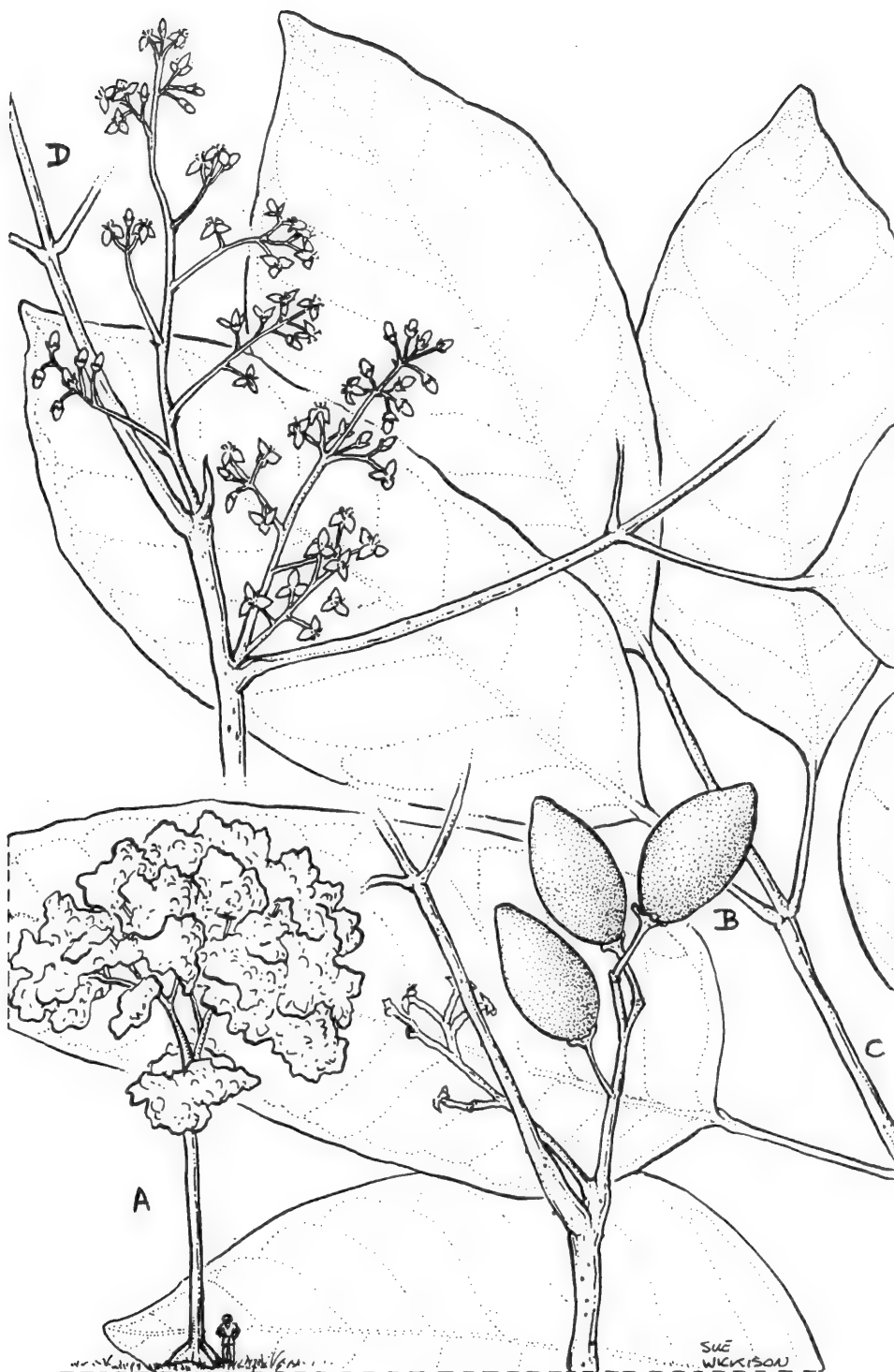


Fig.8. Haplolobus floribundus: (Mala) Mala Adoa: A, from tree at Mt. Austen; B, fruit - from BSIP 12207 (x0.75); C, shoot-leaflets (x0.75); D, flowering shoot (x0.75).

traditional puddings or relishes (sauces) can be made, though as with many culinary matters, the methods of preparation vary greatly. To remove the bitterness and toxicity, the seeds are soaked in water for some weeks, after which they are oven cooked to provide another appreciated food. Christiansen recorded that an oil is extracted both from the exterior flesh and the kernel by using hot water, and that this oil can be kept for as long as five years in coconut shell containers. Nowhere else in the Solomons was Mala Adoa found being used for food.

Mala Adoa timber is described by Walker (1956) as hard, dense and suitable for heavy construction and posts. In Santa Ana, small to medium sized trunks are split down their length into two equal halves, for a very 'thick' style of raised flooring, and large trunks are used for dug-out canoes. Similarly in Rennell, Mala Adoa timber is used for canoes and internal construction, though not for posts.

In Malaita, Mala Adoa is only important as a fuel. Like Canarium species, it is fast burning and provides a good cooking flame. Therefore, when clearing bush for food gardens, any standing Mala Adoa is commonly killed by burning, and then subsequently trimmed and felled, as and when it is needed, for firewood.

Over time, a wound in a live Mala Adoa tree trunk will yield a thick gum which is also flammable. Both in Rennell and Malaita, this gum is bound into tall candles (torches), which can still be found in certain Malaitan churches.

Finally, in Rennell, this popular tree is often found standing in villages or food gardens where it is maintained for the shade it provides.

## 4.2 Fruits

The title 'fruit' could encompass many of the plants in this guide. However, this sub-section deals strictly with those trees for which the edible fruit are of prime importance. Minor fruits and berries that are picked or occasionally gathered are therefore excluded. These are, Kwalo Kakali (Passiflora foetida), Kwalo Farakaru (Rubus moluccanus), Fi'i Kakali (Hornstedtia lycosoma) and others, a few of which are described in Section 4.5 - Incidental Wild Edible Plants. Similarly, Ibo (Corynocarpus cribeanus) and Ngiduiafa (Pouteria maclayana), bear edible fruit but have been described within Section 4.6 - 'scarcity foods'.

Over time there has been a successional influx of exotic tropical fruit into the Solomons, examples being water melon (Citrullus lanatus) and pineapple (Ananas comosus). More recent introductions include, Carambola (Averrhoa carambola), passion fruit (Passiflora edulis), giant granadilla (P. quadrangularis), soursop (Annona muricata), rock/sweet melon (Cucumis melo), and several Citrus species. In most instances these are characterised by the lack of vernacular names, though some species such as Magnifera indica, have adopted the same local name as their indigenous relatives (e.g. M. minor). Pawpaw (Carica papaya) is also probably introduced, but has been present for so long that it has local names and importance. Occasionally unripe pawpaw are picked and cooked as a vegetable in soups.

The plant accounts which follow are the endemic or indigenous species that are not conventional fruit crops, but are of importance within the Solomons. All can be described as multi-purpose trees and therefore may have uses that some people consider more important than the edible fruit (see Section 8).

### Eugenia malaccensis L.

Myrtaceae

Common Names = Malay Apple or Rose Apple

Kwara'ae = Afio/Kabirai/Sa'au

Rennell - Ghabiga

Ayiwo - Nya Nave

Nginia - Kaviha

Vaiakau - Hahika

Graciosa Bay - Nonau

To'oabaita - Kabirai

Roviana - Hipala

Maringe - Sa'u

Marovo - Apuchu

Kusage - Kapika

Santa Ana - Gafiga

Varisi - Karukae

Kahua - Gahiga

A common, small but erect tree, which develops small equal



Fig.9. *Eugenia malaccensis*: Afio/Kabirai/Sa'au: Malay Apple: from tree at DCRS; A, tree; B, shoot (x0.75); C, branch with unopened & opened flowers (x0.75); D, fruit - edible (x0.75).



buttresses when mature, and is usually cultivated. The blossoming tree is impressive with its display of showy pinkish-red flowers.

#### Uses:

One of the favourite fruit trees of the Solomons, bearing fleshy sweet white or red fruit when ripe. Cultivation is widespread, and it is commonly planted in villages and gardens. The fruit are occasionally sold at markets.

Although not commonly used as such, the hard, heavy timber is a good firewood. Much more widespread is its use in custom medicine. Various methods and mixtures of the bark of this tree have been prepared as an abortive, and for the treatment of pneumonia, toothache and headaches (Maenu'u, 1979). Outside the Solomons, dried powdered leaves have been recorded for the treatment of cracked tongue (Malaysia), and the bark as an astringent mouth wash (Mollucas).

#### Terminalia solomonensis Exell

Combretaceae

Kwara'ae = To'oma

Nginia - Tohoma

Ayiwo - Nyia Tekalamo

To'oabaita - Aitanga

Vaiakau - Kalalmo

Kwaio - To'oma

Graciosa Bay - Nona Daulwa

Maringe - Phopoi

Roviana - Nambisi

Bugotu - Papagoma

Marovo - Popoli

Varisi - Papagoma

Santa Ana - Gari Mwara

A small common tree found in villages, and typically having a broad conical crown. The fruit are smooth-skinned, oval and up to 8cm long, having a long but wrinkled stone, and a pulpy edible endocarp.

#### Uses:

To'oma is planted because it produces a popular edible fruit, which Whitmore (1966) describes as having a firm flesh, but an insipid flavour. When ripe, the surface and flesh of the fruit turn yellow and the fruit can be eaten raw. Some people, however, prefer the fruits when they are baked or roasted. Unripe fruits can also be eaten, but must be cooked. In Makira and Santa Cruz, fruits are commonly roasted as well.

Only in the Reefs was the trunk said to be cut for making canoes. Elsewhere in Temotu, the timber was used for house beams and



Fig.10. Terminalia solomonensis: To'oma: from tree at Botanical Gardens; B, shoot with leaves & fruit (approx. x0.75); C, shoot with inflorescence (x0.75).

firewood. Kwara'ae sources say that the timber is good for house construction, but is unfortunately, too small for milling.

With its broad crown and small habit, To'oma is maintained in villages because it provides good shade.

Spondias cyathera Sonn.  
(Syn. = S.dulcis Park.)

Anacardiaceae

Common Name = Golden Apple/Otaheite Apple/Wild Apple

Kwara'ae = Aioo-Kwai/Uuli-Auki

Nginia - Uli

Ayiwo - Nyia Tevi

Kwaio - Aio

Vaiakau - Tevi

To'oabaita - Ainakori

Graciosa Bay - Noli

Maringe - Gnoe

Roviana - Opiti

Bugotu - Ngongoe

Varisi - Piraka

Santa Ana - Auri

Rennell - Bi

Kahua - Auri

A large first storey fruit tree, which is only occasional in most of Solomon Islands, but is commonly cultivated in Santa Cruz and the Reefs. Aioo is described as forming large thick buttresses up to three metres high, and having a long clear bole of up to 20 metres length.

The plum-shaped, yellow fruits vary in size between 4.0 and 10.5cm length, depending partly upon whether it is a domesticated variety or not. Apparently there are two distinctly different types of Aioo in Santa Cruz, but visually they are almost identical. One has acidic bitter inedible fruits, and the other pleasant, sweet, only slightly acidic fruits which are edible.

#### Uses:

After peeling, the fruit can be eaten raw, baked, or roasted (West, Malaita, Makira, Temotu). A popular preparation is grated coconut mixed with the raw grated fruit.

To remove the bitterness in the flesh of some varieties, the fruits are peeled, rubbed with lime, and baked for a full day. Before eating, they are washed to remove the lime (Reefs). In Santa Ana, the fruits are simply peeled, rubbed with a little lime, and eaten raw.

In the Reefs Aioo fruit juice is used medicinally to treat pregnant women, and people with chronic sicknesses. After extracting the fruit juice a dry residue remains. This is kept

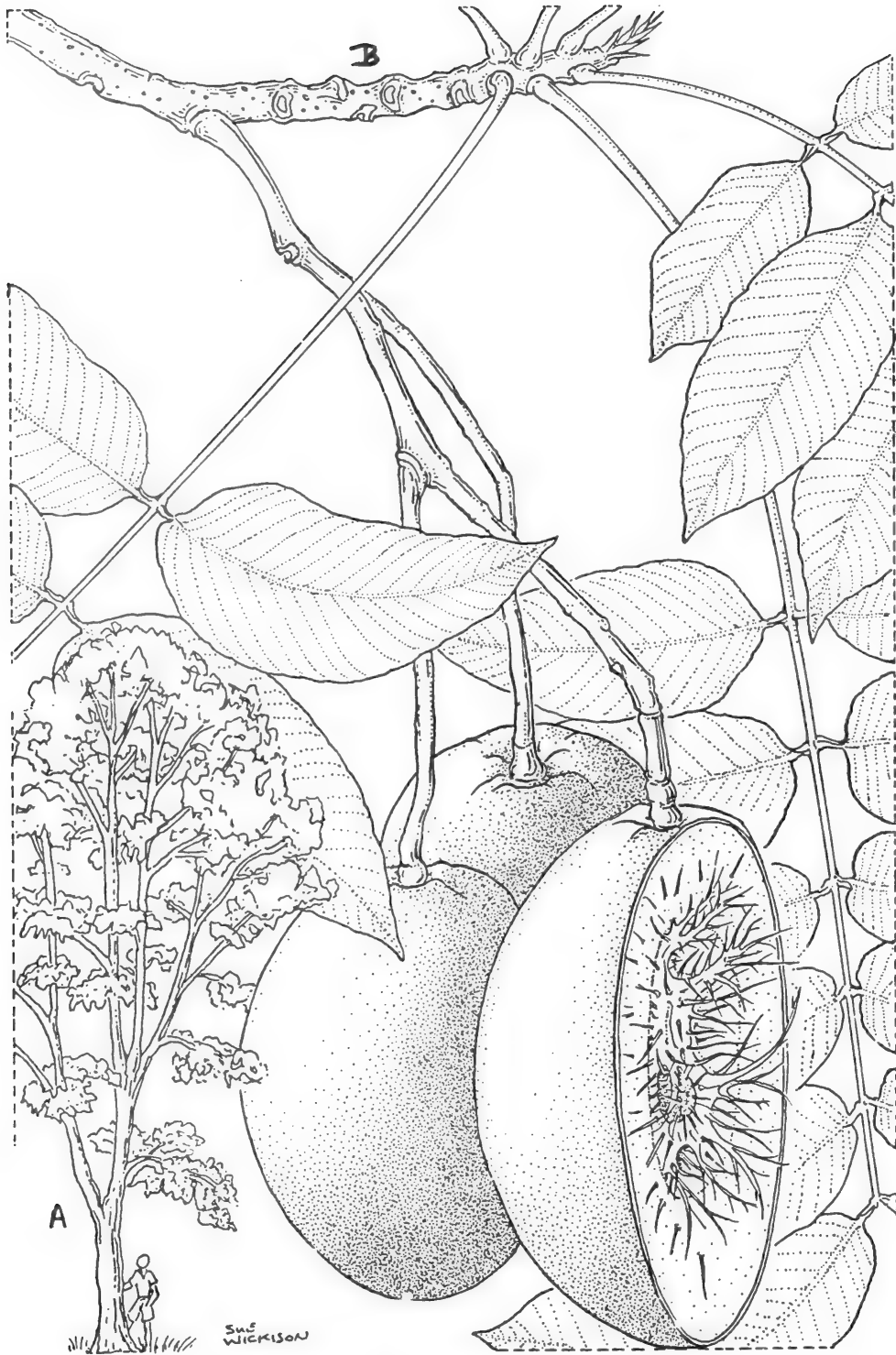


Fig.11. *Spondias cyathera*: Aioo/Uuli: Golden Apple: from tree opposite Honiara Market; A, young tree - Note - mature tree has large buttresses & long bole; B, shoot with leaves, leaflets & cluster of fruit - edible (x0.75).

for eating later. The juice is a nutritionally valuable item, rich in vitamins, especially Vitamin C. Similarly, in Santa Ana the fruit are a much esteemed food for pregnant women.

Across the water on Makira mainland, it was found that children suffering from fits, possibly epilepsy, are treated with a vapour from Aioo leaves. The vapour is generated by placing hot stones within a heap of leaves in a wooden bowl, to which small quantities of water are added.

Aioo timber is soft and very light, and is suitable for internal purposes because it is strong and durable when kept dry (Reefs; Walker, 1956). If it remains in contact with the ground however, even for short periods, then it rapidly rots. For this reason it is not considered to be a useful timber throughout most of the Solomons, and neither is it collected for firewood. Surprisingly, it is cut for canoes in the Reef Islands, where, with care and some preservative treatment, it functions as a cheap, 'quick-to-make' canoe, albeit of a limited working life.

Pometia pinnata Forst.f.

Sapindaceae

Common Name = Oceanic Lychee (large fruited var.- Temotu)

Kwara'ae = Ako/Dawa

Ayiwo - Nyia Tava

Vaiakau - Tava

Graciosa Bay - Nodae

Roviana - Gema

Marovo - Mede

Varisi - Piraka Taba

Nginia - Taa

Lengu - Tao

Santa Ana - Awa

A large common tree found in primary, disturbed, and old secondary forest. As the name implies, it has pinnate leaves, which are simple and opposite. Its fruit are described as pear shaped, oval, or round (Yen, 1974; Whitmore, 1966; Walker, 1956). All the edible types encountered in this survey were spherical.

The tree develops a very long, slender, but commonly twisted bole (up to 30m long), variable buttresses and a dense untidy crown (Whitmore, 1966). The following illustration is of a young tree, (around 15-18m high), which has yet to reach that stage of growth.

### Uses

From the agricultural viewpoint, an Ako cultivar of interest is found in Temotu Province. It has large edible fruits, and is

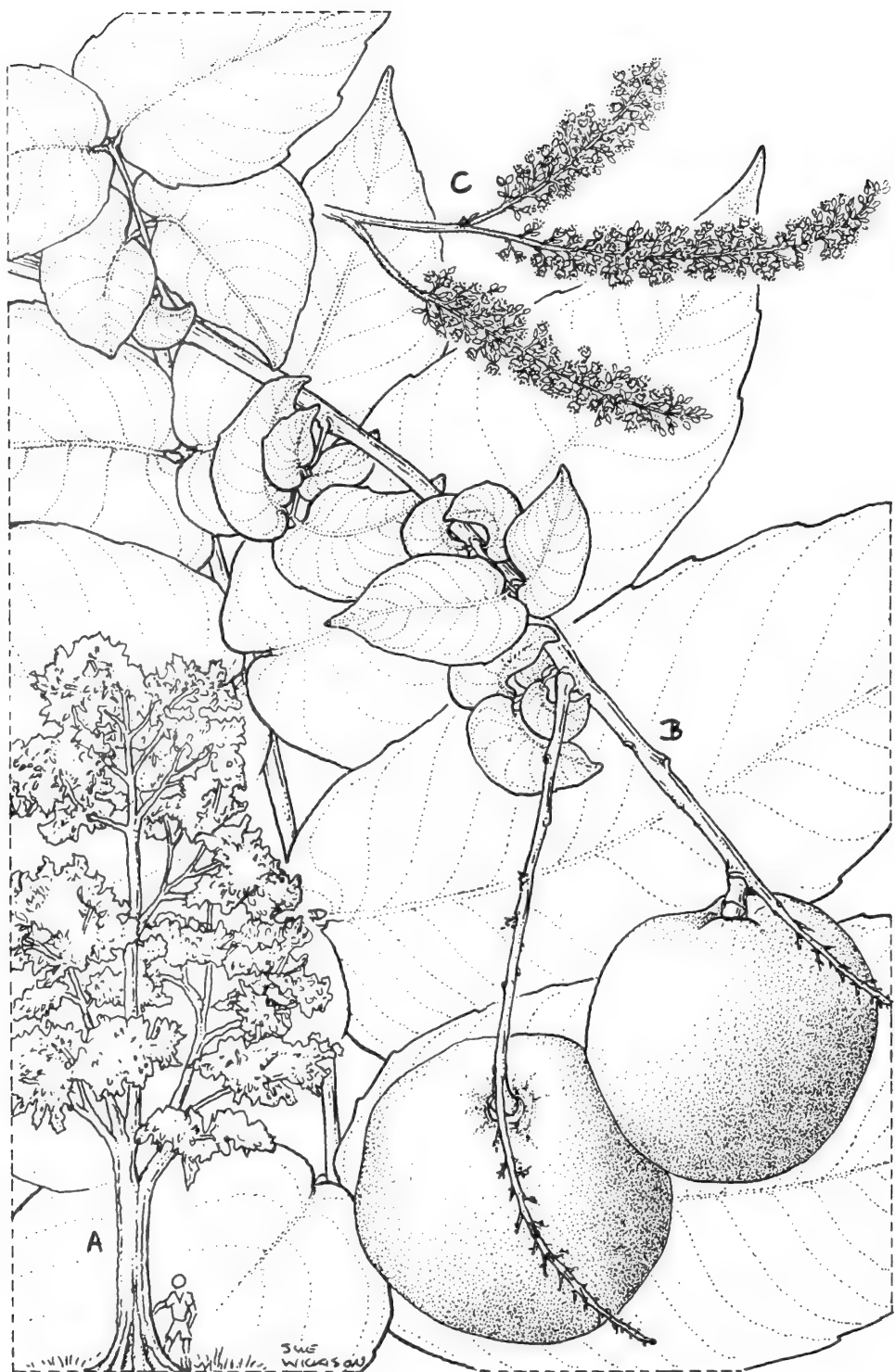


Fig.12. *Pometia pinnata*: Ako: Oceanic Lychee: from tree opposite Honiara Market; A, young tree - Note - see mature forest tree on Fig.1.; B, shoot with fruit - edible (x0.75); C, inflorescence - from BSIP 2694 (x0.75).

commonly cultivated. When ripe, the thin fruit skin can be removed simply by gripping the fruit around its circumference and twisting. Two shell-like halves come away from the fleshy, edible aril\* which surrounds the seed. Ako fruit somewhat resemble the Chinese lychee. The seeds, too, can be roasted or baked. In the Reefs it is said that prior to cooking, the seeds must be kept in salt water for at least two weeks.

In Temotu there are two Ako seasons, the main one being November to January. The fleshy fruit is not preservable, but conversely, the seeds can be dried on Nambo racks (see Breadfruit) and then stored. Unlike the raw flesh, cooked seeds are definitely an acquired taste, being a little like sour cheese in smell and flavour. There are at least four cultivars of this large fruited Ako, varying mainly in fruit size and skin colour (Yen, 1974).

These trees have several other local uses. Paddles, axe handles, rafters and canoes are made from its wood (Reefs). Ako canoes are not very durable, and while painting helps, the local method of preservation is by thickly smearing the canoe exterior with a paste or coarse paint made from a seaweed, 'Napobo' in the Ayiwo language.

Also in the Reefs, a canoe putty is extracted from the inner bark, and an oral medicine to protect babies from the devil is made from the cambium. In Papua New Guinea masticated bark is applied to burns (Powell, 1976).

Elsewhere in the Solomons Pometia trees have smaller fruit and are not eaten. However, they are very important as a source of timber, both for local construction and for sale to logging companies. Ako wood is a good fuel and young trees are cut for most purposes, except for house posts (Makira, Western Province, Malaita).

Foresters describe the timber as moderately hard and of variable weight. It is suitable for construction, interior finishing, boat framing, furniture, veneers and general purposes. Consequently it is a valuable export timber (Walker, 1956; Foreman, 1971).

The importance of Ako in Solomons, is undoubtedly related to its abundance, as well as its suitability as timber. In areas where mature Ako stand, these trees are found to compete quite successfully in secondary regrowth, even on poor soils. Some

---

\* Aril = a succulent expansion of the ovule stalk which has enveloped the whole seed.

areas, which have been cleared in the past, now have commercially valuable stands of Pometia.

Morinda citrifolia L.

Rubiaceae

Common Name = Indian Mulberry

Kwara'ae = Kikiri - a cultivated variety with large fruit (up to 13cm length by 10cm width).

+ Dilo - a common wild type(s) with small (fruit up to 8cm length by 6cm width).

(These names are occasionally confused, usually resulting in 'Dilo' being used for all varieties).

Ayiwo - Nyia Nane	Rennell - Nguna
Vaiakau - Nonu	Lengu - Bula
Roviana - Ngurata	To'oabaita - Kikiri
Marovo - Nute	Santa Ana - Gura
Varisi - Kukure	

M.citrifolia is a common small tree found in the coastal areas of Solomon Islands. The leaves are large and look leathery. The flowers are white and small (approx. 1cm long), being borne upon a small, rounded bulge/eye (carpel) of an oval or cone-shaped structure (syncarpium). After flowering, the syncarpium swells to become a heavy, pungent smelling - sometimes repulsive - succulent fruit. There is much variation between trees in fruit size, palatability, number of seeds, hardness and odour. In fact, Christiansen (1975) recorded seven kinds of M.citrifolia on Bellona, which indicates that each Kwara'ae name may also represent more than one botanical variety.

Wild M.citrifolia is frequently a component of secondary growth, this being particularly true for the Honiara and coastal Guadalcanal plains area. The cultivated type, 'Kikiri', is common in Temotu Province and the Outer Reefs, where it can be growing wild also.

Uses:

Throughout most of the Solomons only small fruited trees of M.citrifolia are found, and their fruits are not eaten. Guadalcanal Weathercoast is one of the exceptions, where it is reported that people there eat the fruits as a cure for high blood pressure.



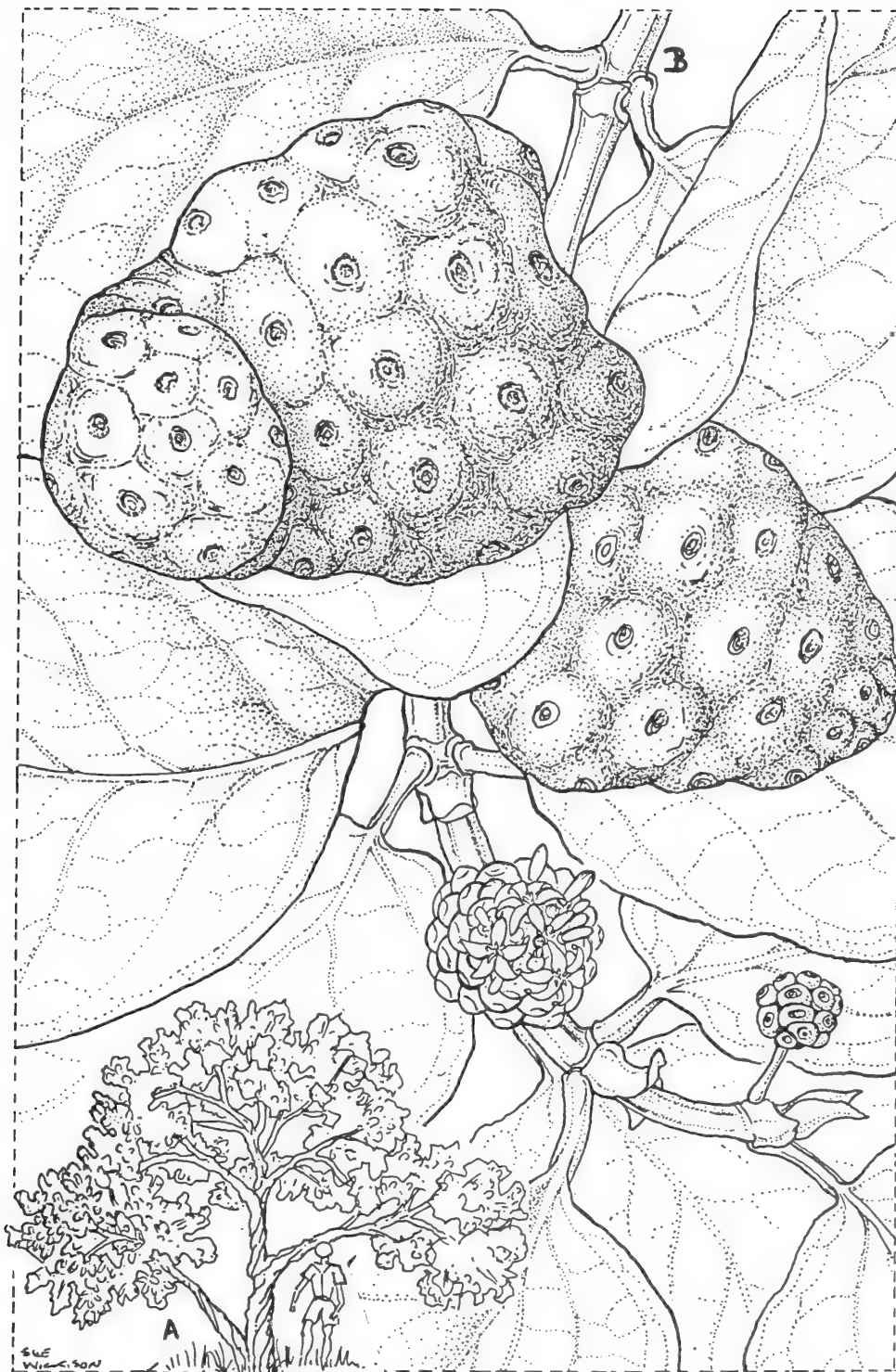


Fig.13. *Morinda citrifolia*: Kikiri: Indian Mulberry: A, tree - from mature tree at Ranadi; B, shoot bearing leaves, fruit & flowers - from young tree at Burns Creek (x0.38).

However, the fruits of some types of M. citrifolia are an appreciated food. 'Kikiri' is a large fruited variety that is cultivated by the Polynesian peoples' of the outer Reefs mainly for its edible fruit. The tradition of eating these fruits is most probably of Polynesian origin, since some of the other places where they are appreciated are Rennell, Bellona (Christiansen, 1975) but also Kiribati (Trewren, pers. comm.).

Though it has not been recorded during the survey, or in the known literature concerning other Melanesian countries (Barau, 1958; Powell, 1976), Oomen and Grubben (1978) reported that M.citrifolia is a rich leaf source of carotene, and that the young leaves especially, are eaten for nutritional or medicinal reasons.

Of most repute in the Solomon Islands, is the yellow/brown dye that is made from M.citrifolia roots and root bark. Its use for the dyeing of mats, baskets, war and 'Bonito' canoes, adornments, weapons, hair and clothing has been recorded in Guadalcanal, Western Province, Malaita, Rennell, Makira, and Temotu Province. The same usage is recorded in Kiribati also.

The timber is hard though not commonly used for local construction other than in the outer Reefs, which because of their limited flora, have a restricted choice of materials. There, the wood is used for battens, internal timbers, and for posts in 'kitchens' or other smoky buildings. The wood can be used for firewood, though its quality is poor (Graciosa Bay, Reefs).

Burckella obovata (Forst.) Pierre  
(Syn. B.hollrungii Pierre)  
+ B.sorei Royen

Sapotaceae

Kwara'ae = Kona

Rennell - Natu

Ayiwo - Nyiu Nyinou

Lengu - Gono

Vaiakau - Natu

Graciosa Bay - Noneu

Kwaio - Gona

Roviana - Hovaka

To'oabaita - Gona

Marovo - Chovuku

Varisi - Natu

Santa Ana - Nasu

B.obovata; Common big, lowland tree

B.sorei; Rare, big, lowland tree

Whitmore (1966) describes these trees as massive, buttressed, of medium height, reaching 30 m tall and 3m girth, and he gives a

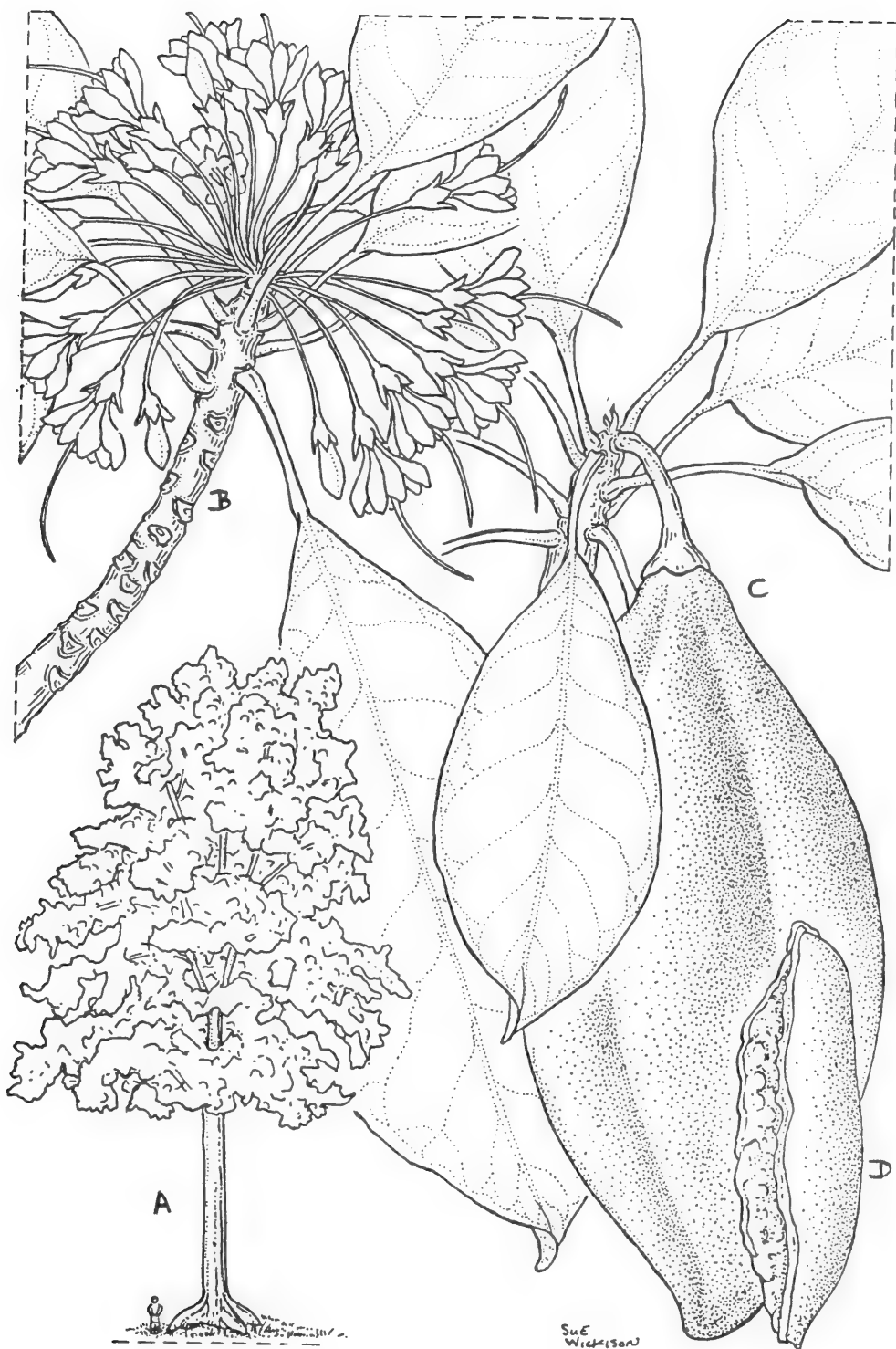


Fig.14. *Burckella obovata*: Kona: from tree at Komukama; A, tree; B, flowering shoot, - from Christiansen 43 (x0.75); C, shoot bearing fruit - reconstructed from description - edible (x0.75); D, old seed (x0.75).

detailed key for the specific identification of the Burckella and the closely related Palaquium genera.

## Uses

'Kona' was collected in the Lengu area of Guadalcanal, where it was growing in the centre of a village, providing a much prized fruit, and shade. 'Kona' trees are also maintained or cultivated for their edible fruit on Malaita, and throughout Temotu Province.

A description of the Burckella of Santa Cruz, its use and variability was made by Yen (1974). In brief, there are three recognised varieties depending on fruit shape - long, cylindrical, and round. An uncommon long fruited Kona was also collected, which is probably B.sorei.

In Guadalcanal, it was stated that the tree had two fruiting seasons, which is consistent with reports from Santa Cruz. When ripe, the fruit are eaten raw, but to prevent damage, they are usually harvested slightly early. In the Reef Islands, leaf lined baskets are used to ripen this important crop, which occasionally is baked, and is said to be very good with fish. 'Earth baking' of ripe fruits is recorded in Anuta and Tikopia, where it enables short-term preservation of this food. Longer term preservation is achieved by 'pit-fermentation', a process commonly used for breadfruit (Yen, 1974).

Not all areas of the Solomons have edible Kona varieties. For example, in Isabel Province it is not classified as a fruit-tree, and on Santa Ana, small and bitter Kona fruit have been collected. Consequently in such areas this large timber tree is valued for its other uses.

At Roviana Lagoon, it was said to be used for war canoes, in Rennell, for carving and for paddles, in Maringe (Santa Isabel), for church furniture, in Santa Ana, for housing timbers, yam and pana stakes, and in Temotu Province, for canoes and housing timber.

As a logging timber (lumber), it is saleable and suitable for light construction, interior finishings, mouldings and veneer (Foreman, 1971).

Mention was made of using the leaves for sealing ovens in Santa Ana, where the flora is restricted, and demands made upon it by the large and increasing population are great.

Lastly, in Papua New Guinea, the fruits of Burckella spp. are used to make dyes (Powell, 1976).

Parartocarpus venenosa (Zoll. & Mor.) Becc.  
(Syn. P.involucrata (Schum.) Warb)

Moraceae

Kwara'ae = Rakwan/Rakwana

Roviana - Tageva

Marovo - Boe

Varisi - Boboe

Kwaio - Rakwan

To'oabaita - Rakwana

Maringe - Nhego

A medium to large tree of the lowland rainforest. It is recorded as attaining heights of 27m., and a girth of 1.8m., though not developing buttresses (Walker, 1956). When young, Rakwan shows lateral branching, a tiered structure and a thin canopy.

The fruit have a brown, rough, almost warty surface, are bulbous but generally spherical, and can become quite large (10-14cm diameter) and heavy. When ripe the fruit have many ovoid seeds of approximately 4-5cm length and 3-4cm width, and a bright orange, fleshy, but dry endocarp. Its minute flowers are almost unnoticeable, being densely packed on a small globose green inflorescence of approximately 2cm. diameter, that hangs on a thin peduncle (stalk) of 2-3cm length.

The occurrence of Rakwan is classed as occasional by Whitmore (1966) and rare by Walker (1956). Though it is said to be occasionally cultivated in Malaita, during the survey it was only observed to be a rare tree of the forest which is found self-sown, though possibly tended.

#### Uses:

The yellow-orange endocarp of ripe Rakwan fruit is a very popular forest food in many areas of the Solomons (Western, Makira, Malaita and South Malaita). Unlike other fruits it is not very sweet, and its texture is slightly powdery and dry. Consequently, it is best described as a dry, filling food, rather than a succulent fruit.

Rakwan is classed as a minor food because its fruits are not harvested routinely (except by children). If, however, a tree is encountered, then ripe fruits will often be taken.

The timber is described as soft, light and of little use (Walker, 1956), and during the survey Rakwan was not recorded to have any other usage. In one region of Papua New Guinea, however, dried powdered seeds are mixed with lime and used to treat sores (Powell, 1976).

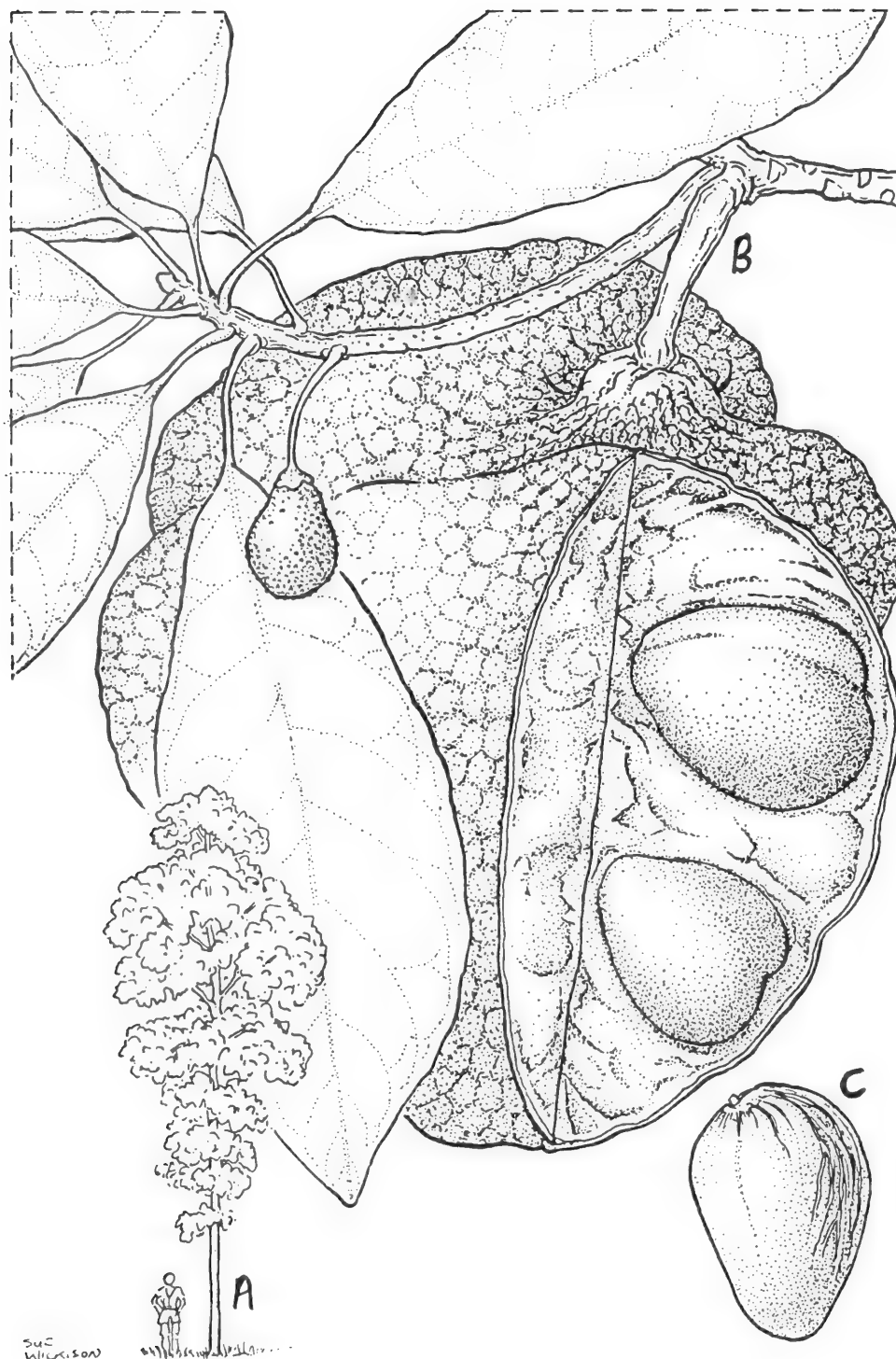


Fig.15. Parartocarpus venenosa: Rakwan: from live material sent from Malaita; A, young tree (15 yrs. - Botanical Gardens); B, branch bearing shoot, male flower & fruit - edible (x0.53); C, seed (x0.53).

Archidendron sp. (BSIP 14598)

Mimosaceae (Leguminosae)

No Kwara'ae Name

Ayiwo - Nyia Nwadolou

A rare small-medium tree. The fruit are fleshy, orange pods, 8-12cm long, with 6-8 black oval seeds. Though during the survey 'Nyia Nwadolou' was only encountered in the Reef Islands, this does not imply that it does not grow elsewhere in the Solomons.

Uses:

Originally 'Nyia Nwadolou' grew wild and plentifully on the Reef Islands and, until fairly recently, it was felled for house construction because the heavy timber is reputed to be of similar, good quality to that of Fata (Vitex cofassus). Now that much of the naturally afforested areas of the Reefs have been cleared, due to the need of the increasing population for land for cultivation, this tree has become rare and is no longer used for construction purposes.

An interesting feature of this plant is that it has edible fruit and is one of the minor traditional foods of the Reefs. Only the ripe, yellow fruits are eaten, and they can be baked, though are usually eaten raw. When raw they taste bland, watery and sometimes slightly bitter. Roasting is reported to improve the flavour, and in stews/soups they are said to be similar to egg-plant (Solanum melongena). With the current revival of interest in the traditional agriculture of the area, some people have become aware of just how close the community is to completely losing some of these plants, and there is now an effort to preserve such trees for the future.

Even if 'Nyia Nuadolou' trees were not appreciated for their fruits, it is unlikely that they would disappear completely from the Reef Islands, simply because they are still used for some custom medicines. Though the details of the medicines remain unrecorded, evidence of their current use was visible on the tree that was sampled for the survey. An area was scraped clean of bark, which is characteristic of a cambium medicine preparation.



Fig.16. *Archidendron* sp.: (BSIP 14598): reconstruction from DCRS 536 (all @ x0.75); A, stem with leaf; B, Inflorescence with opened and unopened flowers; C, branch bearing fruit (longitudinal section) - edible.



### 4.3 Nuts

Nut trees have played an important role in the social history of many peoples of the Solomons. Western Province is one such area. In past times in Kusage, North New Georgia, the community was based inland where family groups cultivated taro on irrigated terraces in the mountainous interior. Though danger of attack from tribal raiding parties prevented permanent settlement on the coast, nevertheless people would vacate their mountain dwellings and venture to the coast and lowlands for several months in a year in order to harvest the Ngali nut (Canarium species).

Similarly in Rennell, the kernel of the 'Gemugi' nut (Haplolobus spp.) was a food of such importance in Rennellese custom, that to damage or harvest another person's 'Gemugi' tree without permission was, and still is, such a serious offence that it necessitates some kind of compensation repayment. Such is the usage made of this tree on Rennell, that the 'Gemugi' nut has been classified as a staple food (Section 4.1). This further demonstrates the difficulties of classifying a plant of the Solomons to one particular usage, since elsewhere in Solomons the nut of Mala Adoa is not regarded as edible, but instead the timber provides an excellent firewood.

In general, more investigative work could be made about the nut trees of the Solomon Islands with a view to exploiting their potential, either as an export commodity for confectionery and/or oils, or to meet local food demands. This refers particularly to Canarium species, Terminalia catappa, T. kaernbachii, and some Barringtonia species, all of which are considered in the following text. The remainder of this sub-section provides a brief account of some of the other indigenous nut trees, and plants with 'nut-like' edible seeds.

Barringtonia spp. (edible species)

Barringtoniaceae

Common Name = Cut Nut

Kwara'ae = Fala/Hala/Aikenu

Varisi - Vele

Ayiwo - Nyia/Nuwa/Falanganoa  
Vaiakau - Tuhala (Vau)

To'oabaita - Kenu

Maringe - Fala

Roviana - Tinge Manavasa/Tamalivi  
Marovo - Oneve/Tinge  
Kusage - Kinu (Huala)

Santa Ana - Fara (Ngata/Gii)  
Kahua - Hara (Mora)/Mara Gii ?

All edible Barringtonia species (cut-nut) are small erect fast growing trees, that are usually cultivated in and around villages for their long pendant clusters of edible nuts. Cut-nut

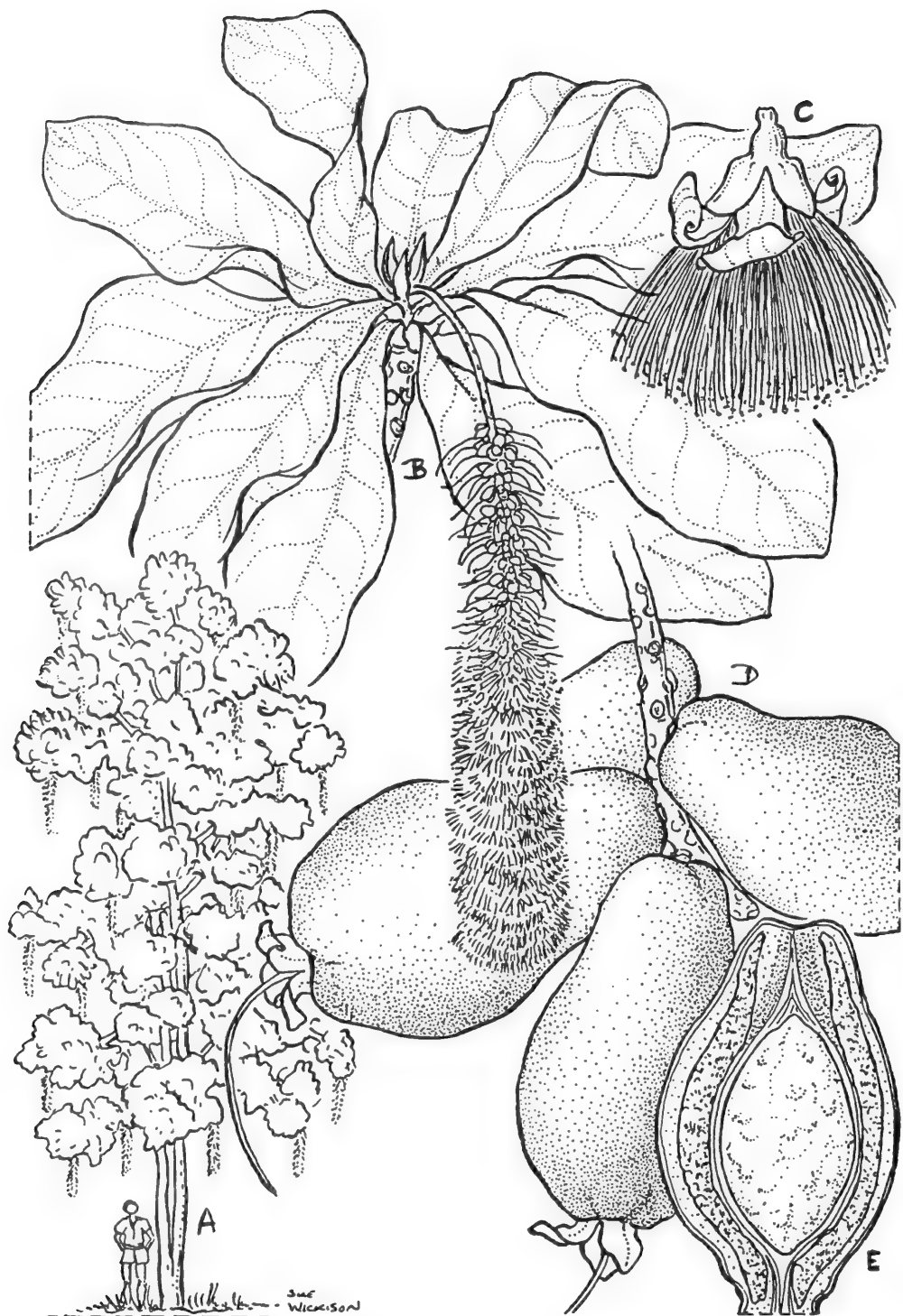


Fig.17. *Barringtonia edulis*: Fala/Aikenu: Cut Nut: from tree at Rove (police housing area); A, tree; B, flowering shoot (approx.  $\times 0.12$ ); C, flower ( $\times 0.5$ ); D, portion of string of fruit ( $\times 0.5$ ); E, longitudinal section of ripe fruit - edible kernel ( $\times 0.5$ ).

are an attractive feature of most Solomon Island villages, because they possess a tidy but interesting habit and bear long pendant brilliantly-coloured flower spikes (sometimes known as flower 'candles').

There are several indigenous species which through cultivation and selection have developed many cultivars of varying fruit shape, size and colour. Tree height and leaf size and shape, are also key cultivar characteristics. The taxonomy of cut-nut is difficult because there is large inter-species variation and cultivar selection by man. Therefore only a brief account of the important cut-nut species in Solomon Islands is given and the reader is referred to Payens (1967) for detailed taxonomic information.

B.edulis Seem (Syn.B.magnifica Laut.)  
+ B.procera (Miers) Kunth

Common village fruit trees with large leaves (30-50cm long), long, densely-packed flower spikes and short, horizontally-held swollen fruit. The fruits are short, stout, and have a large kernel in relation to the length of the seed. The leaves are large, undulate, acute-tipped, and oblanceolate in shape. There are several cultivars that differ in fruit skin colour, from green through to purple.

B.novae-hiberniae Ltb.

A village fruit tree with small leaves (length 15-20cm), long, sparsely-packed flower spikes, and green or purple drooping elongated fruits.

B.neidenzuana (Schum.) Kunth  
(+/Syn.B.araiorhachis Merr. & Perry)

An occasional tree and not encountered in the Dodo Creek Ethnobotanical Survey.

Barringtonia species - DCRS 492

Of similar habit to the above cut-nut species, but distinguishable by its red or green, small, commonly crooked or dimpled fruits. Upon opening the fruits, a fibrous rather than a woody kernel casing is revealed, containing a long slender kernel, approximately 4cm long and 1cm diameter. The leaves are smaller than most of the other cut-nut species, but similar in size to those of B.novae-hiberniae.

Though B.edulis and B.procera are not synonymous, the distinction between the two species is only very slight. In brief, B.edulis

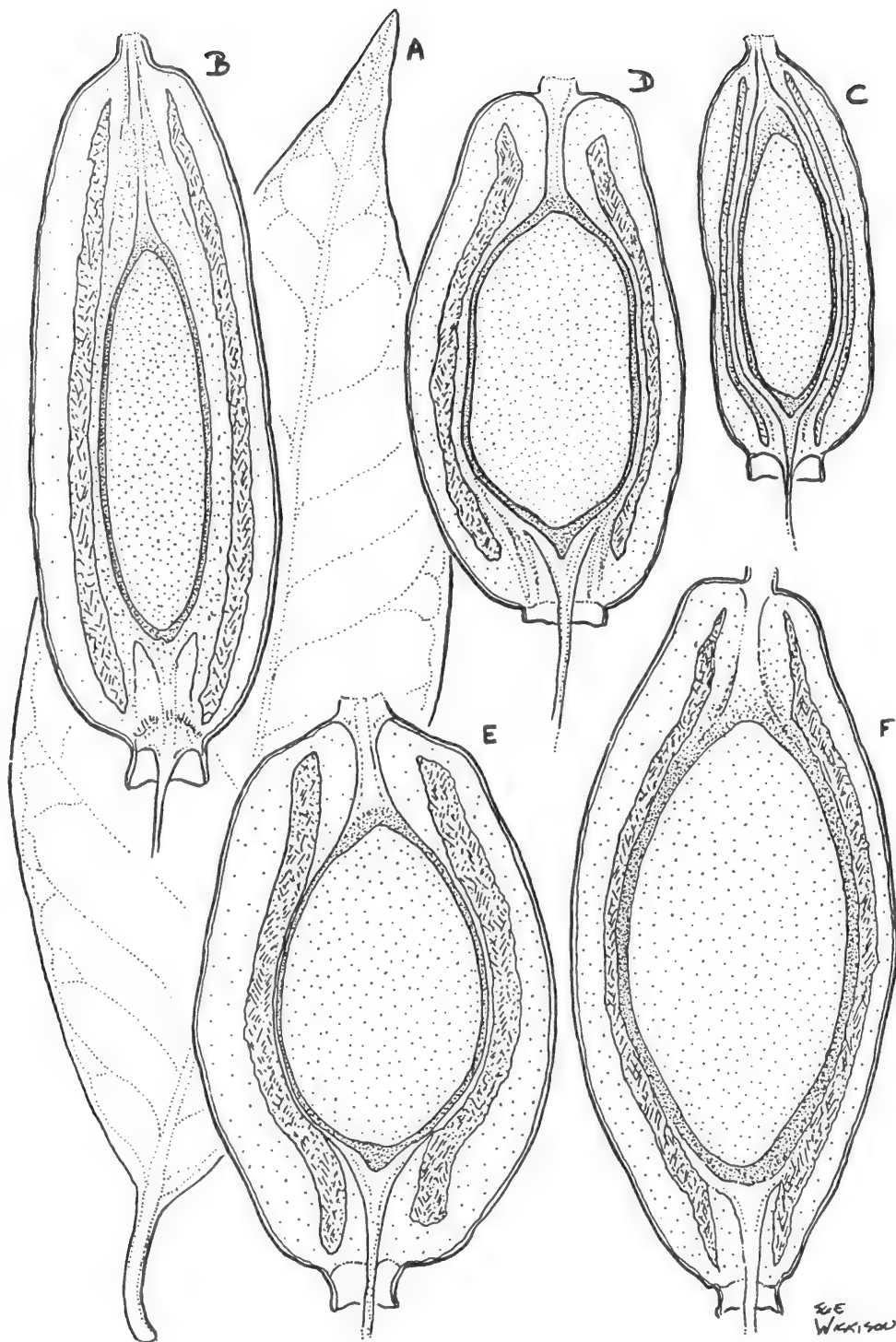


Fig.18. Barringtonia spp.: Fala/Aikenu: Cut Nut: fruit, longitudinal sections from different species (whole Fig. 17D, @ x0.75); A+B, leaf & fruit of *B.novae-hiberniae* from plant near Lungga bridge C, soft-shelled Cut Nut (DCRS 492), from live material (Santa Ana); D+E+F, Cut Nut from Reef Islands.

has pedicelled\* flowers and when ripe the fruit skin colour is green, whereas B.procera has semi-sessile\* flowers and the skin colour of ripe fruits is purple (Payens, 1967). B.edulis is quoted, by Whitmore (1966), as being the edible cut-nut that is most commonly cultivated throughout Solomon Islands. Yen (1974), identified B.procera to be the common species of cut-nut found in Santa Cruz, stating that it was also planted throughout the Solomons as a village tree. There are, in fact, very many cultivars of cut-nut in Temotu, some of which are high yielding dwarf varieties. It is most probable that both species are present in the Solomons, but that B.procera is the more common species in Temotu Province.

There is less confusion concerning the smaller-leaved, less fecund and generally less commonly planted cut-nut that has thin elongated fruits. It is almost certainly B.novae-hiberniae, and its nut is equally as palatable as those of the other Barringtonia species. About half the stands of cultivated cut-nut in Makira are thought to be of this species (Yen, 1974).

## Uses

As the common name suggests, this highly valued tree has a nut which can only be obtained by cutting its fruit longitudinally into two equal halves (see Fig.17). One exception to this is a Barringtonia species (DCRS 492), the fruit of which can be broken open with one's teeth, because the kernel is encased in a fibrous rather than a woody shell (see Fig.18-C). Specimen DCRS 492 was collected in Santa Ana and is known to be a popular cut-nut in Western Province also.

Only in the Reefs was cut-nut recorded as being cooked. It was sometimes baked, usually as a pre-requisite to being dried for storage, although occasionally to provide a supplement to a meal. Some older people are unable to eat raw cut-nut because it is hard. Baked cut-nut is soft and palatable, though it does have a very oily consistency.

Unfortunately, there are no known references to yield. The impression obtained in Solomons is that cut-nut is a very productive tree that comes into bearing only three years after planting, and provides a major supplementary food that is nutritionally valuable. Once again it is in the Reef Islands, where arboriculture is a tradition, that the potential of cut-nut is most exploited. The development of 'permanent tree based agriculture systems' necessitates a means of being able to climb large food producing trees. Local experience has shown that cut-nut can be planted one metre from the base of some large trees

---

\* pedicel = a flower stalk; and sessile = without a stalk

and will grow well. The lean, straight bole and step-wise horizontal branching then provide a ladder into the lower branches of the large trees. The shade tolerance and erect stature facilitate its function as such a 'companion tree'.

The timber is not strong and is only really suitable for quick burning firewood. It is however, used to make paddles in the Reef Islands.

The bark has numerous medicinal uses. In Isabel an ailment of the stomach, which leads to swelling, pain and death and known as the 'Turtle disease', is treated with a preparation made from the cambium of a certain cut-nut variety, while short wind is treated with a different variety. In the Reefs a similar cambium preparation is used for gonorrhea and a medicine containing both bark from a Ficus species and cut-nut is used to treat a 'hepatitis-like' condition.

Canarium indicum L.

Burseraceae

Common name = Galip Nut

Kwara'ae = Ngali

Kusage/Simbo - Ngari

Varisi - Ngari

Ayiwo - Nyia Nyinge

Vaiakau - Voi'a

Guadalcanal - Sela

Graciosa Bay - Nolepo

To'oabaita - Ngali

Roviana - Okete

Marovo - Ngoeta

Santa Ana - Angari

A common, planted, first storey tree that rarely exceeds 30m in height, and which is found in lowland rainforest and gardens on low hills. It has high, equal buttresses which are planklike and occasionally thick. A key characteristic for identification is the large, persistent, undulate stipules (see illustration).

The nuts of Ngali trees in Temotu Province, reputed throughout the Solomons as being larger than those found elsewhere, belong to another species, C.harveyi var. novae hebridiense. During the survey, ripe fruit measuring 6-8cm in length were collected from a Ngali tree on Santa Cruz (c.f. 5cm = average length in Malaita, Guadalcanal, Western; Evans Pers. Comm.).

Because of the potential of Ngali nut as a possible high value export crop for confectionery or oil extraction, further research into the taxonomy, husbandry, and marketing of Ngali nut trees in the Solomons is already in progress.

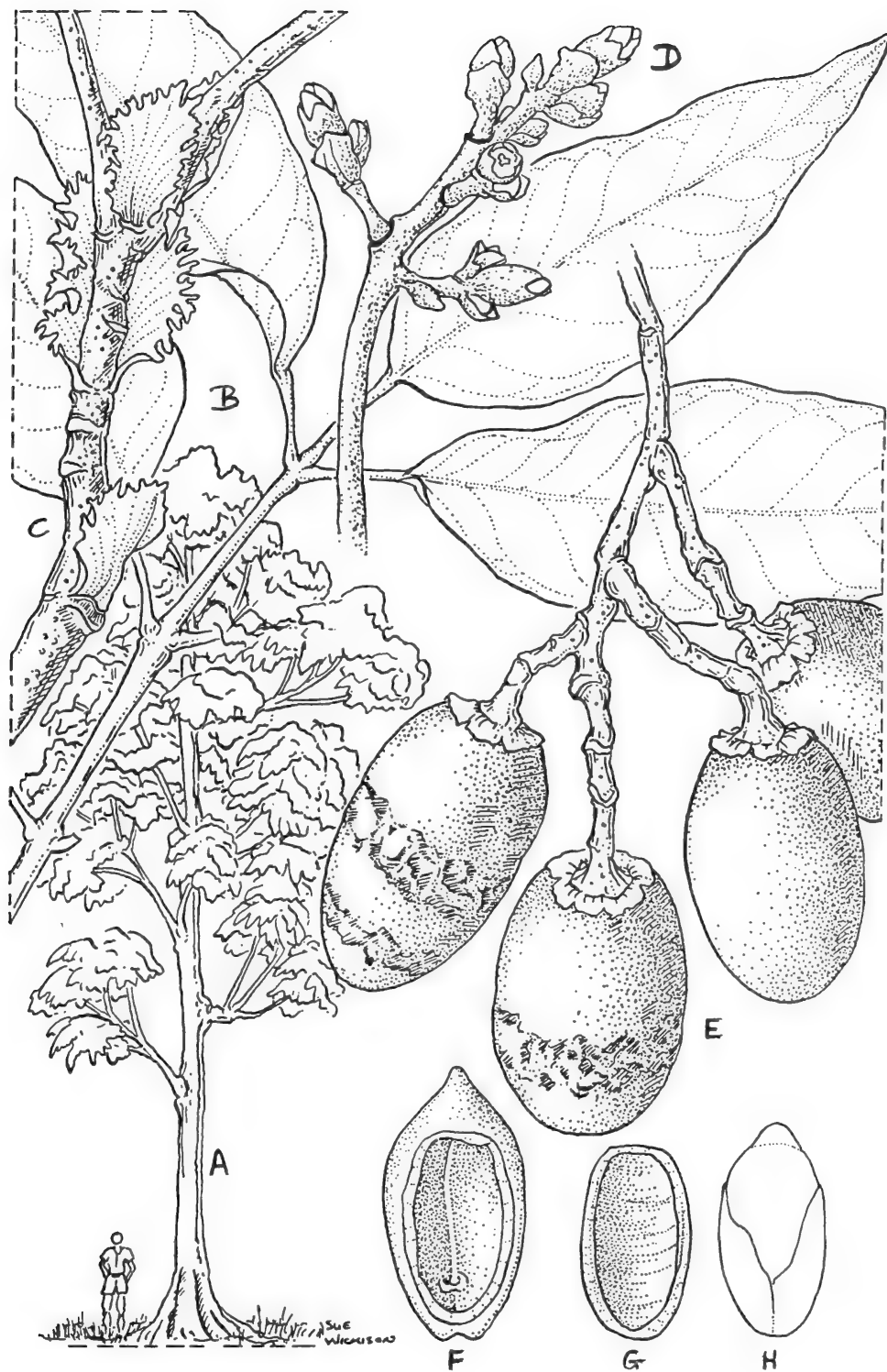


Fig.19. *Canarium indicum*: Ngali: Galip Nut: from tree at Botanical Gardens; A, tree; B, portion of leaf showing terminal four leaflets (x0.61); C, portion of branch showing large undulate stipules (x0.61); D, immature inflorescence (x0.61); E, cluster of fruit (0.61); F+G, opened nut casing (x0.75); H, kernel - edible (x0.75).

## Uses

Throughout Solomon Islands the Ngali Tree is highly prized for its edible nuts, and its widespread distribution reflects its past economic importance. Indeed, many Ngali trees found in forests far from present habitation are most probably the result of ancient plantings, at a time when inland settlements were more numerous. Ngali nuts then represented a major component of the diet of the population.

Commonly fallen Ngali fruits are hammered open at the site of the tree, and the nuts are eaten raw. In many areas, however, nuts are preserved intact in their shells by simply removing the fleshy mesocarp, and storing them on racks in the ceiling of the kitchen house (Makira, Malaita, Temotu and parts of Western Province). Additionally, nuts can be removed from their shell and skin, and be baked until dry - commonly in a stone oven. After cooking they can be kept in a sealed container for many months.

Favourite foods for feasting are various coconut cream and taro, cassava or pana puddings, to which coarsely ground Ngali nuts are added. Just as common is the incorporation of Ngali in local-cabbage soups, or layered 'lasagne-like' puddings. A regionally specific food is the megapode egg/ngali pudding of Simbo, Western Province. Ngali nut is an important seasonal supplement to the diet of many rural Solomon Islanders.

Foreman (1971) and Walker (1962) have described the timber as suitable for light construction, interior finishing and mouldings. In the Reef Islands canoes and custom bowls are made from the timber, which is also said to be a good firewood. Should the wood of a fallen tree remain unused, then, after a period, edible insect larvae can be collected from the rotting logs.

Medicinally the tree is important in an area of Western Province where a preparation is made from the bark for the treatment of chest pains.

Canarium salomonense Burt. spp. salomonense  
Kwara'ae = Adoa/Andoa

Burseraceae

Roviana - Tovinia  
Marovo - Maria  
Kusage - Nemba  
Varisi - Solu

To'oabaita - Afisu  
Maringe - Khajogha

Lengu - Arakao

Santa Ana - Gatoga  
Kahua - Gatoga

A very common big tree of the lowland, which, because it is often



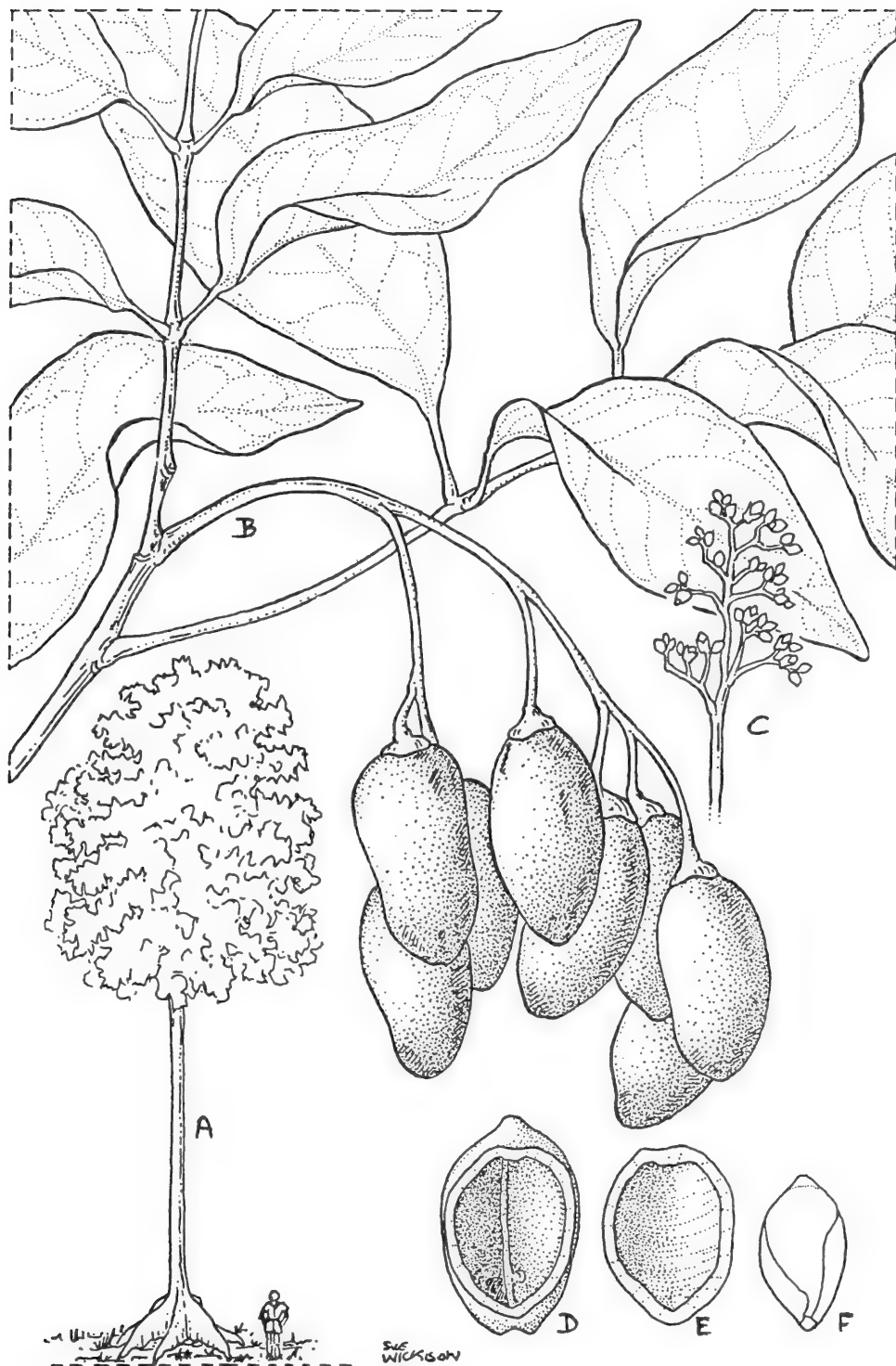


Fig.20. Canarium salomonense: Adoa: from tree on Gold Ridge road; A, tree; B, shoot bearing cluster of fruit (x0.61); C, inflorescence (x0.61); D+E, opened nut casing (x0.75); F, kernel - edible (x0.75).

cultivated, is commonly found near gardens, villages, and in old secondary bush. Andoa has branched plant-like buttresses, and pinnate leaves, as do most other Canarium species. It is distinguished from Ngali by its slightly flatter, smaller nuts and kernel, and its lack of conspicuous stipules. There are numerous Andoa varieties, the nuts of which differ in appearance, ease of opening and flavour (Walker, 1956).

## Uses

Adoa nuts are almost identical in taste and usage, to those of Ngali. Favourite preparations are Taro and Adoa nut puddings (Isabel). The nuts have a harder casing than those of the Ngali tree, and must be opened by striking on the side rather than on the apex. Adoa may be classified as the Canarium species of secondary importance to Ngali. Nevertheless, it is important enough to be frequently cultivated and harvested throughout much of Solomon Islands (Western Province, Malaita, Isabel).

Except for slow burning firewood, the timber is not collected because it rots quickly (Malaita). In Eastern Isabel, gum was collected as a fuel to be made into traditional candles (see Mala Adoa - Haplolobus spp.).

## Terminalia catappa L.

Combretaceae

Common names = Sea Almond/Indian Almond/Alite (pidgin)

Kwara'ae = Alita/Alite

Rennell - Tangie

Ayiwo - Nyia Nyingaa na Demo  
Vaiakau - Talie

Kwaio - Alita  
Sa'a - Alite  
To'oabaita - Alita

Roviana - Tatalise  
Marovo - Talise/Piru  
Kusage - Tatalise  
Varisi - Talia Suka

Maringe - Naklise  
Bugotu - Talima

Lengu - Lenga

Santa Ana - Arite  
Kahua - Arete/Okoko

A very common, medium to big tree found along most rocky and sandy coastlines. Alite is deciduous, losing the broad obovate leaves two or three times per year, at which times the whole crown becomes deep crimson and subsequently bare (Whitmore, 1966). Generally, however, the canopy of an Alite tree possesses some of the characteristic ageing red leaves. Large Alite trees develop big, equal, occasionally branching buttresses and often have twisted leaning trunks. In the open, they appear to grow quite straight, and young trees show typically horizontal, tiered branching.

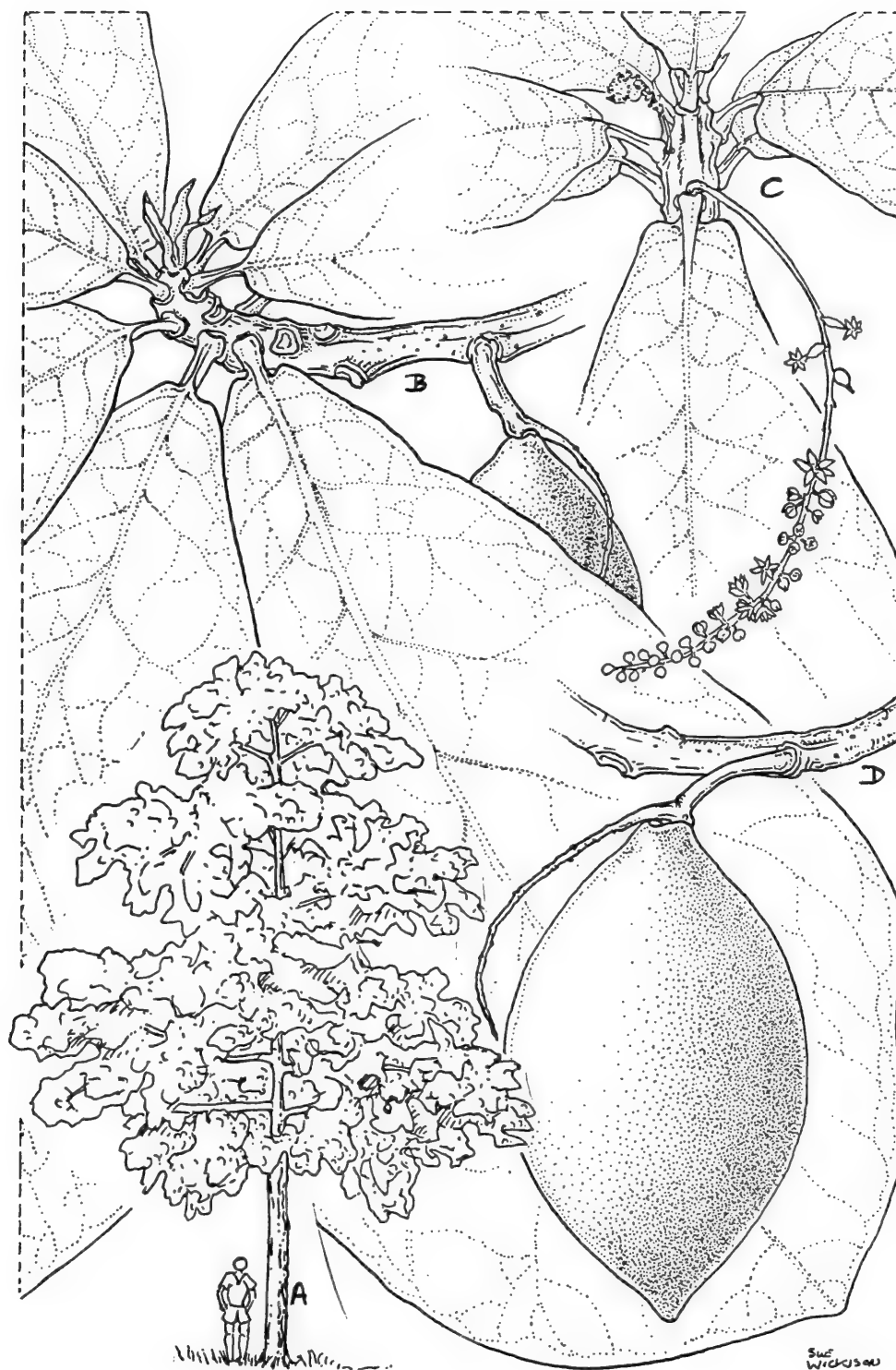


Fig.21. Terminalia cattapa: Alita: Sea Almond: from tree at Botanical Gardens; A, tree (see typical young tree on Fig.1. B, shoot bearing fruit (x0.75); C, flowering shoot (x0.75); D, fruit - edible kernel (x0.75).

## Uses

Alite was recorded primarily for the edible kernel, which tastes and looks like almond.

Using a stone to hammer open the very hard nut in order to extract the kernel is an acquired skill, but it is one that most children manage to learn quickly, in order to obtain one of their favourite foods. Kwara'ae sources say that unlike Ngali nut, Alite is not collected and mixed with cabbage or puddings. However, in Santa Ana the nut is commonly wrapped in a young Alite shoot, and then eaten raw.

Only in the Reefs, where a large 'nut' variety of Alite is cultivated, was the collection and storage of this food recorded. Nuts are removed from their shell but the skin remains. They are then dried on 'Nambo' (Breadfruit) drying racks which gives the nut a smoky but pleasant taste. Dried nuts can be kept in sealed containers for up to a year. Occasionally, they are transported to Honiara market, where they realize a very high price.

With the revival of "sustainable" agricultural systems in the Reef Islands, there is a need for research into the productivity and marketing of these large Alite nuts, with a view to providing another source of cash for the rural economy. To market Alite outside the Solomons will be difficult, unless certain post-harvest problems are resolved. These are: avoidance of an excessively smoky taste, and removal of the fleshy nut sac without breaking the delicate convoluted cotyledons.

Alite timber was not recorded as being used for construction anywhere in the Solomons, probably because its logs are often twisted. The wood, however, is hard and moderately light (Walker, 1962), and is of some value for furniture, house and boat building (Foreman, 1971). In the Reefs it was noted as being used for canoes and bowls.

Alite leaf is one of the ingredients in a black dye mixture of Western Province, where it is also used in the treatment of coughs and toothache. The same medicinal practice was recorded in East Isabel and Santa Ana, although not for toothache in the latter place. In the Reef Islands new cuts and abrasions were treated with leaf extract.

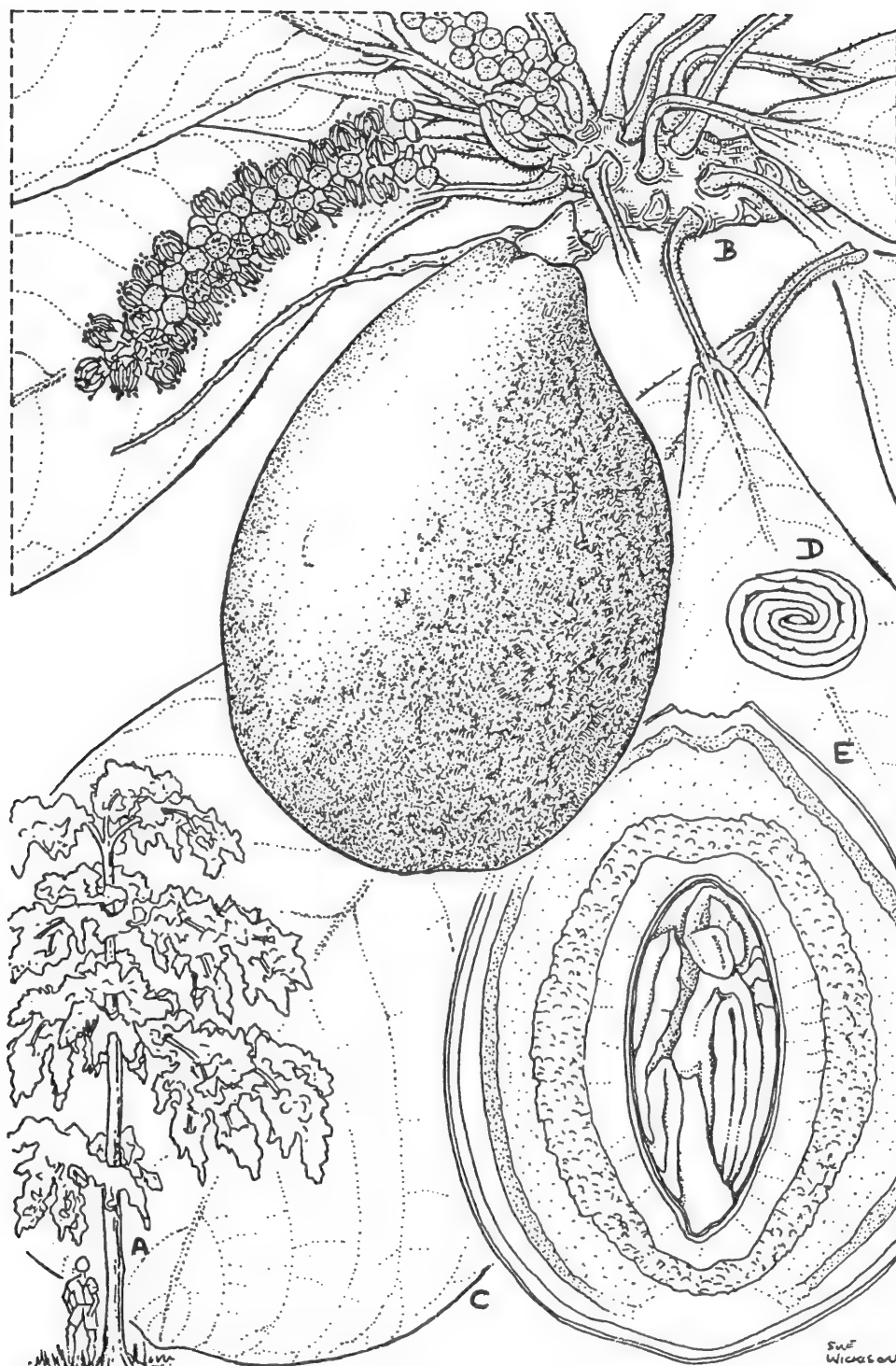


Fig.22. Terminalia kaernbachii: Alita Fasia: from tree at Botanical Gardens; A, tree - Note - has very horizontal branching (possibly not shown); B, flowering shoot also bearing a fruit (x0.75); C, entire leaf (x0.75); D, cross section of kernel showing the convoluted cotyledons - edible (x0.75); E, fruit in longitudinal section (x0.75).

Terminalia kaernbachii Warb.  
(Syn. = T. Okari C.T.White)

Combretaceae

Kwara'ae = **Alita Fasia** (meaning cultivated Alita. Walker (1962) recorded it as 'Malalite' which means 'like Alite'.)

Ayiwo - Nyiga

Rennell - Ghaghimanga

Roviana - Tatalise/Hogolo

To'oabaita - Alita Fasia

Marovo - Talise/Manavasa

Varisi - Talia Lavata

Maringe - Naklise

A first storey tree resembling Alite. However, it is not as large, and not recorded as having buttresses. One can be seen standing directly behind the Honiara Herbarium.

This tree was found in secondary growth on the border of a garden, as it was by Walker (1962). Whitmore (1966) describes it as a rare Terminalia species which needs further study.

### Uses

The fruit and nuts of this tree are twice the size of those of Alite, though they are similar in almost every other respect. The tree is interesting from the agricultural view point, in that it may be of similar economic potential to Ngali (C.indicum). Analysis in Australia, by the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO) before 1956, found that the nuts contain 12.5% protein and 70-71% of a then highly regarded, quality fat (Massal and Barrau, 1956).

The problems envisaged in the commercial exploitation of Alita Fasia, are low yields and the difficult extraction of the kernel from its very tough casing. It was said that the nuts could only be opened by cutting them precisely in half, similar to opening a cut nut, which would spoil the nut for market.

Finschia waterhousiana Burt  
(+/Syn. F.chloroxantha Diels./

Proteaceae

Syn. F.densiflora C.T.White/Grevillea densiflora C.T.White)

Kwara'ae = Akama

Nginia - Pani

Ayiwo - Nyia neo

Sa'a - Hakama

Marovo - Lenge

Maringe - Glama

Varisi - Quruqasa

Kahua - Akama

A common, medium-sized, first storey tree, found in most types of

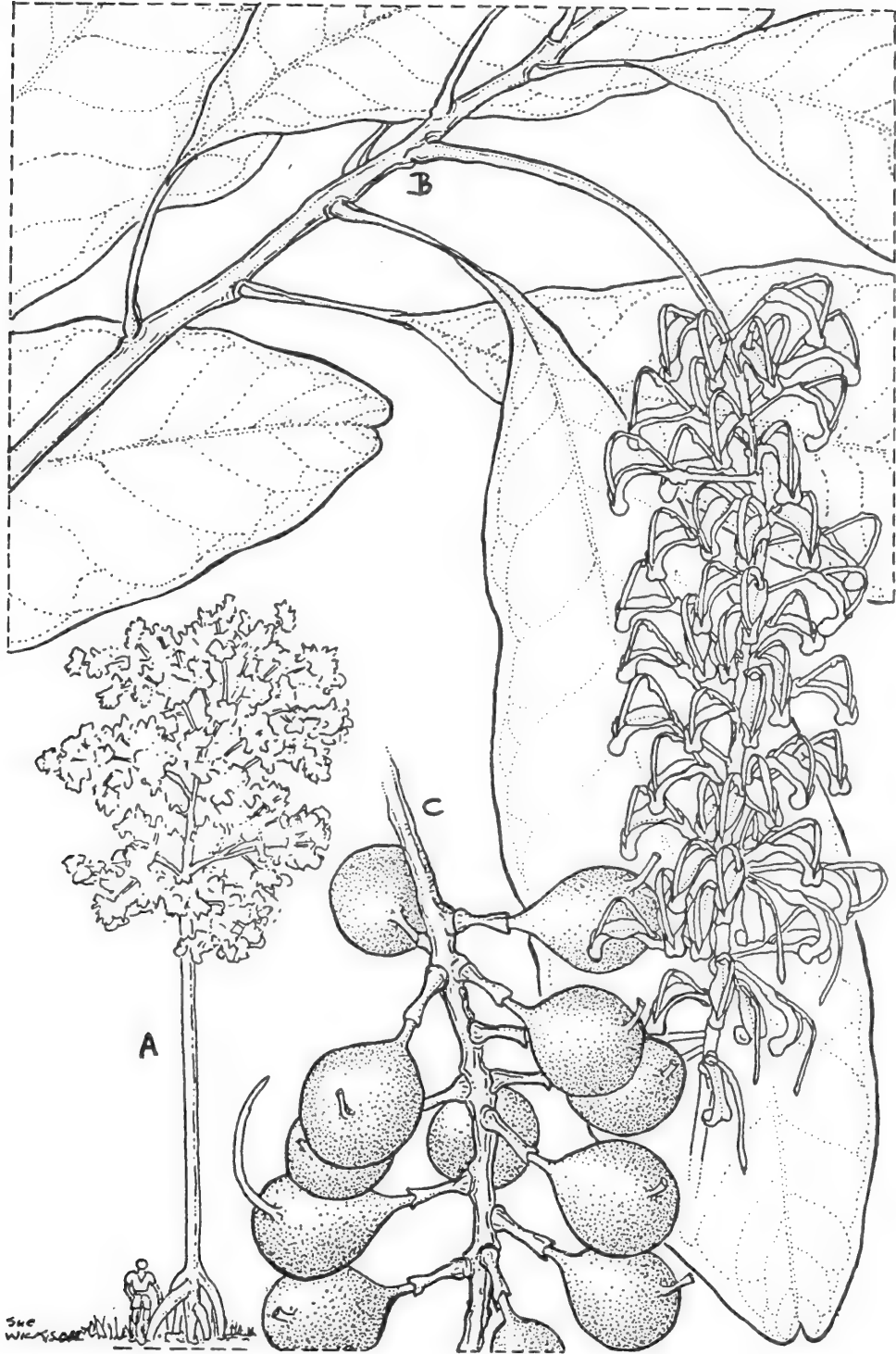


Fig.23. Finschia waterhousiana: Akama: from plant at Mt. Austen; A, tree showing stilt roots; B, flowering shoot (x0.75); C, fruit cluster - edible kernel (x0.75).

lowland rain forest. When in flower it can be recognised by the striking, bright orange, long, thin, drooping inflorescence. An interesting feature of Akama is that it has equal, branched buttresses, which have been recorded by Walker (1956) as "supporting the trunk off the ground". Stilt roots can be seen on most mature Akama trees.

### Uses

The pleasantly flavoured kernels are a popular food in most areas where Akama is known to grow (Santa Ana, Isabel, Malaita). One known exception is a village in Makira near Wainoni, where Akama is a 'Tabu' tree, and there is a belief that if the seeds are eaten, or the wood burned, then one's taro crop will fail.

Akama has an attractive red-brown wood that is strong and is used locally for furniture (Western), wooden drums (Makira) and house beams and timber (Santa Ana). Commercially, the timber is suitable for mouldings and interior finishings. However, Foreman (1971) recommended that the tree be reserved from logging in Bouganville, because it very rarely reached any great size, and, more importantly, it was valuable locally as a fruit tree.

In an area of East Isabel, the knowledge still remains of how sores and skin ulcers were treated with Akama leaf dressings. The advent of modern medicines in that area, however, has made this particular custom medicine obsolete.

Omphalea queenslandiae F.M.Bail  
Kwara'ae = Kwalo Falake

Euphorbiaceae

An uncommon, large woody climber that develops a stem of up to 10 cm diameter at the base and is able to extend into the canopy of many first storey trees. When growing in its natural habitat Kwalo Falake bears fruit of up to five centimetres in diameter, each containing three flattened-sphere shaped seeds within a fleshy endocarp. The fruit surface is smooth and yellow when ripe, and the seed endosperm is encased within a thin undulating wooden shell. The flowers of Kwalo Falake are white, small and subtended by a conspicuous slender linear bract. The most notable feature of this plant is the pair of small lobes (2mm. diameter) located on either side of the distal end of each petiole.

A solitary Kwalo Falake plant can be found in the botanical gardens in Honiara. The vine, trained in a circle upon itself, has attained a significant length and is estimated to be well over ten years old. It flowers regularly, but does not develop





Fig.24. Omphalea queenslandiae: Kvalo Falake: from plants at Tetupa + Botanical Gardens; A, Climbing plant, from verbal report; B, shoot with inflorescence (x0.75); C, leaf from young plant (x0.75); D, seed in longitudinal section - edible kernel (x0.75); E, seed from side (x0.75);

fruit. Either Kwalo Falake is dioecious and this is the male plant, or it is unable to self pollinate and there are no other pollen sources close by. Alternatively, this plant may not have reached its mature size, or else it requires to develop its natural form and extend into a tree canopy, where presumably it also receives some shade.

#### Uses

The seed is edible without any preparation or cooking, and is a popular food, especially among children. Its taste is similar to that of cut-nut. Kwalo Falake was found growing in a Guadalcanal village, where it had been planted both for its edible seeds and its medicinal properties. Stem and bark are crushed and used as a laxative, and the 'white mouth' condition, that occurs in babies, also has a treatment prepared from this plant.

Gnetum latifolium Bl.

Gnetaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Uku/(Fai) Uku

Rennell - Boitu/Banga Itu

Ayiwo - Nyilea Nwali

Kahua - Waro Kuku

Vaiakau - Fau

A common large woody climber of lowland forest. Because the vine/stem can be as "thick as a man's leg" and is not prone to breaking under tension, it is commonly used by tree climbers as a living rope (Malaita). The Kwara'ae name 'Uku', describes the regular knots in the vine, particularly in the thinner vines, 'branches', and twigs. On Bellona it is a rare plant, and, though regarded as useful, it is never planted and is always left uncut (Christiansen, 1975).

#### Uses:

From some accounts, the usage of Kwalo Uku is similar to that of the closely related tree Dae (G.costatum/G.gnemon - see Section 4.4) in that the seed, young foliage, flowers and fruit are edible (Malaita, Reefs).

Generally, however, the leaves are not eaten, but the cooked seeds of the ripe swollen yellow-red fruits are a popular occasional food. The opinion of a Malaitan assistant to the survey was that roasted Kwalo Uka seeds taste like cooked taro. In Rennell and Bellona, however, they are regarded as comparable to the highly valued 'Gemugi' seeds (Mala Adoa - Haplolobus spp.) and the plants therefore carry a similar high value in the local custom. A point of note, is that when roasting Kwalo Uku fruit in an open fire, care must be taken with the fleshy skin, because it can cause irritation and itchiness (Malaita).

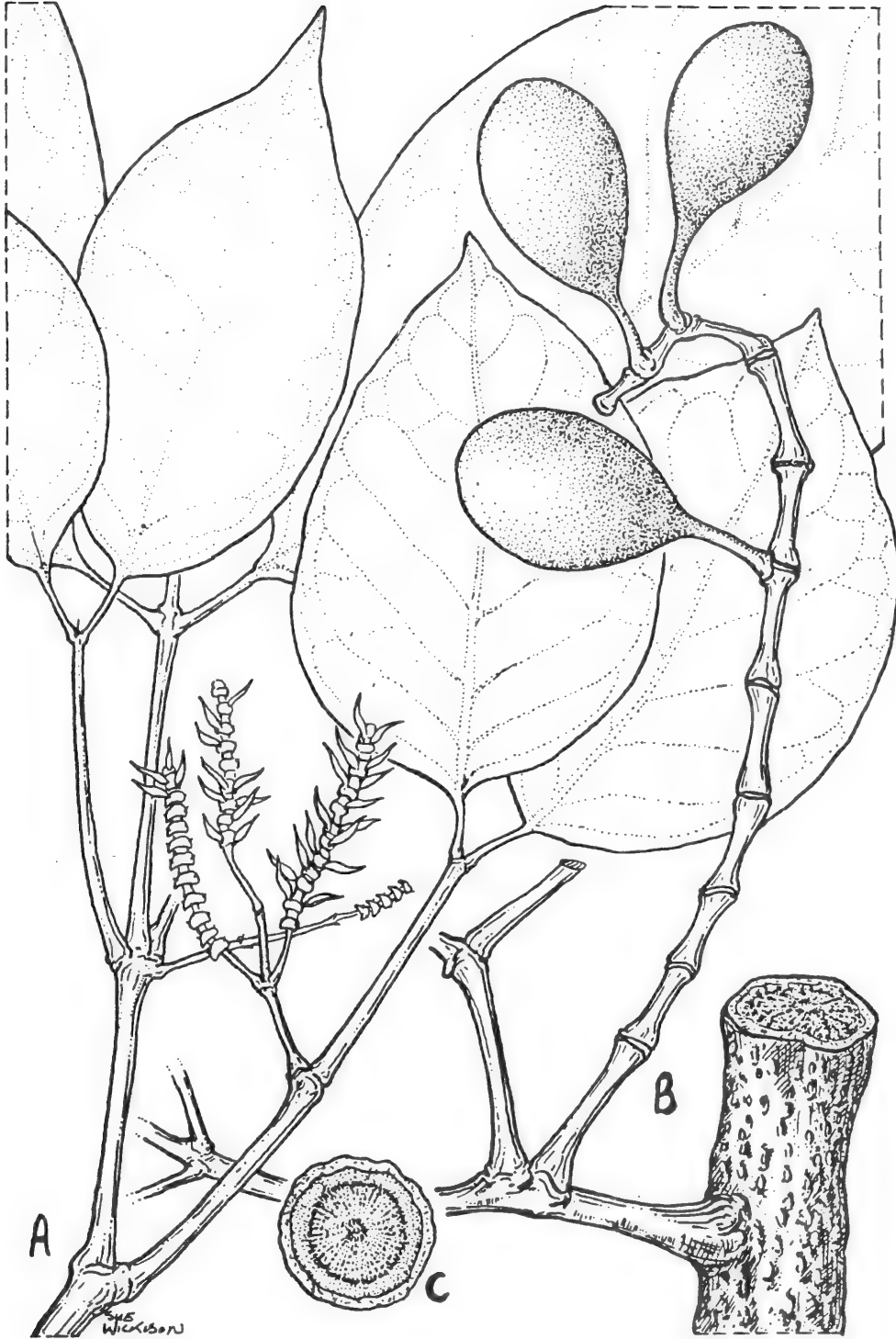


Fig.25. *Gnetum latifolium*: Kwalo Uku: (all @ x0.75); A, flowering shoot, from BSIP 13960; B, branch bearing fruit, from BSIP 13960; C; stem cross-section.

A second important use of this plant is for cordage. Once again, like that of Dae, the bark is fibrous and can be processed to make fishing line and nets, baskets, tyings on spears, carvings, and nets for trapping pigeons (Malaita, Rennell).

Finally, in North Malaita, short lengths of medium sized wooden Kwalo Uku vine are reported to be excellent drum sticks, because they do not shatter easily.

Pandanus aff. compressus Martelli  
Common Name = Screw Pine

Pandanaceae

Kwara'ae = (Fi'i) Fa'u Da'i

Ayiwo - Nyiou Nailo  
Vaiakau - Fao  
Graciosa - Nonivo

Marovo - Lou Lou  
Roviana - Poroporo  
Varisi - Tobi

Lengu - Kaufadai

To'oabaita - Kaufa Tolo

Maringe - Vahara  
Bugotu - Vaha

Santa Ana - Faudai/Tone

The identity of this coastal Pandanus species is uncertain. It was collected in the Reef Islands where it is stated that there are five to ten cultivated 'varieties'. The propagation is vegetative, by means of large apical cuttings, and so the term 'varieties' may be erroneous, because the different plant 'types' could be a single clone - hence the vague count of five to ten different 'types'.

The most noticeable feature of this Pandanus is its large, roughly spherical, heavy fruit of approximately 30cm diameter. The fruits contain around fifty fibrous segments, each with a 'nut-like', edible seed near the base. Other features of note are the leaf size, the shape, and thorns. Compared to other Pandanus species the leaves are relatively broad (20cm), medium-long (2m) and bear numerous sharp tines at and near the apex (see Craft - Fi'i Fafanda & Fi'i Fau Tolo).

The survey specimens collected in Malaita, and subsequently in the Reef Islands, are tentatively identified as P.aff.compressus because of the close resemblance to an authenticated Forest Herbarium specimen. However, Yen (1971) identified the commonly cultivated form of edible Pandanus on Santa Cruz as P.dubius Spreng. He also reported that it is found serving the same function (i.e. for food and the manufacture of mats and 'umbrellas') from Makira to Kolombangara.

Elsewhere in the Pacific, Pandanus are food plants of some

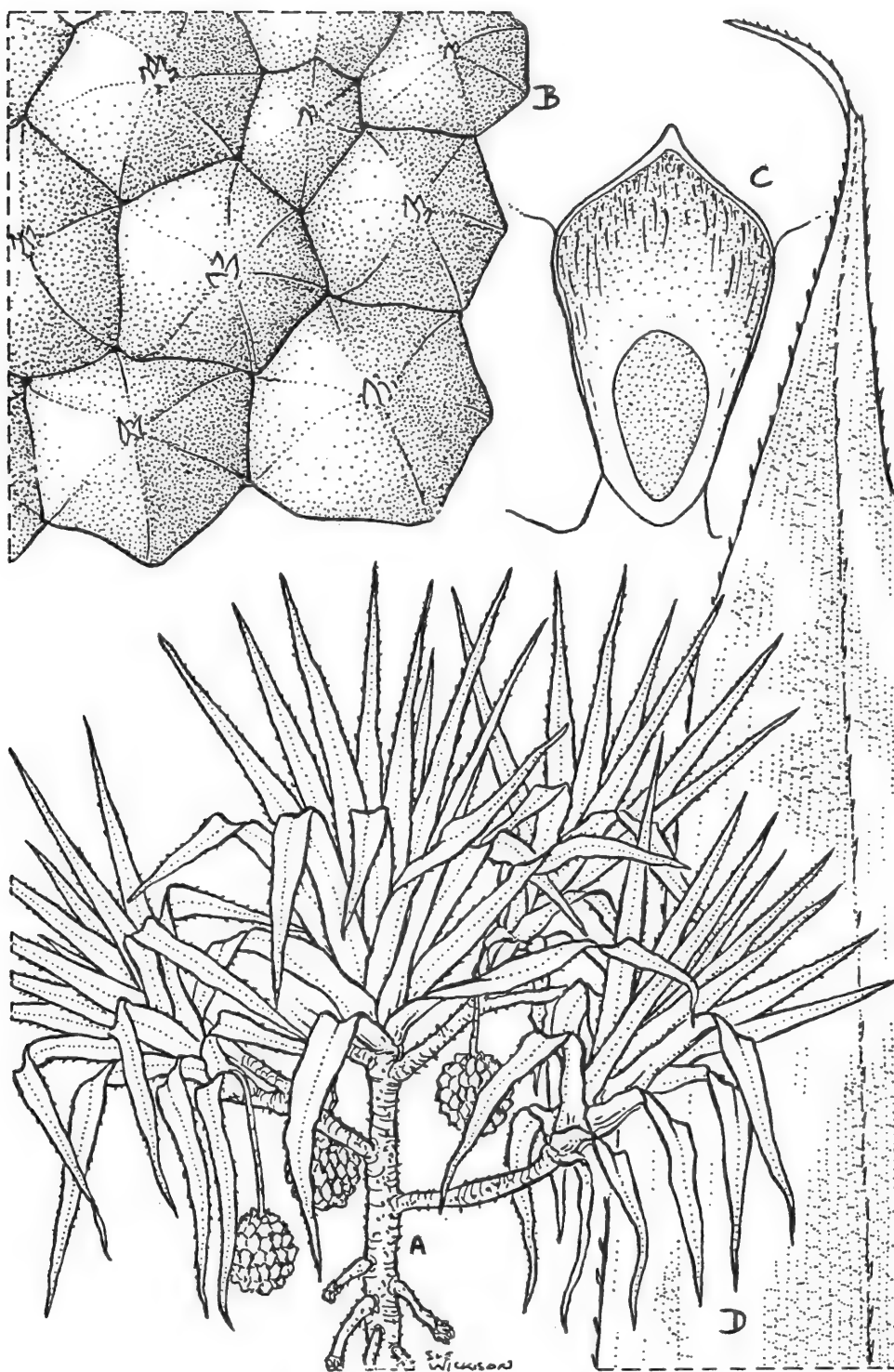


Fig.26. *Pandanus* aff. *compressus*: (Fi'i) Fa'u Da'i: Screw Pine: from live material (Tenaru Field Experiment Station & Reef Islands); A, plant (height 3m); B, fruit segments from above (x0.75); C, fruit segment in longitudinal section - edible kernel (x0.75); D, leaf tip showing recurved tines (x0.75).

importance. However, their usage and the species concerned are different. According to Massal and Barrau (1956), the Pandanus of importance in most Pacific atolls is P.tectorius Sol. ex Park. (or a closely related species) and the part used is the fleshy base of the keys (segments) of the fruit, from which cakes, puddings, pancakes, flour and a drink can be made, all usually flavoured or combined with coconut. Conversely, in the Highlands of Papua New Guinea, where high altitude limits the flora, the role of the indigenous Pandanus species, P.julianettii Martius and P.brosimos Merr. & Perry, is comparable to that of coconut in coastal areas, the seeds of these species being large, edible, and very rich in oil (Barrau, 1958).

#### Uses:

A multi-purpose plant of importance to some island communities. In the Reefs, Fa'u Da'i is said to be cultivated for its edible seed which is described by Yen (1971) as "tasting somewhat like almond". Pandanus species are reported to be high in carotene (Massal & Barrau 1956), and in Vitamin 'C' (Trewren, Pers. Comm.). In the parts of Solomons where Fa'u Da'i is eaten, its value is that of an occasional dietary supplement.

The seeds are ready to eat when the outer surface of the large spherical fruit loses its mat-white appearance and becomes shiny-green (Reefs). Upon ripening further, the fruit segments of some 'varieties', including a variegated 'variety', eventually separate from the core of the fruit. At this stage the soft tissue at the proximal end of the segments is also sweet, can be chewed, and is very nutritious.

Fa'u Da'i is also important for the leaves, which like those of other Pandanus species, are used for weaving handicrafts - e.g. mat, purse, and fan making. Of the indigenous Pandanus species, Fa'u Da'i is probably the most frequently used for sealing stone ovens, simply because its leaves are the broadest. The leaves have a thick waxy cuticle and do not impart a strong leaf odour when heated. Therefore they are also popular for individual parcelling of fish for roasting and baking (Reefs).

The prolific and long stilt roots of mature plants are fibrous and can be processed to make a strong rope, suitable for pig tethers and canoe lashings. The roots are soaked in the sea to soften and rot away the non-fibrous component, before being sun-dried, split into strands and spun into rope.

Fresh roots are also split longitudinally, into thin straight battens, from which drying racks for the slow forced (fire) drying of baked and chopped breadfruit (Nambo) are traditionally made - an exceedingly important usage in the Reef Islands.

#### 4.4 Vegetables

The diet of all communities in the Solomons traditionally includes a large number of leafy vegetables that are collected from a range of both cultivated and wild plant species. These foods are termed 'cabbage' in Solomons Pidgin and have a word of equivalent meaning in most Solomons vernacular languages. 'Cabbages' constitute the majority of vegetable foods eaten in the country, and therefore the term 'cabbage' has been adopted in the text along with its Pidgin English meaning. Sources of such 'cabbage' include ferns, climbers, shrubs, and trees, all of which are discussed in the text.

It is important to realise that the diversity in usage of the various 'bush' and cultivated 'cabbages' in the Solomons, is far greater than the customary range in usage of leafy vegetables elsewhere. For example, certain 'cabbages' are specifically cooked with certain meats and vice-versa. The reason may concern customary 'tabus', though usually factors such as complimentary flavours, absorption of fats, and availability of the plant are involved. In Nifiloli (Temotu) a 'cabbage' was encountered, 'Hue' (Vaiakau language = Kwalo Tabui, *Merremia pacifica*), that though very stringy in texture, has a non-stick or non-tearing characteristic and is therefore used to cover food (especially 'puddings') within the sealing leaves of a 'stone oven'.

Only very rarely are 'cabbages' or non-leafy vegetables cooked separately from the other foods of the meal. Often there is no meat or fish to compliment a meal, in which case 'cabbage' provides the 'relish' or major protein component. Previously, the 'cabbage'/vegetable would either have been cooked in a stone oven or in 'green bamboo' (see Fi'i Ka'o - *Nastus obtusus*) along with the other foods of the meal. At present, however, it is very often boiled in a soup containing coconut.

'Chinese cabbage' has recently been introduced and is now one of the most successful exotic vegetable crops grown in the Solomons. Not only is it grown on a field scale on the Guadalcanal Plains to supply the capital Honiara, but also in corners of food gardens and villages throughout the islands. Apart from growing well, a reason for its success, and similarly the success of shallot (*Allium cepa*), is that these foods are also leafy vegetables, and are therefore acceptable to the tastes and culinary practices of the people. From the other successfully introduced vegetables, it would appear that the green vegetables, snake bean (*Vigna sesquipetalis*), snake gourd (*Trichosanthes cucumerina*), cucumber (*Cucumis sativus*) and green pepper (*Capsicum annum*) are also popular, probably for the same reason.

There are some traditional non-leafy or non-green vegetables. These include the immature inflorescences of Losi (Saccharum edule), plus the fruits of Mangrove (Bruguiera gymnorhiza), Dae (Gnetum spp.), and Kwalo Afua (Cucurbita sp.), all of which are discussed in the following text. Lastly, mention should be made of the other introduced vegetables that are of importance within the Solomons - these are pumpkin (Cucurbita moschata), tomato (Lycopersicon lycopersicum), egg plant (Solanum melongena) and winged bean (Psophocarpus tetragonolobus).

As mentioned, the various descriptions of the vegetable plants are presented as groups in order of ascending plant size. Only within the last group, tree cabbages, have the various plant accounts been listed in order of their apparent importance.

### Diplazium esculentum (Retz.) Sw.

### Athyriaceae

Kwara'ae = Takuma Sisimia-W.Kwai/Takuma Liliafe-E.Kwai  
(Sisimia describes its small leaf and 'Lilafe' that the plant stands in places where water is known to run).

Roviana - Pusa/Kosikosiri

Marovo - Pusa/Pucha

Kusage - Pusa

Varisi - Mula

Maringe - Gleilei

Lengu - Kasume

Santa Ana - Raramea

A non-woody fern, except at the very base, usually attaining 1-1.5 metres in height. However, if it is allowed to grow unpicked it can become two to three metres tall. D.esculentum is commonly found growing by riversides, and sometimes in wet areas of lowland valleys. It can be easily confused with Takuma Mambili, a larger, but closely related species (see next).

### Uses

Takuma is the most commonly eaten fern in the Solomons. It normally grows wild, but is occasionally tended or even planted near to habitation. This fern represents an important source of income to a few families in the Honiara area, who gather it for sale every day in the markets. Once picked it has a very short life before it withers, blackens and becomes inedible. When fresh, however, the non-fibrous stem and leaflets are a very popular vegetable which is usually boiled in soups, or fried or steamed in stone ovens.

An alternative but very pleasant vegetable dish is prepared by placing the tender fern into boiling water for one to two minutes, i.e. until it turns bright green, but is still slightly



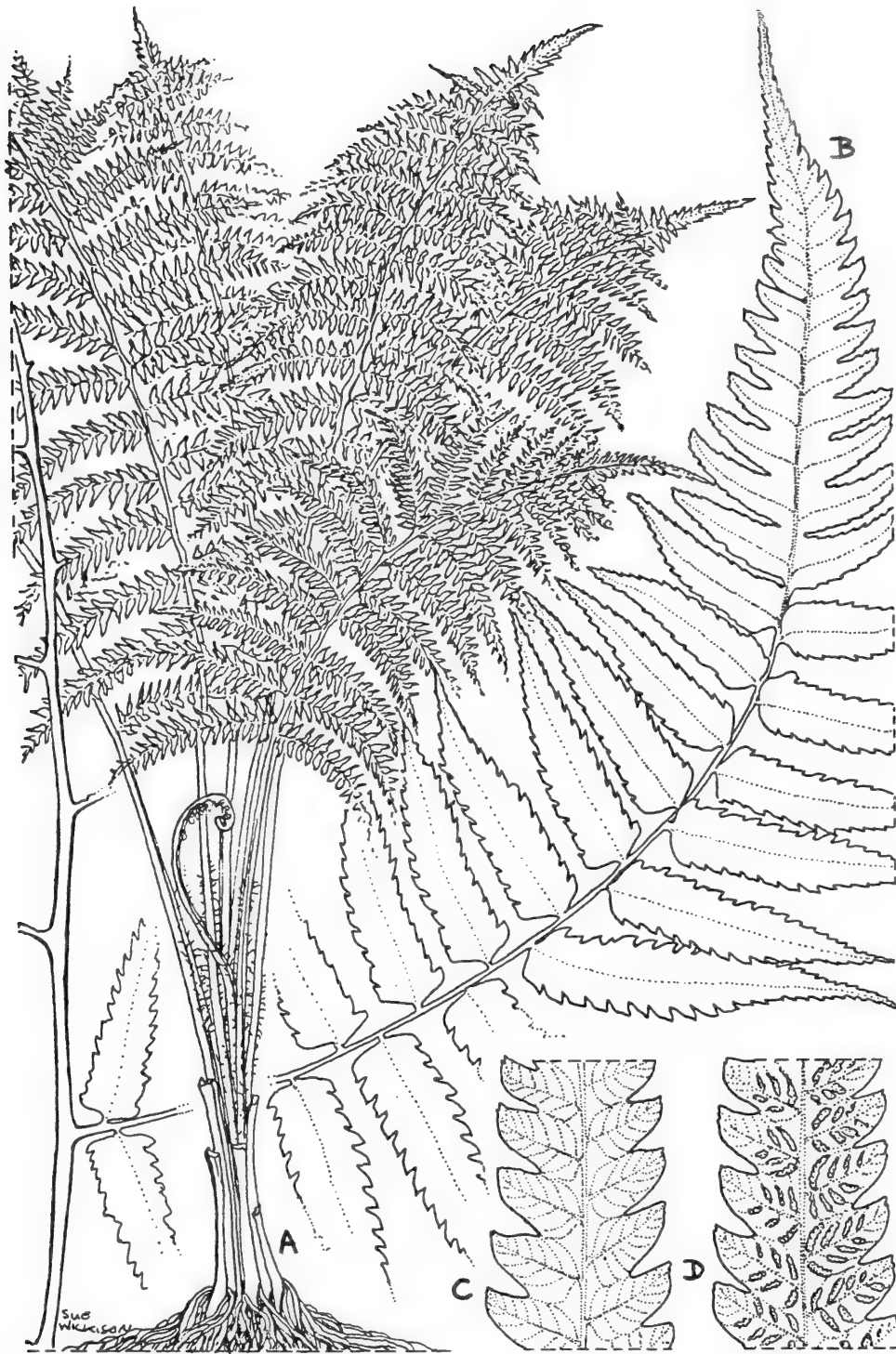


Fig.27. *Diplazium esculentum*: Takuma Sisima/T.Liliafe: from plant at edge of Lungga river. A, plant (height 1m); B, leaf (x0.75); C, leaflet from above (x1.5); D, portion of leaflet from below showing sori (x1.5).

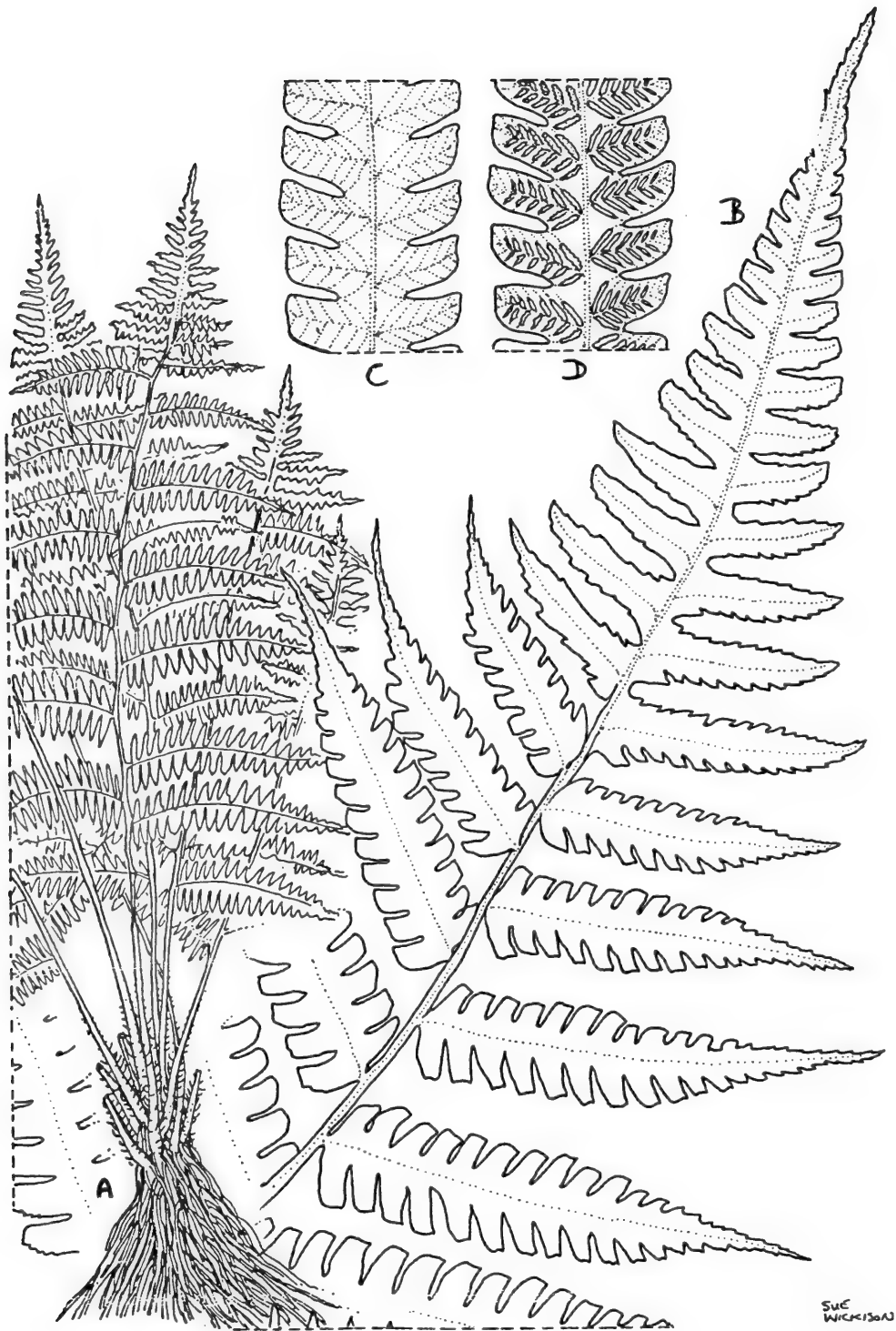


Fig.28. Diplazium stipitipinnula: Takuma Mambili: from plant on slopes of Mt. Austen. A, plant (height 1.5m); B, leaf - tip portion (x0.75); C, portion of leaflet from above (x1.5); D, portion of leaflet from below showing sori (x1.5).

crisp. The vegetable is then strained and added to lightly salted coconut milk, along with finely chopped onion, tomato and a little lime juice.

Diplazium stipitipinnula Holtt.

Athyriaceae

Kwara'ae = Takuma Mambili

Lengu - Vuatete

Varisi - Qolu

Kwaio - Takuma/Raraa'a

Rennell - Leoleo

To'oabaita - Lame/Dada'ame

This fern is very similar to D.esculentum (Takuma Liliafe/Sisimia), and is a possible source of confusion. The literal translation of 'Mambili' is "dirty eye". This was explained to mean that the developing fronds, when they first become visible, are covered in hairs and have a dirty blackish colour.

Mambili is only found growing in ditches and in valley bottoms, and sometimes it actually grows on stream edges.

Uses

The leaves are collected as a vegetable, and traditionally prepared in the same way as D.esculentum. The stem is usually slightly fibrous so is not eaten, and only stripped tender leaflets are cooked. They have a very similar taste to those of D.esculentum, but the fern is not sold in Honiara market, probably because it is not as common or productive and many plants would need to be harvested, in order to obtain a saleable bundle of Takuma Mambili leaves. In the villages away from Honiara, where time and plants may be plentiful, Takuma Mambili is a more commonly eaten vegetable.

Diplazium proliferum (Lamk.) Kaulf.

Athyriaceae

Kwara'ae = Takuma

Nginia - Banihelu

Roviana - Nonogara

To'oabaita - Lame/Dada'ame

Marovo - Rosi

Kusage - Jito

Maringe - Natete

An occasional or uncommon, large herbaceous fern attaining one to two metres in height and usually only found near streams, or in wet, cool places. This fern is easily distinguished from the previous two Takuma plants by its large crenate, alternately positioned leaves. Also, mature fronds commonly show adventitious plantlets growing in their leaf axils. When the

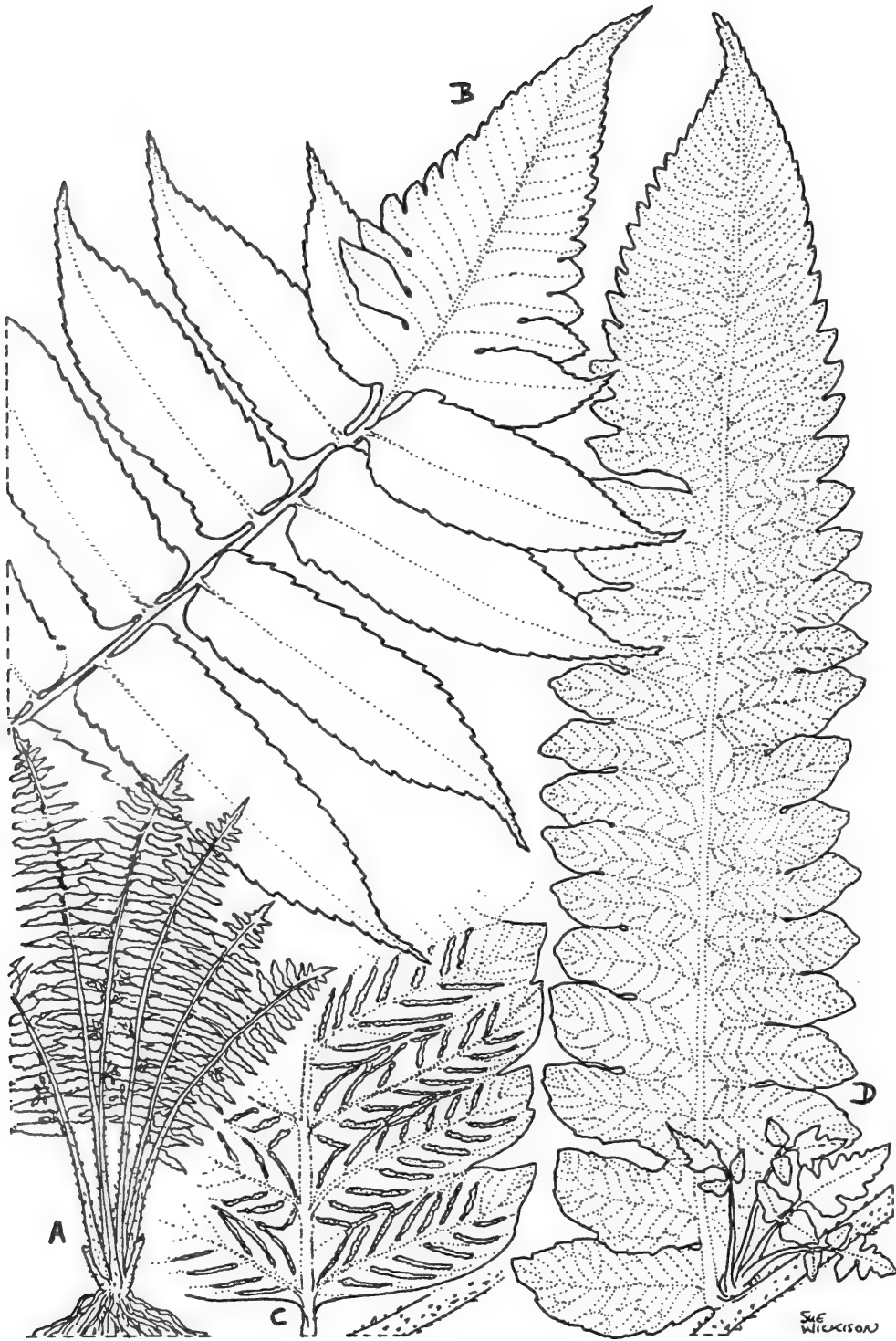


Fig.29. *Diplazium proliferum*: Takuma: from DCRS 449; A, plant (height 2m); B, leaf - tip portion (x0.75); C, portion of leaflet from below showing sori (x0.75); D, single leaflet + adventitious nodal plantlet from above (x0.5).

leaf ages and falls, these plantlets take root and grow into new Takuma plants.

### Uses

Frond shoots, tender young fronds, and tender leaves are picked and cooked as a vegetable by the traditional methods of boiling and roasting.

As with the other two Takuma ferns, this fern has a non-bitter, "cool" refreshing taste and only a slightly slimy texture. It is not eaten all that often, because it is not usually very abundant.

### Stenochlaena laurifolia Presl.

Blechnaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Rara

Graciosa Bay - Nivi Kakla

Roviana - Rosi  
Marovo - Rosi  
Kusage - Rosi  
Varisi - Ponolo

Kwaio - (Kwalo) Rara  
Santa Ana - Aono  
Kahua - Aono

A climbing fern, characterised by reddish immature fronds, and sori which develop along the edges of mature leaflets causing them to thicken and curl and to give the leaf a brown twig-like appearance.

Kwalo Rara appears to have several types which range in frond size from 50cm to 150cm in length.

### Uses

In some areas of Solomon Islands, the reddish immature fronds are harvested and, either cooked as a vegetable in soups, or cooked traditionally in bamboo or stone ovens (Western Province, Malaita, Makira, Guadalcanal, Papua New Guinea - Powell, 1976). This very tasty vegetable was collected in Kokete (Marovo Lagoon), where a small fronded Kwalo Rara was present. A first hand account was not obtained of the very large fronded Kwalo Rara being eaten.

Almost everywhere in the Solomons, the roots of the vine are taken for the tyings in fence and house construction, except in Santa Cruz, where the plant is not regarded as being useful.

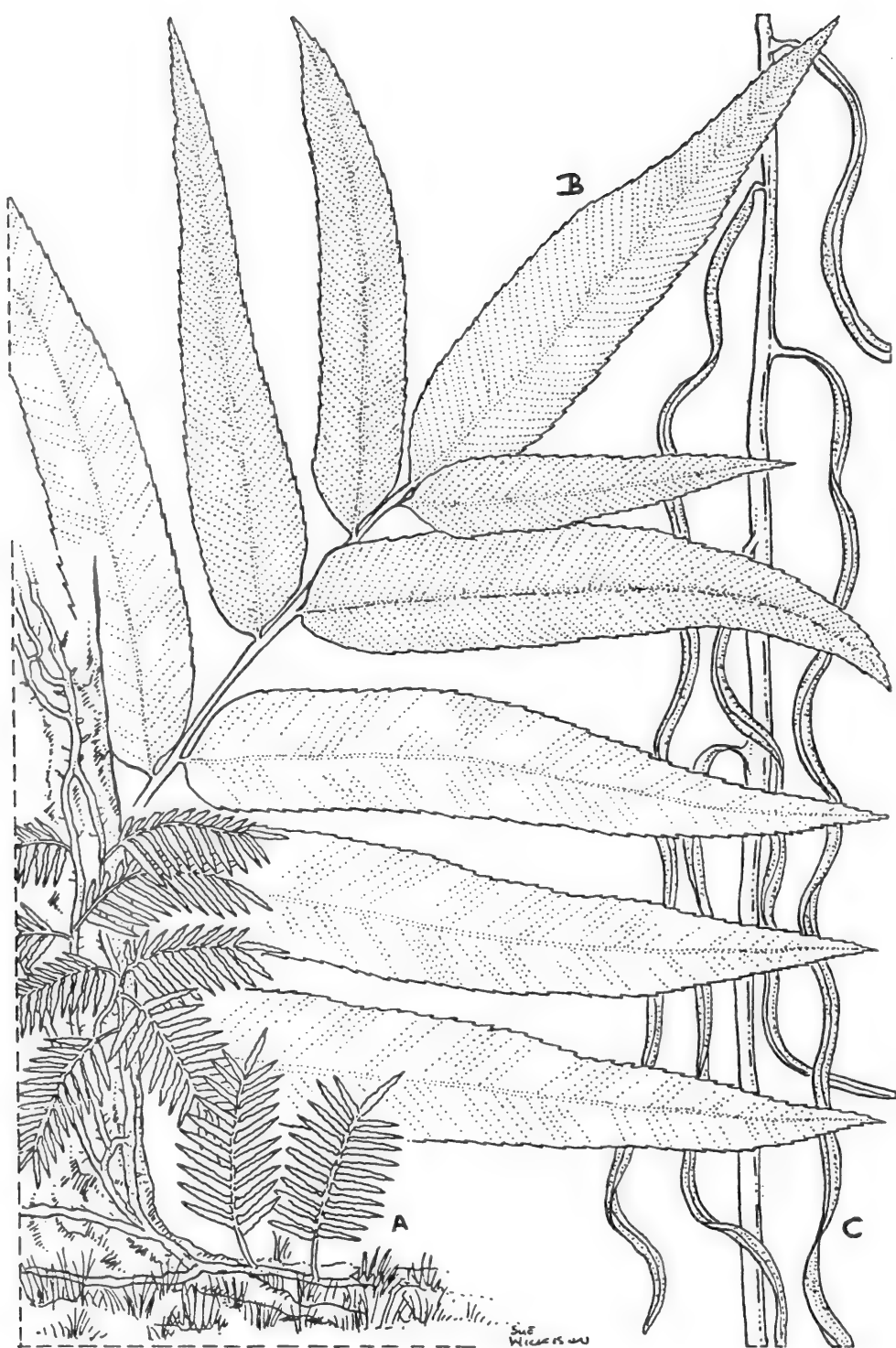


Fig.30. *Stenochlaena laurifolia*: Kwalo Rara: A, plant (frond length 50-90cm); B, leaf - tip portion (x0.49); C, sporing frond (x0.75).

Cyclosorus magnificus (Copel.) Ching  
Kwara'ae = Fi'i Gwau-E.Kwai/Samo-W.Kwai

Thelypteridaceae

Varisi - Qoto  
Kwaio - Samo  
To'oabaita - Thamo

A medium sized, herbaceous, terrestrial, solitary fern, commonly found on clay soils, and in cool, shady areas.

#### Uses

Shoots and young leaves are edible. Their preparation is customarily in bamboo, but nowadays boiling is common. The taste is described as slightly sour in comparison with the similar, popular fern Takuma Lilafe/Sisimia (Diplazium esculentum).

Knowledge and use of Fi'i Gwau is restricted to a few areas only. However, throughout much of Central Malaita, it is an often collected food. In a hill village East of Wainoni in Makira, it was not eaten, despite the people's extensive knowledge and use of bush cabbages.

No medicinal uses were recorded for Fi'i Gwau. However, in Papua New Guinea, Cyclosorus sp. are used to treat fevers, including malaria, coughs, colds and sores. (Powell, 1976). It is most likely that these reports were of species other than C.magnificus.

Dennstaedtia samoensis (Brack.) Moore

Dennstaediaceae

Kwara'ae = Unu Unu

Ayiwo - Nyipembo Nyia

Varisi - Lolove

Nginia - Boko

Kwaio - Korofio

To'oabaita - Kokosa

A large terrestrial fern not having a central trunk or stem, but instead developing a spreading rhizomatous base which supports the growth of many free standing fronds, each growing up to three metres in length. Though herbaceous, frond stems do develop a slightly ligneous exterior, as well as a red-brown colouration, at their base.

The Kwara'ae recognise two types of Unu Unu which differ mainly in the degree of stem colouration - a "white" type with medium-pale green foliage and red brown stems, and a "green" type with richer foliage and dark brown stems. The stems of all Unu Unu have a rounded and a slightly angular side, the latter becoming the upper surface of the frond midrib.

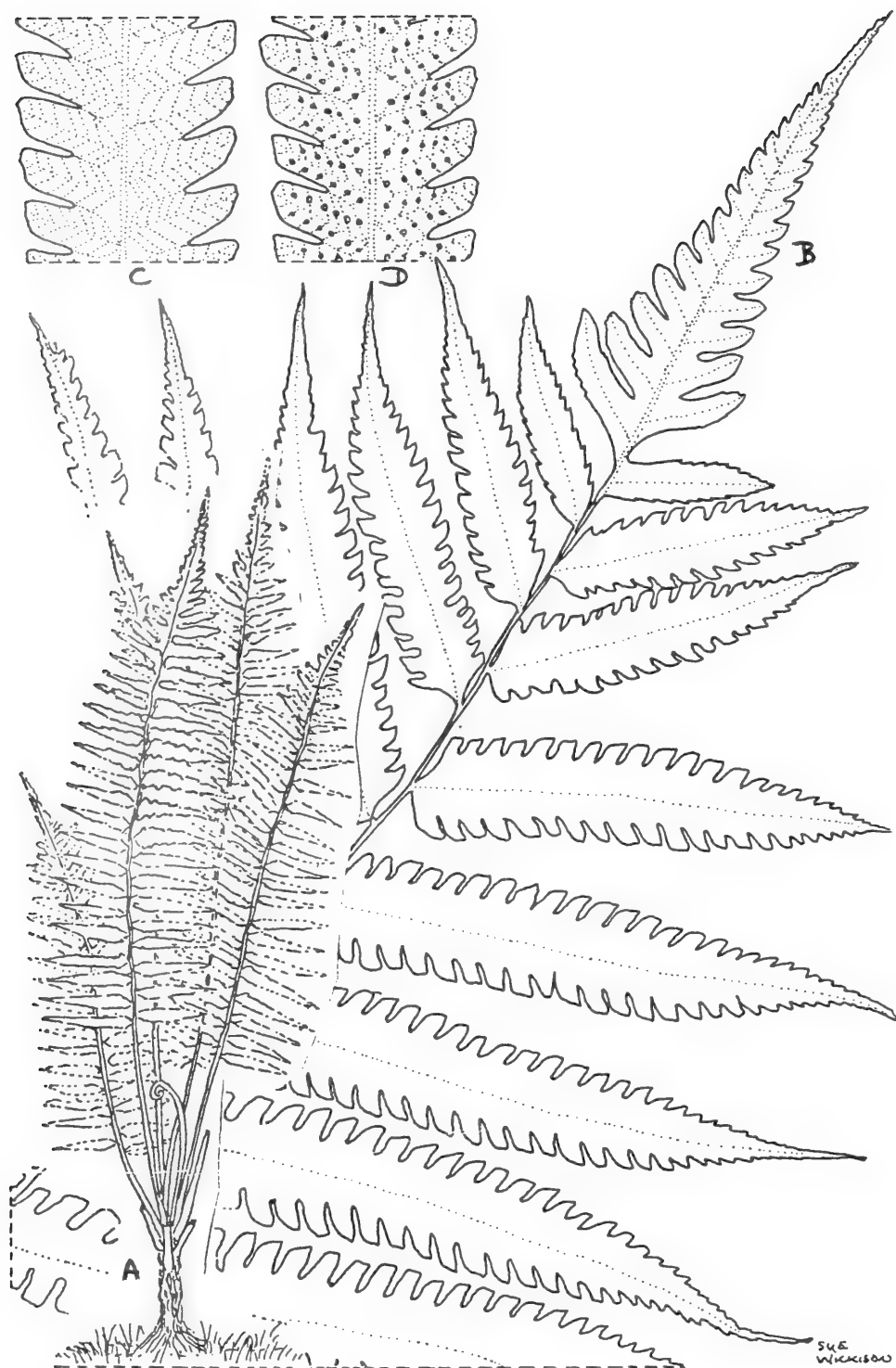


Fig.31. *Cyclosorus magnificus*: Fi'i Gwau/Samo: from live material; A, plant (height 1.5m); B, leaf - tip portion (x0.75); C, portion of leaflet from above (x1.5); D, portion of leaflet from below - showing sori (x1.5).



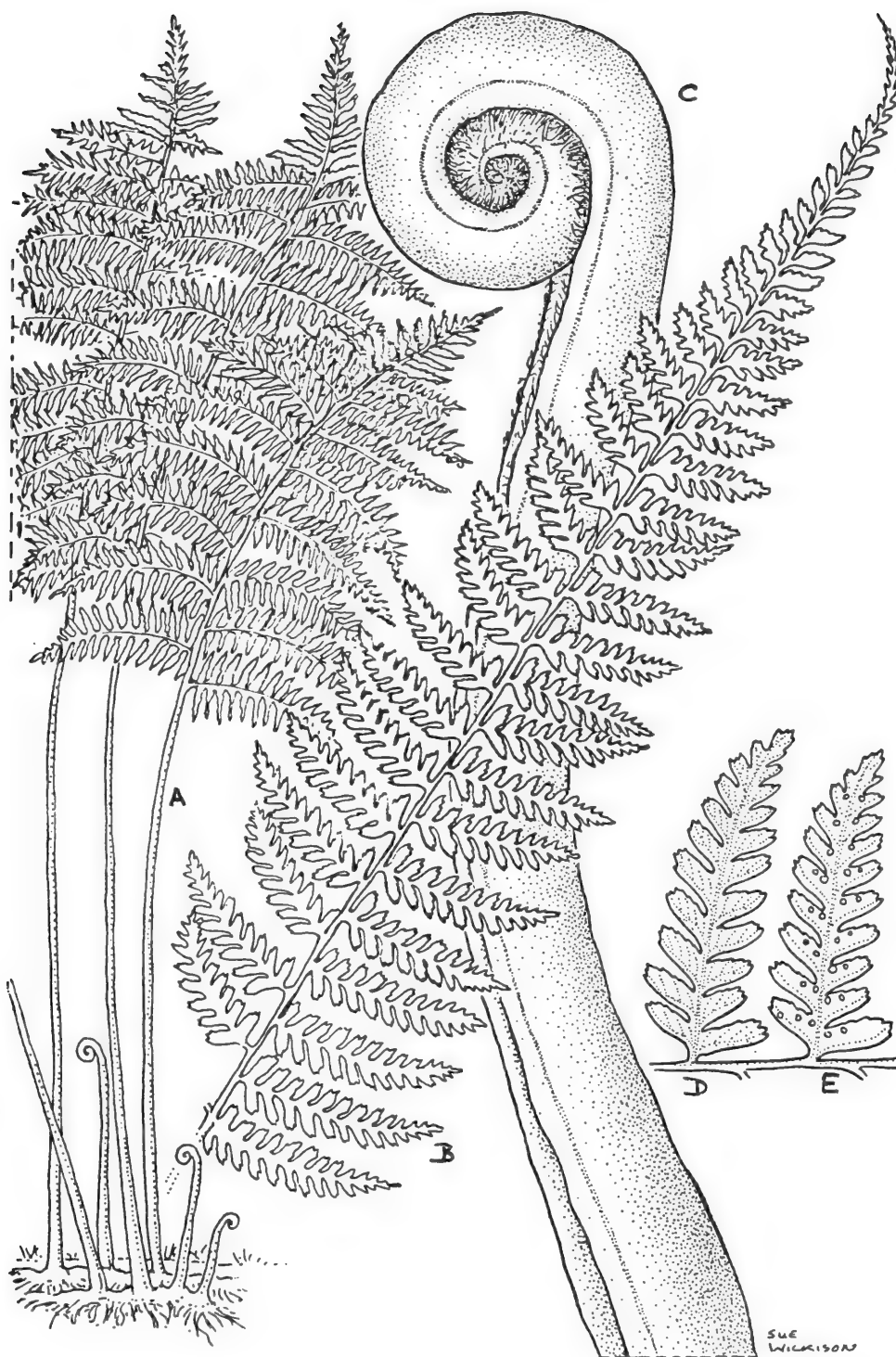


Fig.32. *Dennstaedtia samoensis*: Unu Unu: from plant at Gold Ridge; A, plant (height 3m); B, leaf - tip portion (x0.75); C, young shoot - edible (x0.75); D, leaflet from above (x1.5); E, leaflet from below showing sori (x1.5).

Young shoots have a tightly coiled apex and are pale green, except for the inner, angular face which is coated with brown/black hairs.

### Uses

Unfurled shoots, and sometimes tender newly-opened young fronds, are collected and cooked as a vegetable in the same way as most other fern and leafy vegetables (South and Mainland Malaita). In some parts of Malaita Unu Unu is said to be of equal importance to the edible 'Takuma' ferns (Diplazium spp.; E.Kwai).

Both the 'white' and 'green' Unu Unu types are edible, though the green 'type' is a little sour. Cooked Unu Unu is not slimy like some of the fern vegetables, but has a 'cool', 'fern' taste.

### Cyathera species

Cyatheaceae

Common Name = Tree Ferns

There are five Cyathera species of tree fern known to the Kwara'ae, all of which have unique Kwara'ae names and which were recorded during the survey.

The main distinguishing feature among these ferns is their overall height. Other important characteristics are their scales (hairiness), stem and scale colour, and presence or absence of spines/thorns.

Though each fern has its own specific uses, the trunk of all the local Cyathea species consists of a durable, heavy outer wood and a pith core (see Section 6.1.1. - construction). Upended trunks of tree fern are very popular in gardens throughout the country as stands for orchids and other decorative epiphytes.

### C.brackenridgei Mett.

Cyatheaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwa'e Bulu

To'oabaita - Kurakwa

Roviana - Kugui

Marovo - Reve

Maringe - Tonghaha Smoni

Kusage - Raive

Bugotu - Tine

As the Kwara'ae name describes, a dark coloured, almost black stemmed 'Kwa'e'. It is the second smallest of the tree ferns although its height can be deceptive, appearing as tall as the large tree ferns, because the trunk is quite narrow in relation to its length. The diameter is approximately 10-12cm, and length is 5-6m.

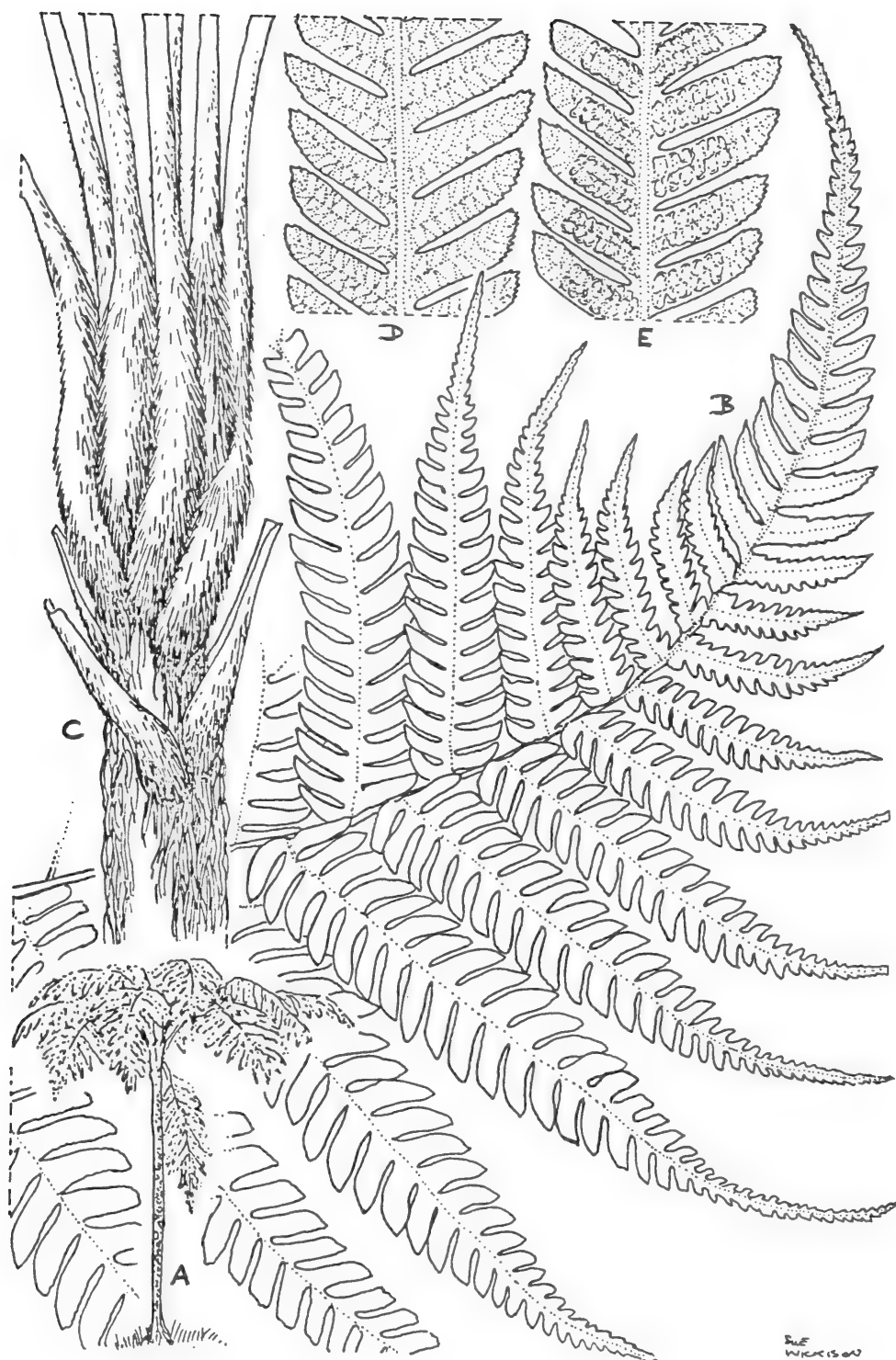


Fig.33. *Cyathera vittata*: Kwa'e (Bala): Tree Fern: from plant at Mt. Austen. A, plant (height 8m); B, leaf - tip portion (x0.75); C, stem apex - core edible (stem diam. approx. 15cm); D, portion of leaflet from above (x1.5); E, portion of leaflet from below showing sori (x1.5).

### Uses:

Tender young leaves and newly opened fronds are collected and prepared as a green vegetable, similarly to other local 'cabbages' (Guadalcanal, Weathercoast, Isabel). The taste is a little bitter and on the occasion it was eaten by the Author in Central Malaita, it was a little fibrous. When cooked with coconut overnight in a stone oven, however, it is said to be non-bitter and very good.

### C.hornei (Baker) Copel.

Cyatheaceae

Kwara'ae = Dingo Dingo

Roviana - Reve

The smallest of the five tree ferns, identifiable not only by its size, but also by its reproductive habit since it has rhizomes/suckers that give rise to new plants, thus forming a small stand or cluster of Dingo Dingo ferns.

### Uses:

In Roviana Lagoon the young foliage was recorded to be used as a 'cabbage' in the same way as that of Kwa'e Bulu (see last). This usage was not recorded in any other area visited. However, in Kwai (Malaita) its stem was reported to be cut and employed as pegs for marking and holding horizontally placed logs in terraced taro gardens. Dingo Dingo is most probably an abundant plant in the bush near such taro gardens and chosen because the wood is durable and does not rapidly rot in the ground.

### C.vittata Copel.

Cyatheaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwa'e Bala-W.Kwai/Kwa'e-E.Kwai

Roviana - Kuqui

Marovo - Reve

Varisi - Zoku

Maringe - Naknei/Tongnaha Sari

Santa Ana - Qaroto

Kahua - Baroto

To'oabaita - Fali Tolo

The second largest of the five tree ferns described in this text, its thick trunk can eventually attain lengths of up to ten metres. Leaves can be 4.5m long with a petiole of around 45cm length, and with some 30 alternate pinnae of up to 90cm length. Each bears numerous pinnules.

Kwa'e Bala literally means pale or light coloured Kwa'e, referring in particular to the prolific scales of the petiole base and the trunk apex, which have a light-brown, hairy appearance.

## Uses:

Kwa'e was noted in many areas of the Solomons (Guadalcanal, Malaita, Isabel, Western, Makira), where the core of the stem head including the immature frond shoots is often collected for food. Unlike other wild 'cabbage/vegetable' plants, Kwa'e Bala cannot be harvested without two or three months of planning. First, the growing apex, including the leaves must be cut off. After the regrowth of one or two leaves (2-3 months), the stem head (heart) is harvested by felling. The method of cooking, and the subsequent texture was stated as being similar to yam or sweet potato (West Kwai - Malaita)

Young leaves are bitter and therefore not generally eaten. Hageulu, a hill village in Southern Isabel is the only location where the young leaves were reported to be eaten as 'cabbage'.

In Graciosa Bay Kwa'e Bala is not reported as being eaten. Instead, it is used for house posts, split for walling battens, and/or sometimes children make balls from its pith core.

Marsdenia aff. tenaciosina W. & A.  
(and/or a Gymnema species)

Asclepiadaceae

Kwara'ae (Unknown)

Rennell - Ghape

Ayiwo - Nubatula

Tolo (Guadalcanal, Weathercoast) - Luluha

A herbaceous forest climber that, when mature, develops a semi-woody vine base. During the survey it was seen growing in young secondary forest at four sites - Guadalcanal Weathercoast, Rennell, Santa Ana and the Reefs. It was also reported to grow in well developed forest, and to reach the uppermost tree canopy (Rennell, Reefs).

On Rennell, Christiansen (1975) reports that there are two types, 'Ghape ungi' with dark leaves, and 'Ghape unga' with reddish leaves. The vines are noted to have white sap and they are identified as Gymnema species - Asclepiadaceae.

There are slight differences between the leaves of the Santa Ana, Reefs, and Rennell specimens. However, all possessed a similar habit, structure, white stem sap and usage, and all matched the Forest Herbarium specimen of M. tenaciosina. These specimens have therefore been grouped together as varieties of the one species, though the possibility cannot be discounted that there is more than one species, probably of the Gymnema genus.

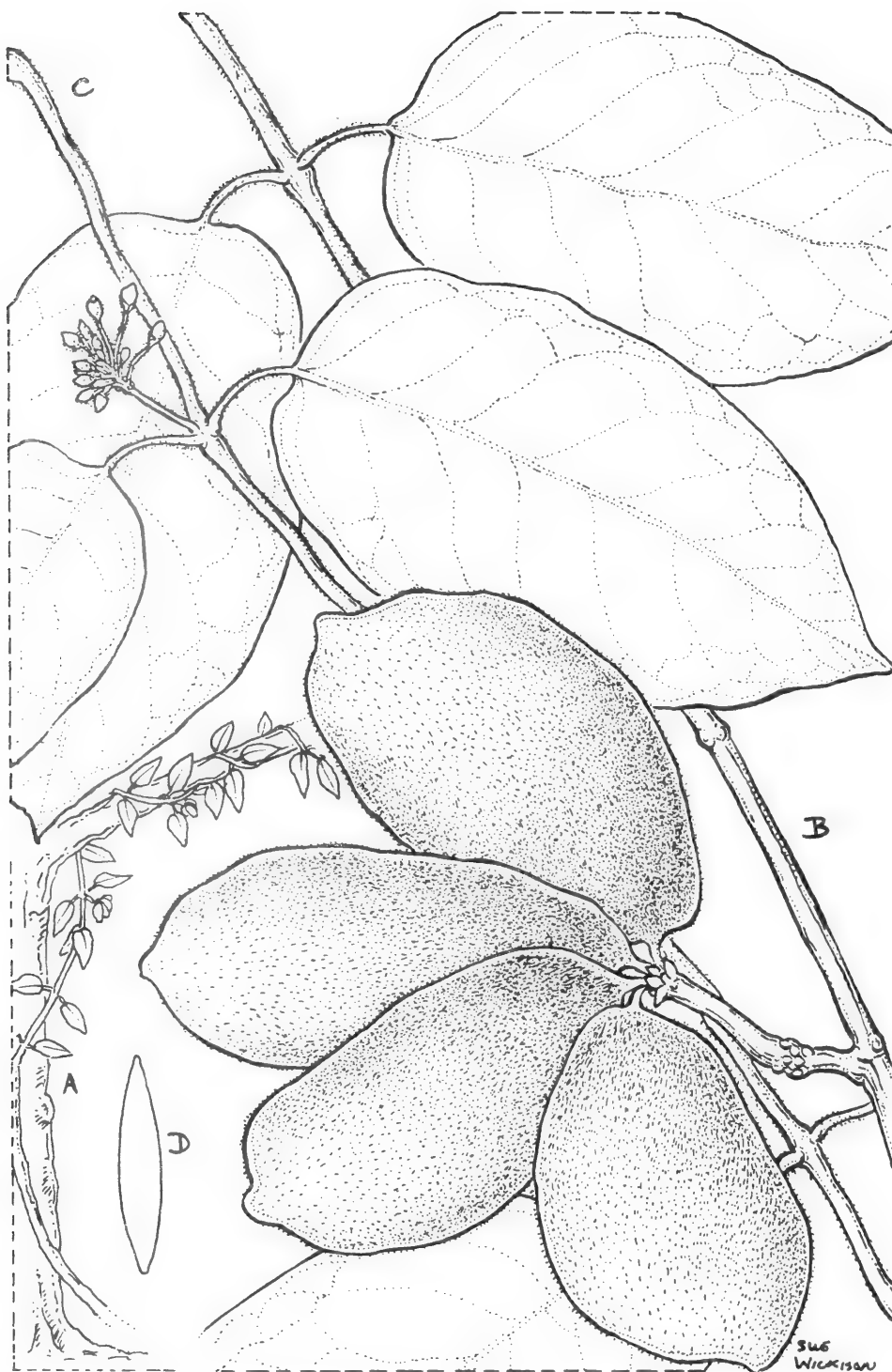


Fig.34. Marsdenia aff. tenaciosina/Gymnema species: from DCRS 523 (Reef Islands); A, plant; B, portion of vine bearing fruit (x0.75); C, portion of vine with inflorescence (x0.75); D, fruit cross-section to show thickness (x0.75).

## Uses:

Young leaves are a popular cooked vegetable. They are reported to be good with greasy foods such as stone oven-baked chicken or pig, because the leaf absorbs the fat. In particular, chickens are traditionally stuffed with 'Nubatula' leaves prior to baking (Reefs).

A favourite preparation in Santa Ana is oven cooked, "mini-parcels" of rolled leaves, each containing grated coconut. On Rennell, it is reported to be an important and much liked component of the diet, especially during the "lean" season (Christiansen, 1975).

The main problem associated with this plant is its harvest, because the young foliage is found high in the canopy of its support tree. In the Reefs the practice is to fell the support tree in order to harvest the 'Nubatula' vine, and consequently only vines growing on small, unimportant trees are harvested. Though 'Nubatula' is not cultivated, it grows abundantly in cool, damp, shady areas of light secondary growth, where if noted, it is nurtured and trained to an appropriate support tree.

Also in the Reefs, a second type of 'Nubatula' is reported that has slightly smaller inedible leaves. Its importance results from its vine, which unlike that of the edible leafed variety, is very fibrous and makes a suitable cordage for house construction.

## Cucurbita sp. (19929/MMT 78/DCRS 534)

## Cucurbitaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Afua

Roviana - Daka

Ayiwo - Teluopu

To'oabaita - Fena Rade

Vaiakau - Nupopu

Graciosa Bay - Nekembe/Tabao Kao

Maringe - Pepeu

Menwi (= Pawpaw

on a rope)

Santa Ana - Afuaifu

A herbaceous climber that, as its Graciosa Bay name suggests, bears hanging fruit which resemble pawpaw. When ripe the fruits turn yellow, then bright red, and become conspicuous in the canopy. They are fleshy throughout and are therefore unlikely to be Luffa aegyptiaca as was once thought. They contain flattened oval-shaped seeds, characteristic of the Cucurbitaceae. The vine is secured to its host tree by means of tendrils, and a stalk supporting two tendrils occurs at each node, along with a single, large heart-shaped leaf (10 x 14 cm).

Kwalo Afua is occasionally cultivated, both in the Reefs and in

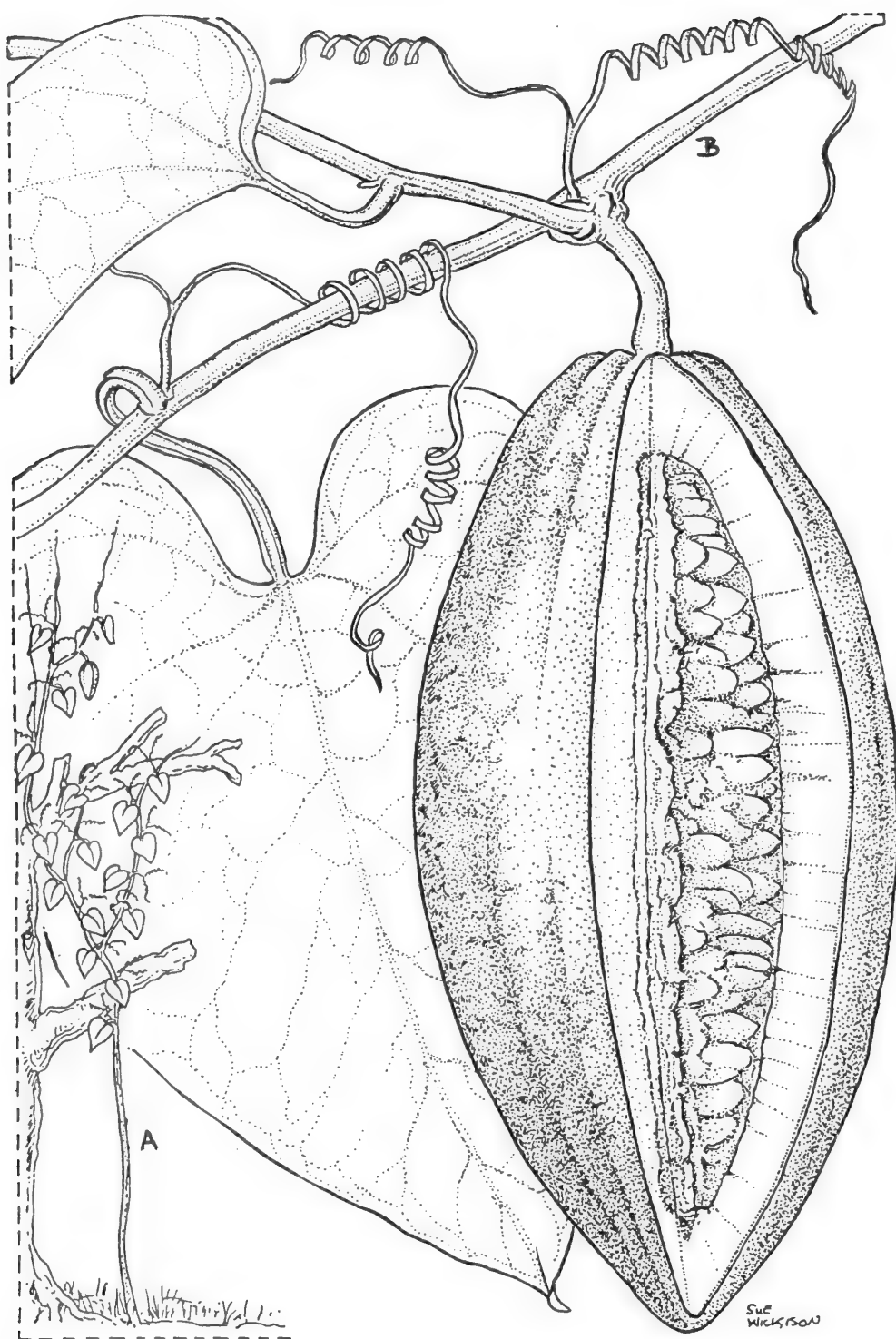


Fig.35. *Cucurbita* sp.: Kwalo Afua: from live material (Santa Cruz); A, plant - interpretation from collector's report; B, vine portion bearing an almost mature fruit (x0.75).



Santa Cruz. It used to occur wild in both places, but now cannot be found growing wild in the Reefs, probably because of the lack of rain forest.

Teluopu, the Kwalo Afua of the Reef Islands, is said to have a slightly more rounded base than Nekembe - the Kwalo Afua found on Santa Cruz. Considering this, and that the Kwara'ae people spoken to do not eat the fruit, it is most likely that there are several varieties and/or species that are Kwalo Afua.

### Uses

When in season, the ripe (red) and semi-ripe (yellowish) fruits are harvested and either baked or roasted, to provide a savoury/vegetable supplement to a starchy meal. All but the skin is edible, but the seeds have an oily consistency when cooked, and therefore it is said that this food must be eaten with a starchy food, such as breadfruit, yam or sweet potato.

Again, the main problem associated with this food is that the vine ascends to the full height of the tree canopy and therefore its fruits are often inaccessible, or simply not worth the effort of a difficult, possibly dangerous, climb.

Saccharum edule Hassk.

Poaceae (Graminae)

PNG Common Name = Lowland Pitpit

Kwara'ae = Losi

Marovo - Bira

Kusage - Grerei

Varisi - Uzoro

Maringe - Kua

Bugotu - Kua

Kwaio - Losi

To'oabaita - Eo

Santa Ana - Gari

Kahua - Gari

A tall cultivated grass which is closely related to Sugarcane (Saccharum officinarum), and which is indigenous to Papua New Guinea.

It grows in many locations, but seems best adapted to low altitude, and valley bottoms, where it can form quite dense stands sometimes attaining heights of four metres or more.

### Uses

Losi is cultivated in food gardens in many areas of the Solomons



Fig.36. *Saccharum edule*: Losi Pitpit: from stand of plants at Panatina valley; A, plant; B, bundle of swollen tips ready for market (length 50cm); C, portion of stem with suckers (x0.75); D, opened stem tip showing semi-mature inflorescence - edible.

for its edible unopened flower at the cane tip (Malaita, Guadalcanal, Isabel, Makira). This vegetable is especially good to eat when roasted, or boiled in coconut milk, and it has a modest energy and fibre content. However, its protein content is not much greater than that of maize (Powell, 1976).

Losi is propagated by stem cuttings 30-40cm long, each cutting having three to four nodes. The Papua New Guinea 'LikLik Buk' Development Manual (1986), recommends that three to four of these cuttings be planted in one hole, spaced 1.25-1.50m from the next, and with around half of each cutting buried in the soil. From planting to harvest is between six to nine months.

Occasionally, bundles of unopened flower heads are brought into Honiara market, where they are a popular item, realizing a price of \$2.00 per bundle of approximately 20 flower heads.

Solanum verbascifolium L.  
Common Name = Wild Egg Plant

Solanaceae

Kwara'ae = Takafo Susu Ngwae/Katafo Susu Ngwae

Rennell - Taungoko

To'oabaita - Takafe

A cultivated, slightly woody, semi-perennial, branching herb of 1-1.5m height. The habit is somewhat similar to that of egg plant (S.melongena), to which it is clearly closely related. At first it was thought to be a variety or sub-species of egg plant, but later was found to have been previously collected in the Solomons and identified as S.verbascifolium. The most characteristic features of the plant are its almost spherical, bright yellow fruit (green when unripe), and large, soft tomentose (densely hairy) leaves.

#### Uses:

When yellow the fruit are edible. They are peeled and either cooked like egg-plant, or are simply eaten raw (Isabel, Makira, Western). In Isabel the fruit are cooked with taro to make a special food called "Fofolo" (Maringe Language). During the survey this plant was also recorded on Rennell, where it is cultivated and has the local name "Taungoko". Christiansen (1975) recorded Taungoko in Bellona as a seed propagated crop and identified it as S.torvum Sw. In Bellona the plant has the same usage, except that it was reported to be a food especially given to sick people or pregnant women, and that the leaves are also eaten.



Fig.37. Solanum verbacifolium: Takafo Susu Ngwae: from live plant (Malaita); A, plant (height 1.5m); B, flowering leafy shoot (entire leaf in background is still comparatively small, x0.75); C, fruiting branch - edible (x0.75).

Bruguiera gymnorrhiza (L.) Lamk.  
Common Name = Mangrove

Rhizophoraceae

Kwara'ae = Ko'a Ania (meaning edible mangrove)

Roviana - Petu  
Marovo - Petu/Tango

To'oabaita - Koa Kini

Maringe - Khoa

Rennell - Tongo

Santa Ana - Aongo

Ko'a Ania is one of the largest trees of the Solomons Mangrove, growing up to 36m high and supporting a compact crown. It is often found forming pure stands and growing in stiff mud, rather than areas where the tide consistently floods the ground. Mature trees develop a long clear bole and rounded or plank-like buttresses, branching many times near the ground. Ko'a Ania also has knee-like pneumatophores\* that are characteristic of the Bruguiera genus. Sometimes stilt roots may also be present (Percival & Womersley, 1975).

Leaves are thick, brittle, ovate or oblong-elliptical, stipulate, and have a slender petiole of around 5cm length. The fruit, 12-18cm long and 1.5-2.0cm wide, are spindle-shaped and longitudinally ridged with six or more prominent angles. They remain subtended by the almost unchanged flower calyx which is also usually shed intact with the fruit, when the latter are ripe. Flowers are not very prominent, because the green lobes of the calyx are larger than the petals within.

In Solomon Islands three Bruguiera species have been recorded and in Papua New Guinea six (Percival & Womersley, 1975). The only species of possible confusion is B.sexangula, which can be identified by a less dense arrangement of leaves along the twigs. Also the fruit are shorter as those of B.gymnorrhiza.

#### Uses:

When in season the fallen fruits can be found in Honiara Market in heaps of twenty or more, where they are sold as a vegetable which, according to many accounts, is becoming increasingly popular. Previously they were eaten in only a few areas, one of which was Malaita.

-----  
\* Pneumatophores = Special aerial roots produced by plants growing in water - their function is partly for the transmission of atmospheric air via an intracellular system of airtspaces.



Fig.38. *Bruguiera gymnorhiza*: Ko'a Ania: Mangrove: from plant at Tasimboko; A, tree; B, shoot bearing fruit - edible (x0.60).

Preparation for eating is a lengthy process, because the fruits contain a tannin which must first be extracted, otherwise the food would be bitter and unpalatable. In Malaita, the fruits are grated, using a half shell of a large marine bivalve, washed, rinsed, and cooked in coconut cream for flavour.

In Papua New Guinea the fruits of two other Bruguiera species, not B.gymnorrhiza, are reported as being edible, and the hard wood B.gymnorrhiza is used for axe-handles and digging sticks (Powell, 1976). Generally Ko'a Ania timber is not used for construction in the Solomons because it is too hard, heavy and large, although, in the Reefs and Graciosa Bay it was recorded as a timber for posts and rafters. Walker (1956) defines it as suitable for "piling, posts and heavy construction", but it is not considered durable in the open. More important than for construction is its use as a firewood, and it is especially suitable for copra drying (Western, Temotu; Walker, 1956).

Medicinally the bark was reported as having two applications, firstly, as an abortive (Malaita) and, secondly, for the treatment of burns (Western).

#### Hibiscus manihot L.

Malvaceae

(Syn. Abelmoschus manihot (L) Medik.)

Common Names = Slippery Cabbage (Solomons)/Aibika (PNG pidgin)  
/Sunset Hibiscus (O'men & Grubben, 1979)

Kwara'ae = Baera

Ayiwo - Nibi  
Graciosa Bay - Some/Lope

Lengu - Paura

To'oabaita - Baero/De'e

Roviana - Neka  
Marovo - Ngache  
Varisi - Lema

Maringe - Gnahi  
Bugotu - Nyahi

Rennell - Kookona

Santa Ana - Weko

A very commonly cultivated shrub, usually seen in food gardens growing to around 1m height, though without pruning some varieties can grow larger (1.5m-2m). Leaves vary greatly in form between varieties, being 15cm-35cm long, and almost entire, to intricately lobed in shape (see Fig.40.).

#### Uses:

Slippery Cabbage is described by Barau (1958) as "truly the traditional vegetable for all Melanesia", and typical of subsistence agriculture of the region. Cultivated plants are



Fig.39. Hibiscus manihot: Ba'era: Slippery Cabbage: from plant at DCRS; A, plant (height 1.5m); B, stem with leaf (edible) & flower bud (x0.75); C, flower (x0.75).



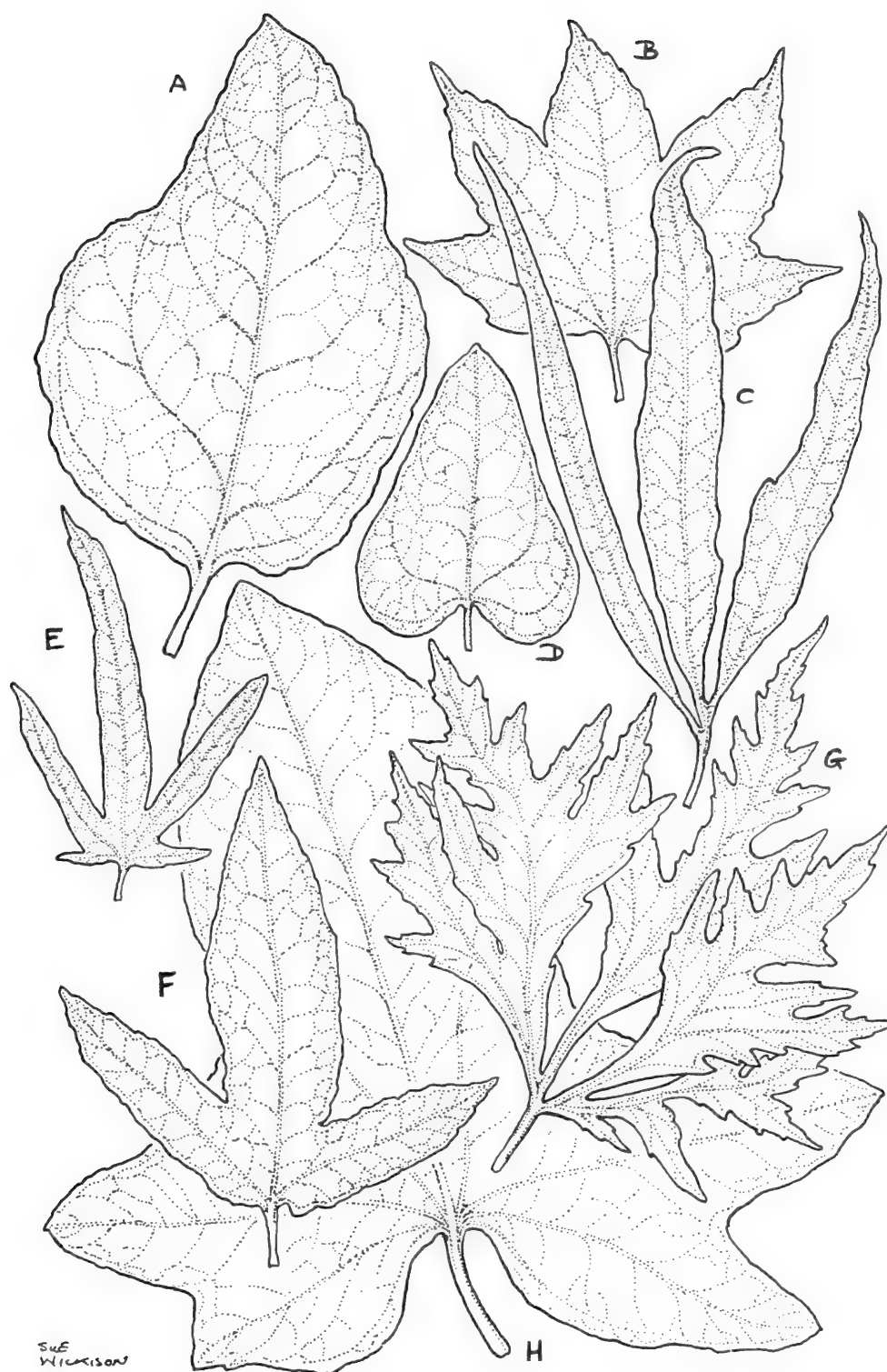


Fig.40. Hibiscus manihot: Ba'era: Slippery Cabbage: A-H, leaves from eight different varieties displayed to show the diversity in leaf dissection & shape (approx. x0.22).

regularly picked of their young leaves, which are cooked in soups, stone-ovens, or fried. Though methods of cooking vary greatly, the majority of Slippery Cabbage dishes include coconut and/or fish. Nutritionally this 'cabbage' is valuable, because it has a high protein content of 5.5-5.7g/100g edible leaves (nearly double that of maize), in addition to high calcium, Vitamin A, and Vitamin C content. (Powell, 1976).

Propagation is by apical stem cuttings from which a new plant can be ready for harvest in 2-3 months. Under good conditions, a healthy plant can produce for a further 1-2 years. The main problem affecting this crop is insect damage, a stem boring caterpillar (larvae of the moth, Earias vitella) being the most severe pest. Unfortunately, the only non-chemical control available to farmers is to regularly check and prune off the infected stems, which has a similar effect to that of the pest, in that shoots and edible foliage are destroyed. Several other caterpillars eat the leaves, and again, the only non-chemical control is removal by hand. A white scale insect can affect the stem giving it a fluffy appearance which is sometimes misidentified as fungus. The scale insect (Pulvinaria psidii - White Louse scale) usually only affects aging plants, and the current recommendation is that these plants should be removed and burnt and new plantings made with completely clean cuttings.

In Papua New Guinea a beetle Podagrica (Nisotra) basselae, is reported as the most common pest (Twohig, 1980). It appeared on Guadalcanal in the early 1980's and is spreading rapidly. Regrettably the arrival of Podagrica on Guadalcanal coincided with the deliberate introduction of a small weevil Elaeodobius kamerounicus. Elaeodobius does not attack any crops and is a beneficial insect, as it pollinates oilpalms. However, it has been erroneously blamed by some farmers for the damage caused by Podagrica on Slippery Cabbage.

Judging from the quantity of this cabbage sold in the Honiara markets, and its high incidence in food gardens throughout the Solomons, the significance of Slippery Cabbage as a health food and protein source should not be underestimated. More research on the control of its main insect pests is planned.

While records from Papua New Guinea show that Slippery Cabbage medicines are used for rashes, constipation, colds/sorethroats, and some childbirth/fertility medicines (Powell, 1976), no medicinal uses have, as yet, been recorded in Solomon Islands.

## Polyscias species

## Araliaceae

Kwara'ae = Berobero/Bebero

P.scutellaria (Burm.f.) Fosb. - a round leafed, medium sized Berobero found widely cultivated in Temotu Province.

P.fruiticosa (L.) Harms - a feathery leafed, small Berobero found cultivated through much of Solomon Islands including Temotu Province.

P.macgrillivrayi (Seem.) Harms  
+ P.aff.verticillata B.C.Stone  
also cultivated Berobero's.

Ayiwo - Nyia Kalo  
Vaia kau - Paa  
Graciosa Bay - Denngi

To'oabaita - Bebenu

Maringe - Momotu

Roviana - Tataqala?  
Marovo - Kobikobi  
Varisi - Taqala

Santa Ana - Geke (Pero)  
Kahua - Geke

Berobero refers to a group of shrubs of the Polyscias genera. They are naturally erect thin shrubs of two to five metres tall, found growing in shady environments and having a green foliage. In cultivation, they usually have a totally different appearance, because they are invariably planted in the sun, where foliage becomes a pale green or yellow. Further, cultivated Berobero is almost always heavily pruned, and this causes erect branching and a thick bush-like form. When propagated vegetatively by cuttings, there is a high degree of foliage variation in both the amount of dissection and variegation (colour patterns) of the leaves. Even within a particular plant, there is variation, which is presumably caused by somatic mutation.

Berobero can usually be recognized by its imparipinnate leaf arrangement, and branching umbelliferous apical inflorescence.

### Uses

In all there are eight to ten types of Berobero that have edible leaves, but only a few are normally known or used in a particular area.

The cultivation of P.scutellaria is so widespread in some parts of Temotu, that as a vegetable its importance possibly rivals that of 'slippery cabbage' (Baera - Hibiscus manihot). It is planted in most gardens, often near houses, and occasionally is grown as a hedge. The young leaves are included in soups, and in



Fig.41. *Polyscias scutellaria*: Berobero: from hedgerow of house at C.D.C. 3; A, young shoot with very small portion of inflorescence only (x0.75); B, terminal portion of inflorescence (x0.75).

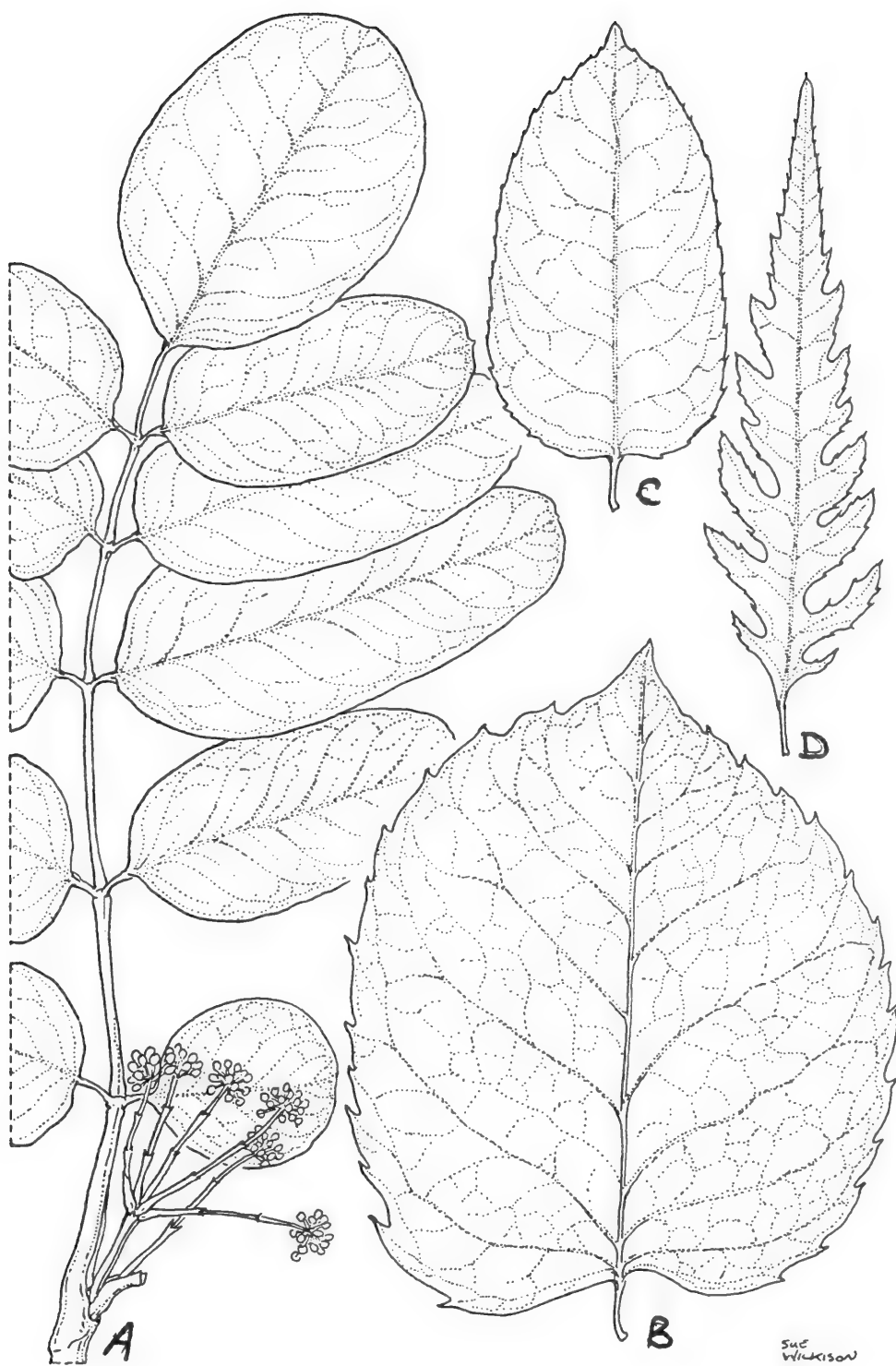


Fig.42. Polyscias spp.: Berobero: variation in leaflet size & shape; A, flowering shoot & leaf of P.verticillata, from DCRS 31 (x0.53); B, leaflet of P.aff.fruticosa - Note - leaflets have very small sparse serrations on edge (x0.53); C+D, leaflets of two other P.species (x0.53).

most stone oven cooking. It is said to be "married to clams", since clams are rarely eaten without it, and it is reputed to be a good cabbage to eat with greasy foods such as pig and turtle.

P.fruiticosa is most commonly grown along the boundaries between houses, where with regular maintenance it can form a thick, attractive hedge. As with all Berobero, establishment by stem cuttings is easy. However, the main advantage of using this plant for a hedge is that it provides an abundant readily available source of cabbage.

Opinions upon the palatability and importance of the various Berobero differ. Although the flavours and palatability do vary, edible Berobero generally has a pleasant mild 'curry' taste, and an odour described by Yen, (1974) as 'strongly aromatic'. In some areas where other Beroberos are eaten, P.fruiticosa is regarded as inedible and fit only for hedges. Similarly, in the Reefs where P.fruiticosa is eaten, there is a variegated small round leafed Berobero which is classified as only suitable for hedges.

In Santa Ana, the cabbage is sometimes reserved for lactating women, who are given soups of Berobero cooked in coconut to improve their milk production. Besides being a cabbage, the leaves are sometimes attached to baskets and worn in the hair because of their refreshing scent (Malaita).

#### Pseuderanthemum species

#### Acanthaceae

Kwara'ae = Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai/Ofenga Kwau/Ofenga Alomae  
+ Ofenga (General Kwara'ae Name)

Ayiwo - Nyia Nyivale

Vaiakau - Faele

Graciosa - No Taeve

Roviana - Burape/Burako

Kusage - Gurape

Rennell - Sungu

Maringe - Gure

Kwaio - Aidua

To'oabaita - Ute

Santa Ana - Wasina/Gofere/  
Osiosiga/Siki

Kahua - Wasina/Gofere

The four Kwara'ae names given above are believed to refer to different varieties of P.whartonianum, though it is possible that some of the names refer to other similar Pseuderanthemum species, which, as yet, have not been identified. These common small shrubs range in height from 1.5-6.0m and are found growing in both coastal and inland areas.



Fig.43. Pseuderanthemum species: Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai: from plant near crown of Mt. Austen; A, plant (height 2m); B, branch with leaves (x0.75); C, inflorescence (x0.75).

Some of the herbarium specimens of Ofenga have been identified as Graptohyllum pictum which is closely related to Pseuderanthemum. However, all the references to the plant in the region and the majority of the herbarium Ofenga specimens indicate that these 'cabbage' shrubs are in fact Pseuderanthemum species.

Ofenga Ai literally means wild Ofenga of which there are many types. However, only one large leafed type is edible. Rongronglua also grows wild and is very similar to Ofenga Ai except that it has smaller leaves. Confusingly Rongronglua is called Ofenga Ai by some people. Both these edible-leaved wild Ofenga shrubs usually have green leaves, and are occasionally cultivated (Kwai).

Ofenga Alomae and Ofenga Kwao are not persistent when abandoned to secondary bush, and so are only found under cultivation, usually within villages or gardens. Alomae means 'with colour', which in the case of Ofenga Alomae describes its yellow or green leaves. Ofenga Kwao, 'white' Ofenga has very pale, usually yellow leaves. These two cultivated 'Ofenga' plants have spike-like clusters of white flowers, whereas the wild types usually have 'spikes' of red flowers.

Many red, green and yellow variegated cultivars exist. These are grown in villages and holy or tabu places for their aesthetic appeal, or for their spiritual properties in local custom.

## Uses

The young leaves and shoots of the above four types of Ofenga are collected for "cabbage". Cultivated pale leafed Ofenga plants have a slightly sour taste when they are cooked as normal, but are reputed to be particularly good when prepared with fish or pig. The green leaved wild Ofenga types are quite sour, and so they are often boiled in water and strained, before being included in soups or other dishes.

In the Reefs, though Ofenga are not eaten, they are classified as a valuable pig food. A red variety, that is grown for decoration throughout most of the Solomons, is also used in the Reefs to treat deep boils that do not develop a 'head'. The treatment involves rubbing a heated leaf over the infected area two to three times a day.

Previous plant collectors in the Solomons reported that Ofenga leaf extract preparations are liberally consumed to treat diarrhoea and fever. Ofenga is probably included in numerous unrecorded custom medicines also.





Fig.44. Sauropus androgynus: Borneo Cabbage: from plant at Tenaru Field Experiment Station; A, plant; B, portion of branch (x0.75); C, branch with open flowers - Note - flowers droop under leaves (x0.75).

Sauropus androgynus

Euphorbiaceae

Common Name = Santa Cruz Cabbage/Borneo Cabbage

No Kwara'ae Name

A small cultivated tree or large shrub, that attains heights of two to four metres. It can be recognised by its alternate, ovate leaves, and small disc shaped, reddish flowers in the leaf axils.

Sauropus is not indigenous to the Solomons, and is not found growing wild here. The common name suggests that it was probably brought in from Borneo. Indeed, the literature quotes it as being popular in India, Malaysia, and Indonesia (Oomen & Grubben, 1978).

Uses

Tender leaves, tops and flowers are easily stripped from the tree and can be cooked without any further preparation. Although not an indigenous species, Sauropus has been included because its cultivation is rapidly becoming more popular, especially in Temotu Province. It is a good example of a shrub or tree cabbage that with very little maintenance and no cost, can provide a nutritionally valuable supplement to a family's diet.

Sauropus is easily propagated from cuttings. Elsewhere in the world, it is planted as hedges around house compounds and in food gardens. Harvest may begin as early as four months after planting, when the plant is around 60cm tall. Once established, the food source is always there.

Pisonia grandis R.Br.

Nyctaginaceae

Kwara'ae = Rafarafa

Rennell - Puka/Puka Bai

Ayiwo - Nyia Nyime Bula

Maringe - Niuli

Vaia kau - Puka

Bugotu - Niuli

To'oabaita - Thathava

Santa Ana - Pani Marawa

A small cultivated tree found on the coast, usually in villages, and commonly characterised by yellow leaves. There is only one fertile specimen in the Honiara herbarium, and during the present survey, despite seeing numerous Rafarafa trees, none was found in flower. Since a fruit is required to clearly identify the species, it is possible that some of the Rafarafa trees found in the Solomons are in fact P.alba, a very similar edible Pisonia species.

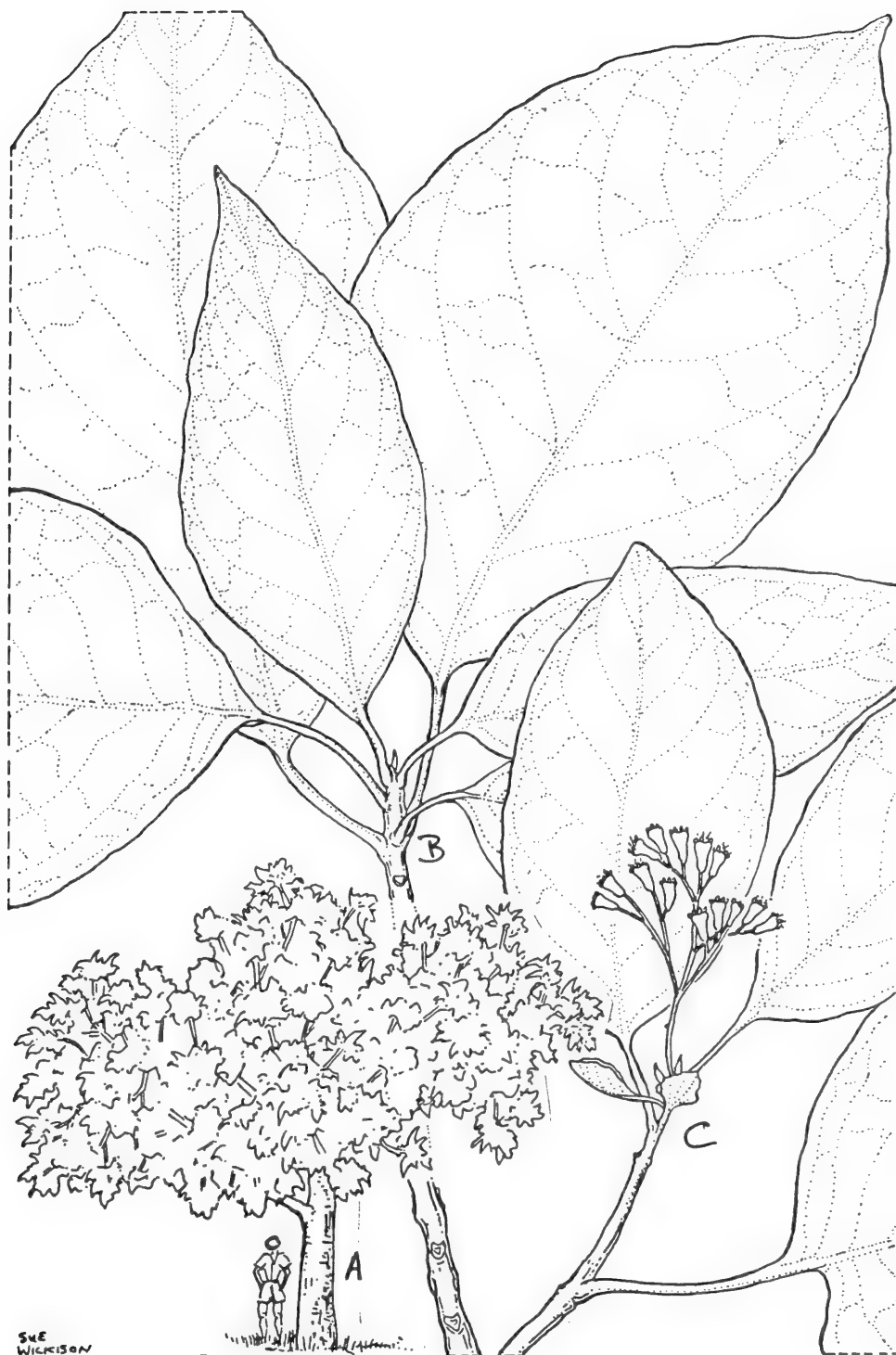


Fig.45. *Pisonia grandis*: Rafarafa: A, tree from photograph (Nagolau, Isabel); B, shoot, from DCRS 198 (x0.52); C, flowering shoot with small leaves, from Christiansen 163 (x0.75).

Villagers propagate this tree using cuttings, although its seeds are naturally fertile and bird-carried. Rafarafa is distributed widely throughout the tropical Pacific, because large sea birds which roost in its branches, accidentally carry its glutinous seeds on their feathers. The tree is often found growing wild on very remote islands, where these large birds take refuge from man, and unwittingly plant the Rafarafa seeds (St.John, 1951).

## Uses

Rafarafa is planted near to dwellings in order to provide a readily available cabbage, which is reputed to be best with pig, chicken or any greasy meats. The large young leaves and shoots represent an important part of the diet in several coastal communities (Santa Ana, Eastern Isabel, and Outer Reefs). Some areas however, profess no knowledge of the tree.

Compared with other cabbage trees, a large proportion of the foliage appears to be succulent and edible. The wood is very soft and has no known usage.

## Gnetum gnemon

Gnetaceae

Common Name = Jointfir (Oomen & Grubben, 1978)

Reef Islands Pijin Name = King Tree

Kwara'ae = Dae Fasias/Dae Malefo

Ayiwo - Nyia Nwasoli  
Vaiakau - Houka

Maringe - Suagafa  
Bugotu - Sa Naroka

Roviana - Leqe/Lenge  
Marovo - Poke/Lenge  
Kusage - Lenge  
Varisi - Kekoso

To'oabaita - Dae  
Santa Ana - Suga  
Kahua - Suga

A common, small, long-lived tree, found in lowland forest, and occasionally, in certain areas, cultivated near or in gardens also. Dae does not develop buttresses. Nevertheless, the trunk is most recognisable with regular swollen rings around the girth, marking the position of old branches.

A wild type of Dae can be found, and sometimes it is referred to as "Dae Kwasi", although more commonly it is simply called "Dae". This wild tree is thought to be G.costatum Schum., but without a positive identification from a herbarium botanist the possibility that it is simply a variety of G.gnemon cannot be discounted. Dae Kwasi differs from Dae Fasias in its general size, especially height and fruit width which are smaller. Regarding usage, the 'wild type' is identical to that of Dae Fasias except that yields



Fig.46. Gnetum gnemon: Dae (Fasia/Malefo): Jointfir: from tree at Mt.Austen. A, tree, from photograph - Santa Ana; B, fruiting branch - edible young leaves & fruit (x0.75); C, mature fruit - edible (x0.75); D, flowering branch - edible flower (x0.75).

are lower and it grows in less convenient places. Consequently Dae Kwasi is of lesser importance than cultivated Dae Fasia trees.

### Uses

As the Reef Islands Pijin name suggests, this tree has numerous uses. In fact, Dae Fasia is found in cultivation for its edible leaves and fruit on most large Melanesian islands, ranging from Papua New Guinea to Fiji (Massal & Barrau, 1956). The present survey showed that this also includes much of Solomon Islands. Young leaves are picked for soup, and young fruit can be eaten as a 'bean-type' vegetable - also good in soups.

Mature fruits contain a single seed encased in a woody shell, all of which is coated with a thin fleshy exocarp. The fruit develop a red pericarp when ripe, and can be gathered for cooking either fresh from the tree, or fallen, from the ground. In the Reefs, ripe fruit are commonly baked whole, after which both the thin fleshy exocarp and seed are eaten. Whole baked fruit can be dried and stored for very long periods of time, but the seed does become very hard. Many Reef Islanders, especially the old, pound baked Dae Fasia seeds with nuts like Alita or cut-nut to make the Dae seeds palatable.

One practice in the Reef Islands is to heap the ripe fallen Dae fruit, and cover them with dry breadfruit leaves which are then ignited. Once the fire has exhausted itself, the ashes are blown away and the seeds are ready to eat.

Dae Fasia was recorded as a food source in Malaita, Guadalcanal, Isabel, Rennell, Makira, Western and Temotu Provinces. It was suggested that in some instances it may be cultivated to provide cordage. Its bark is very fibrous, and is twisted to make fishing nets and line in Makira, Temotu, Isabel, and Malaita. In 1956, Walker recorded that Dae Fasia cordage for net making was stronger, and lasted much longer, than best quality imported line. Despite the advent of cheap synthetic line, traditional net making is still practised in some areas (Isabel).

Dae Fasia is a commonly cultivated tree in Santa Ana, its fruit being an important harvest, after the season for planting yams. Only in Santa Ana and the Reef Islands was the Dae trunk reported as being used for house beams.

In Santa Ana, it was also reported that leaf sap 'eye drops' can be used to cure 'white eye' if used before the condition becomes severe.

As with several other trees previously described such as Alita

Fasia (*Terminalia* sp.), and breadfruit (*Artocarpus altilis*), Dae Fasia is one of the indigenous trees which has been suggested by Reef Islanders' to be incorporated into their improved tree-based sustainable agriculture system for area. It is traditionally important for food, and as a live support for the many indigenous, shade tolerant climbers, particularly yam and pana. The other assets of Dae are that it is itself shade tolerant, deep rooted and strong, so is not adversely affected by cyclones. It is postulated that, with appropriate spacing, Dae could be grown among other tree crops, where it would tap deep sources of nutrients, provide food, and support climbing root crops.

Ficus copiosa Steud.

Moraceae

Common Name (Solomons) = Sandpaper cabbage

Kwara'ae = Amau/Sakwari

Lengu - Kamau  
Nginia - Kamau

Ayiwo - Nyia Nwatu  
Vaiakau - Mokau

Kwaio - Amau/Amosi  
To'oabaita - Thakwari

Marovo - Pinopoto  
Kusage - Mimo Mamami  
Varisi - Kanava

Maringe - Namau  
Bugotu - Kamau

Rennell - Mangako/Ghaapoli Manguu

Santa Ana - Amosi  
Kahua - Bakua

An occasional small, lowland tree (Whitmore, 1966). This tree was found growing in many areas, including Central Malaita and Rennell. In some of the areas it was quite abundant.

#### Uses:

Of the several *Ficus* species that have edible leaves, Amau is probably the most commonly eaten. While only the young leaves and shoots are edible, if a tree is frequently picked, especially when young, it regenerates rapidly and develops a low, highly branched canopy. It is possible for such an Amau tree to produce a regular, sizeable crop of young leaves. Amau fruits are also edible, although their collection is usually rare.

In the Solomons, no instance of deliberate Amau cultivation, was noted, although in Papua New Guinea its cultivation is known (Powell, 1976). Also in Papua New Guinea, digging clubs or sticks are made from its wood

In the Solomons the only reference people made to its wood, was that it is suitable for yam or pana stakes, and that it is an

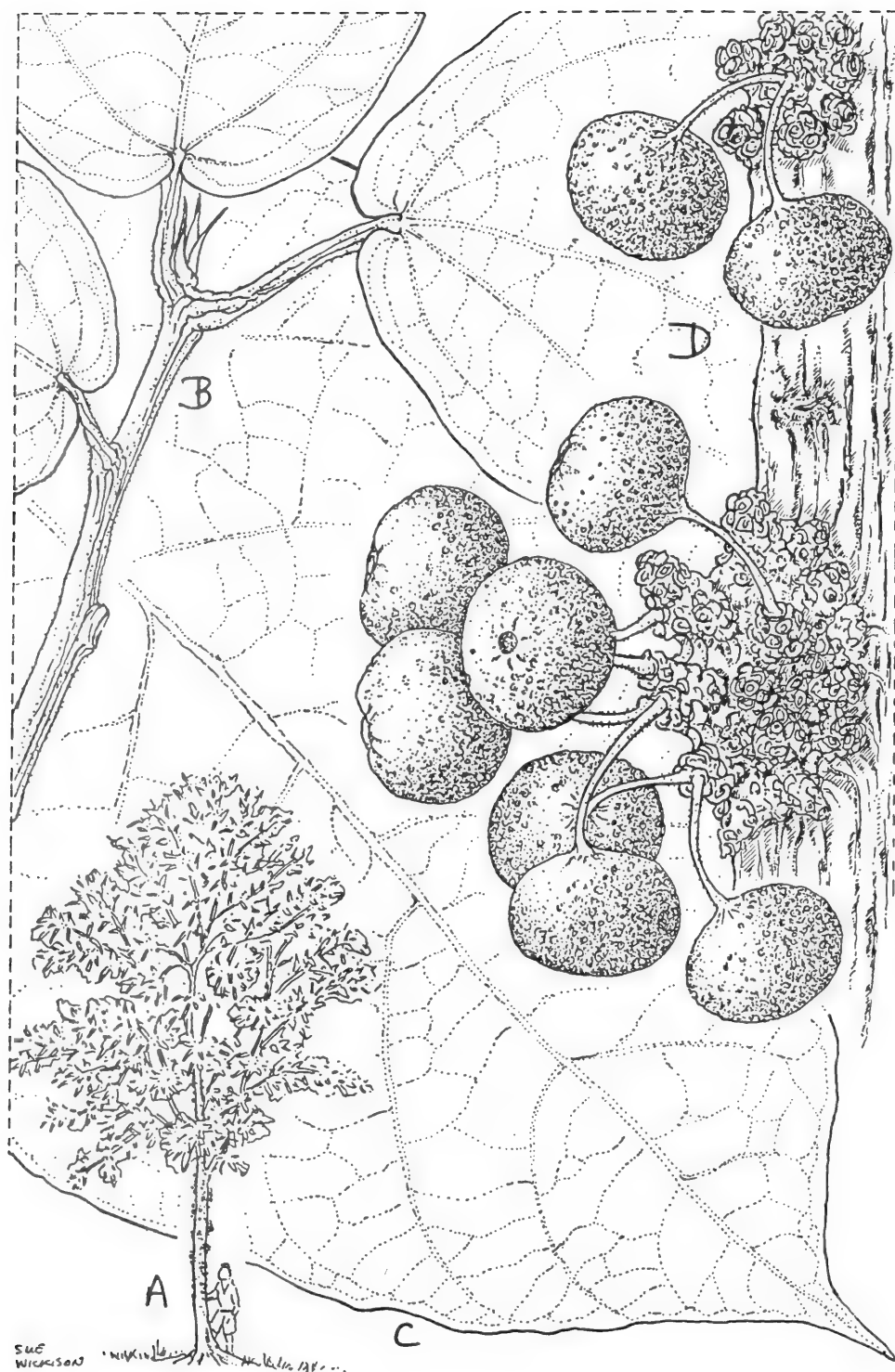


Fig.47. *Ficus copiosa*: Amau/Sakwari: Sandpaper cabbage: from tree at Botanical Gardens; A, tree; B, shoot with leaves (x0.75); C, leaf (x0.75); D, fruit on trunk (x0.75).



excellent, very slow burning firewood. It can keep a fire alive, albeit smouldering, from evening till daylight (Kwai).

Amau foliage is cut for pig food in the Outer Reef Islands, where the bark is also stripped for temporary rope or lashings.

Ficus wassa Roxb.

Moraceae

Common Name (Solomons) = Sandpaper cabbage

Kwara'ae = Ngo'ongo'o	Nginia - Huhula
Graciosa Bay - Nonali Mato	Kwaio - Amusi Kilikacha
Roviana - Pakopako	Maringe - Gaegale
Marovo - Tivanono	Bugotu - Igula
Kusaghe - Mimo	
Rennell - Ghaapoli mongi	Santa Ana - Kamwa Kamwa
	Kahua - Amiki

A common small tree of secondary regrowth with harder and smaller fruits than Amau (see last).

Uses:

In the same manner as for Amau, the young leaves and fruit of Ngo'ongo'o are an important gathered wild vegetable in most Provinces. Ngo'ongo'o 'cabbage' is probably more deserving than Amau of the name 'sandpaper cabbage' because of its coarse texture, even when cooked. For this reason Ngo'ongo'o is the less utilised of these two common wild 'cabbage' trees. In Isabel Province the abrasive property of Ngo'ongo'o leaves is exploited by women for the cleaning of saucepans (see Raranga - F.erinobotrya). Ngo'ogno'o has also been recorded as being used to stake yam and pana (Santa Ana), for temporary cordage (bark strips - Santa Cruz), for an undefined medicine (Western), for overnight firewood (Isabel, Santa Ana, Malaita), and for bark cloth (Papua New Guinea - Powell, 1976).

Ficus edelfeltii ssp. bougainvillei King

Moraceae

Kwara'ae = Malifu (the name for three other Ficus species also)

An uncommon small tree of the lowland. Malifu differs from the previous two Ficus species in that it develops buttresses, has much less abrasive leaves, and at each leaf node produces pairs of medium sized fruit of around 1.5cm diameter.

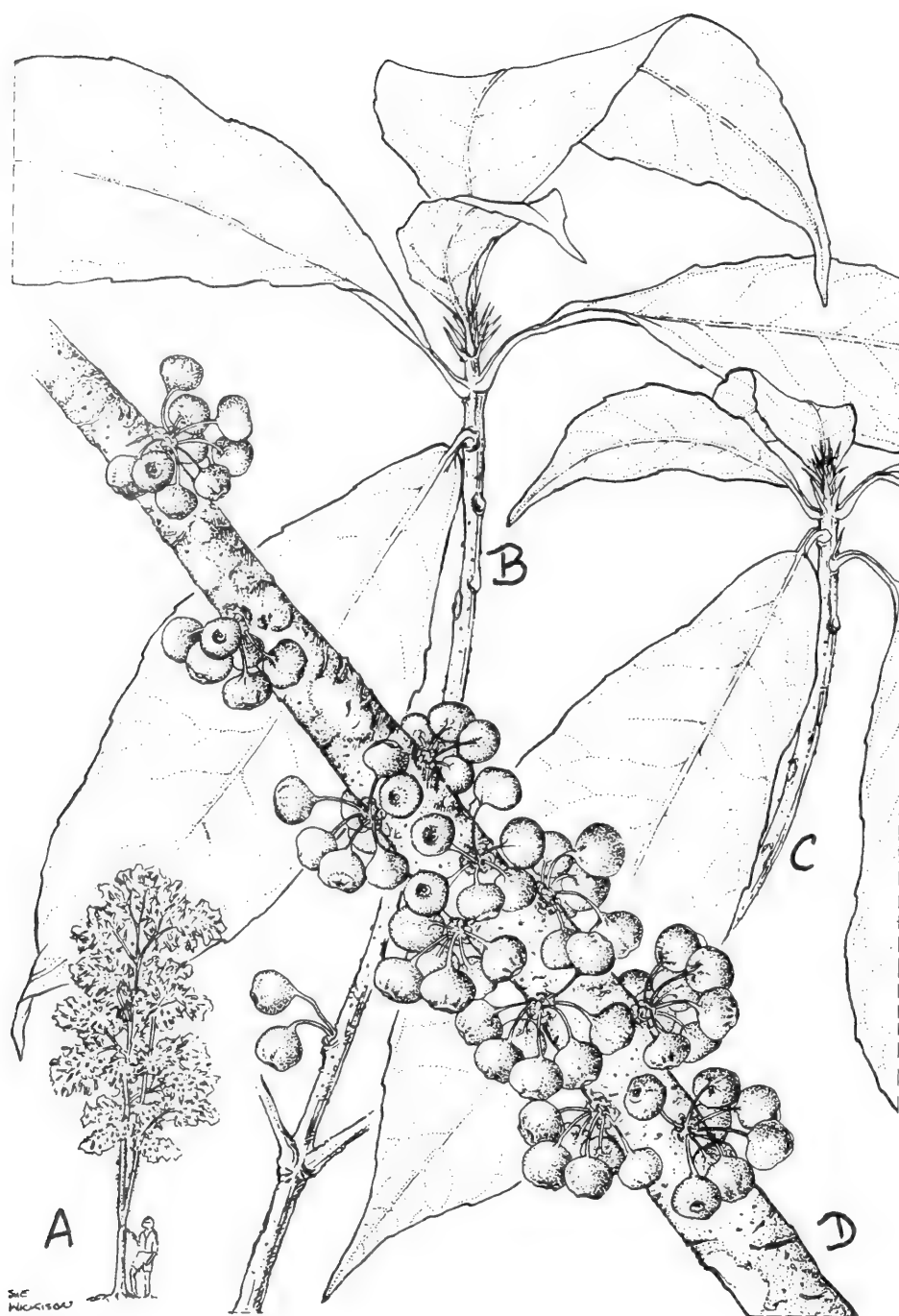


Fig.48. Ficus wassa: Ngo'o'ngo'o: Sandpaper Cabbage: from tree at Botanical Gardens; A, tree; B, shoot showing leaf arrangement & fruit on stem (x0.75); C, young shoot - edible leaves (x0.75); D, fruit on lower branch (x0.75).

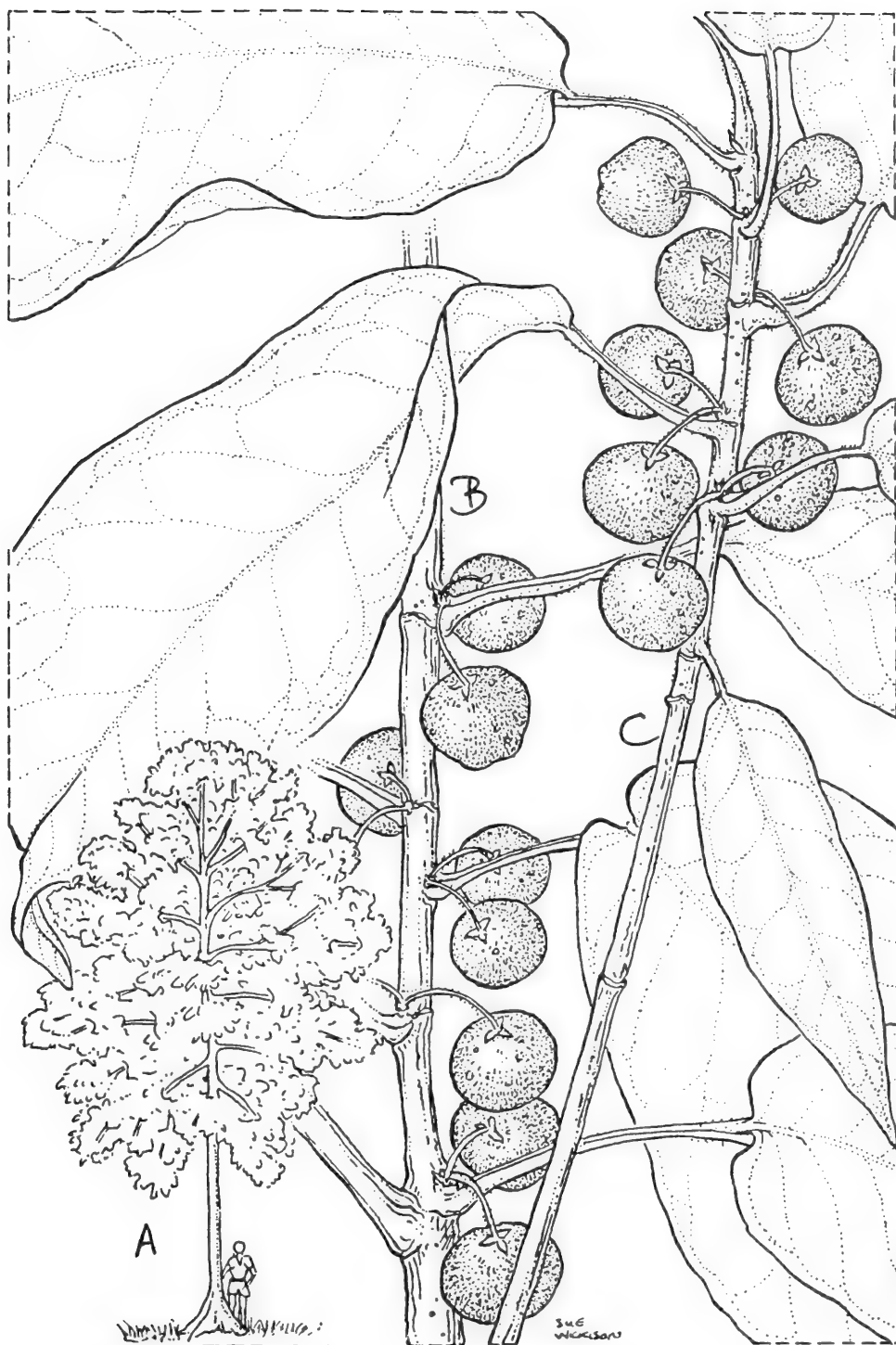


Fig.49. *Ficus edelfeltii*: Malifu: from photograph & live material; A, tree; B, shoot bearing fruit (x0.75); C, small branch bearing fruit (x0.75).

#### Uses:

Young Malifu leaves are a popular 'bush cabbage' (Malaita). However, the tree is far less common than Ngo'ongo'o and Amau (see last two species descriptions). Therefore this 'cabbage' is less well known despite being superior in texture and taste. In Kwaio, Malaita, it was reported to be a particularly good cabbage to eat with opossum and pig meat.

Conversely, in Makira, it was said to only be suitable for firewood, which is also the second use of Malifu in Malaita. Malifu timber is very slow burning, and like Ngo'ongo'o timber it is used to keep fires alive through the night.

There are two accounts of Malifu medicines in the literature. Firstly, as an abortive (Maenu'u, 1979) and secondly, for the treatment of centipede stings, for which a cut section of bark is tied on the wound (Thompson, 1980).

#### Ficus prassinicarpa Elmer

Moraceae

Kwara'ae = Baola Ania (meaning edible 'Baola')

Santa Ana - Rawarawa

Rennell - Anga

This rare, bushy, coastal tree was encountered by the Whitmore collectors, but called (Fai) Sirifena - a Kwara'ae name for which there are at least four other Ficus species. According to the Kwara'ae assistants to the survey, 'Sirifena' and 'Baola' (the name that applies to two other Ficus species) are very closely related. The name "Baola Ania" is a description of a type of 'Baola', but is retained in this text because it is specific. In actuality, there is no single or correct Kwara'ae name for 'Rawarawa' because it is not thought to occur in the Kwara'ae speaking area.

Baola Ania was only encountered in Santa Ana during the survey, and the many trees found there were small, straggly and highly branched. This growth habit may however be a result of the fact that the trees were all cultivated and were routinely stripped of young foliage. Fruits are bell-shaped, and do not exceed 1cm diameter. The tree is also deciduous.

#### Uses:

The young foliage which grows following leaf fall, is a tender and popular 'cabbage'. Because the flavour is slightly rich, 'Rawarawa' leaves are usually boiled in coconut milk or baked with some grated coconut. For festivities it is said to be an excellent cabbage to cook with baked pig.



Fig.50. *Ficus prassinicarpa*: Baola Ania: from photograph & live material (Natagera, Santa Ana); A, tree; B, shoot bearing fruit (x0.75); C, shoot + branch bearing fruit (x0.75).

Geniostoma rupestris J.R. & G.Forst.

Loganiaceae

Kwara'ae = Mafusifusi

Kahua - Mogasi

An occasional, small tree that was collected on Makira in disturbed forest on a clay-soil ridge at low elevation. The name Mafusifusi means 'to break suddenly', and describes the branches, which are very brittle and therefore unsafe to climb.

#### Uses

Mafusifusi has been recorded by Whitmore (1966) as being the Kwara'ae name for nine different species, six of which are Psychotria genus, two of the Geniostoma genus, and the other being Cyrtandra filibracteata. None of the Kwara'ae assistants to the project had previously heard of Mafusifusi being eaten as a cabbage. However, in the Makira hills, East of Wainoni, young shoots of G.rupestris are used as a 'cabbage', one feature of which is that it turns black when cooked.

Although this 'cabbage' was said to be 'second grade' it was nevertheless regarded as important, possibly because tree 'cabbages' provide an essential part of the diet in such inland areas where fish are not readily available.

The only other use reported, was for a firewood which is slow burning.

#### 4.5 Incidental Wild Edible Plants

Though these foods are well known and are sometimes popular, they are not regarded as substantial and are not therefore gathered for use at the home or in meals. Commonly they are eaten by children, and very occasionally by adults.

Of the plants described here, Fi'i Kakali (Hornstedtia) has the most significant alternative function, and could equally be classified as an important wrapping leaf or medicinal plant.

Other plants that are worthy of mention but which have not been reported in detail, are Kakara Tolo (Alpinia novae-pommeraniae) the stem of which is chewed like sugar cane, even though it is not very sweet; Dururu Usu (Syzygium aff. aqueum) that has small edible fruits similar to Aifau (see below); and Kaulata (Unicaria appendiculata), with its free flowing watery sap, that can be used to drink in the bush.

Hornstedtia lycostoma (Ltb. & Schum.) Schum.                      Zingiberaceae

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Kakali                      To'oabaita - Fui Mengo

Roviana - Suka                      Maringe - Dadali

Marovo - Chovacha

Varisi - Ropeoe                      Santa Ana - Marapui

A tall, slender rhizomatous herb, which attains two to three metres in height, and is usually found growing in secondary forest particularly old gardens. Sometimes Fi'i Kakali plants form large dense clumps. In appearance, the stem and leaves are very similar to those of the indigenous Alpinia and Guilliana species (Fi'i -Ange/Kakara/Folota/Iu).

Fi'i Kakali is easily identified by the inflorescences, which grow prolifically close to the plant base from subterranean rhizomes. Leaves are simple lanceolate and slender, and the fruits are enclosed deep within the bracts of the inflorescence. They contain many yellow-brown gelatin-coated seeds.

Commonly, Fi'i Kakali has deep red inflorescences which support white, small, delicate, short-lived flowers. However, there is a second rare kind of Fi'i Kakali that has completely white inflorescences - bracts and flowers.

#### Uses

Fi'i Kakali is included among the minor foods gathered from the

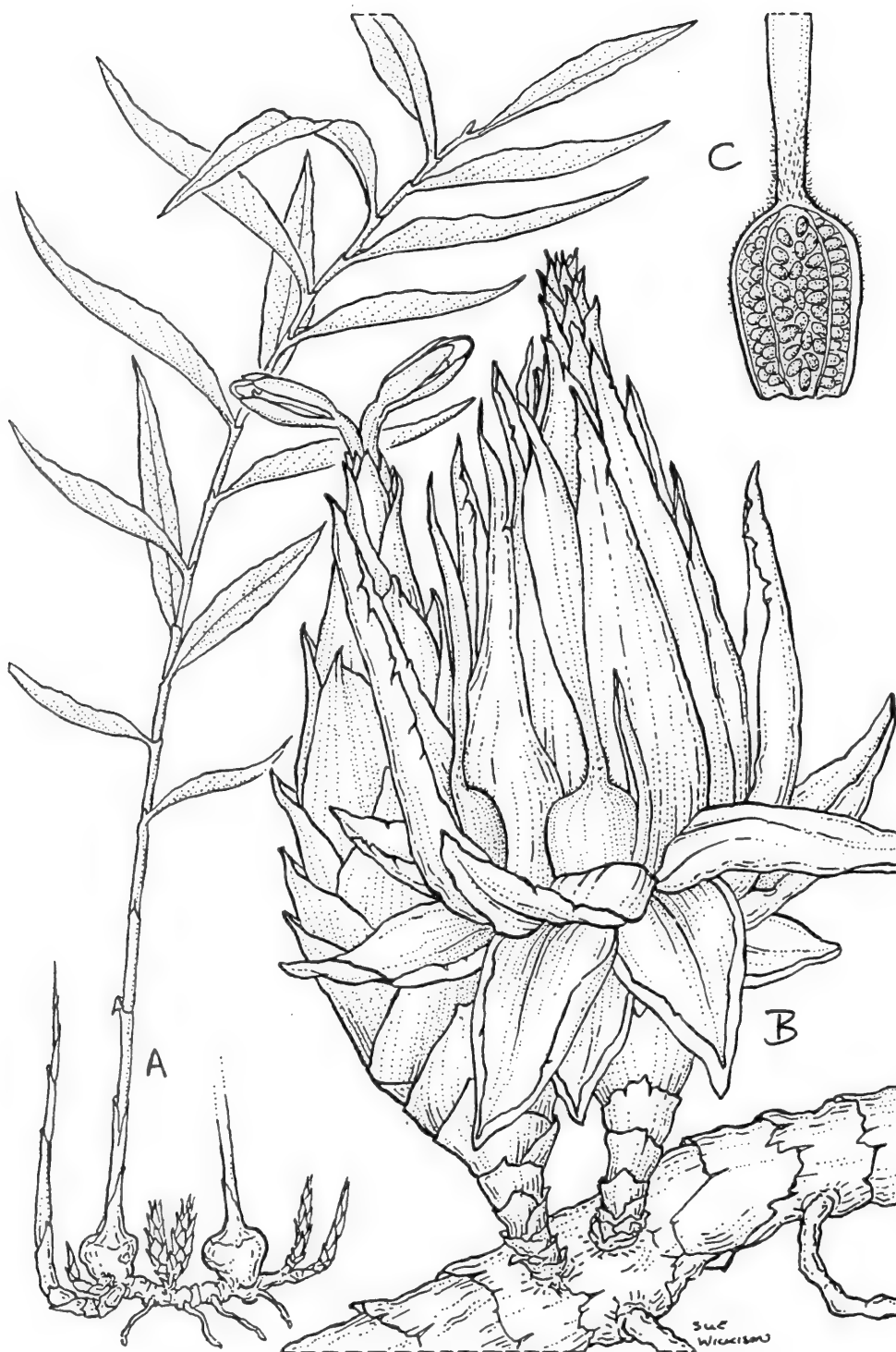


Fig.51. *Hornstedtia lycostoma*: Fi'i Kakali: from live material; A, plant showing suckering habit & inflorescences (height approx. 3m); B, inflorescences, left - flowering, right - opened to reveal a fruit (x0.75); C, large fruit, longitudinal section (x0.75).



bush because the seeds are sweet, edible, and consequently a very popular food among children.

Equally important are the leaves, which are commonly used to wrap small items, especially garden produce. The usage of Fi'i Kakali leaves for wrapping and oven sealing, is identical to that of Fi'i Folota, which is described more fully under the custom-leaves section (see 7.2).

Medicinally, Maenu'u (1979), reported that the young leaves are used in the treatment of poisonous snake bites, and during the survey they were recorded as used for the treatment of conjunctivitis (Western).

Passiflora foetida L.

Passifloraceae

Common Name (Solomons Pidgin) = Sweet Rope

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Kakali-E.Kwai/Kakalifaka-W.Kwai

Roviana - Popodala

Marovo - Kasipora

Varisi - Qolomosu

To'oabaita - Suiti Ropu

Maringe - Kasireli

Rennell - Miti

Bugotu - Sisi

A creeping vine which scrambles over small shrubs. It is prolific in many areas, including the Guadalcanal Plains.

Uses

When the small smooth skinned globular fruits are bright yellow, they can be broken open to reveal a sweet edible pulp of jelly-coated seeds.

Though not a major food source, these fruit are highly popular with children and with many adults also. Being of the same Genus as passionfruit, the fruits are similar in taste.

Rubus mollucanus L.

Rosaceae

Common Name = Wild Raspberry

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Faraka'u

Ayiwo = Nyia

Varisi - Kakaruka

Kwaio - Farakau

To'oabaita - Kwalo Totoru

Maringe - Sosopi

A scrambling vine found growing prolifically in secondary growth

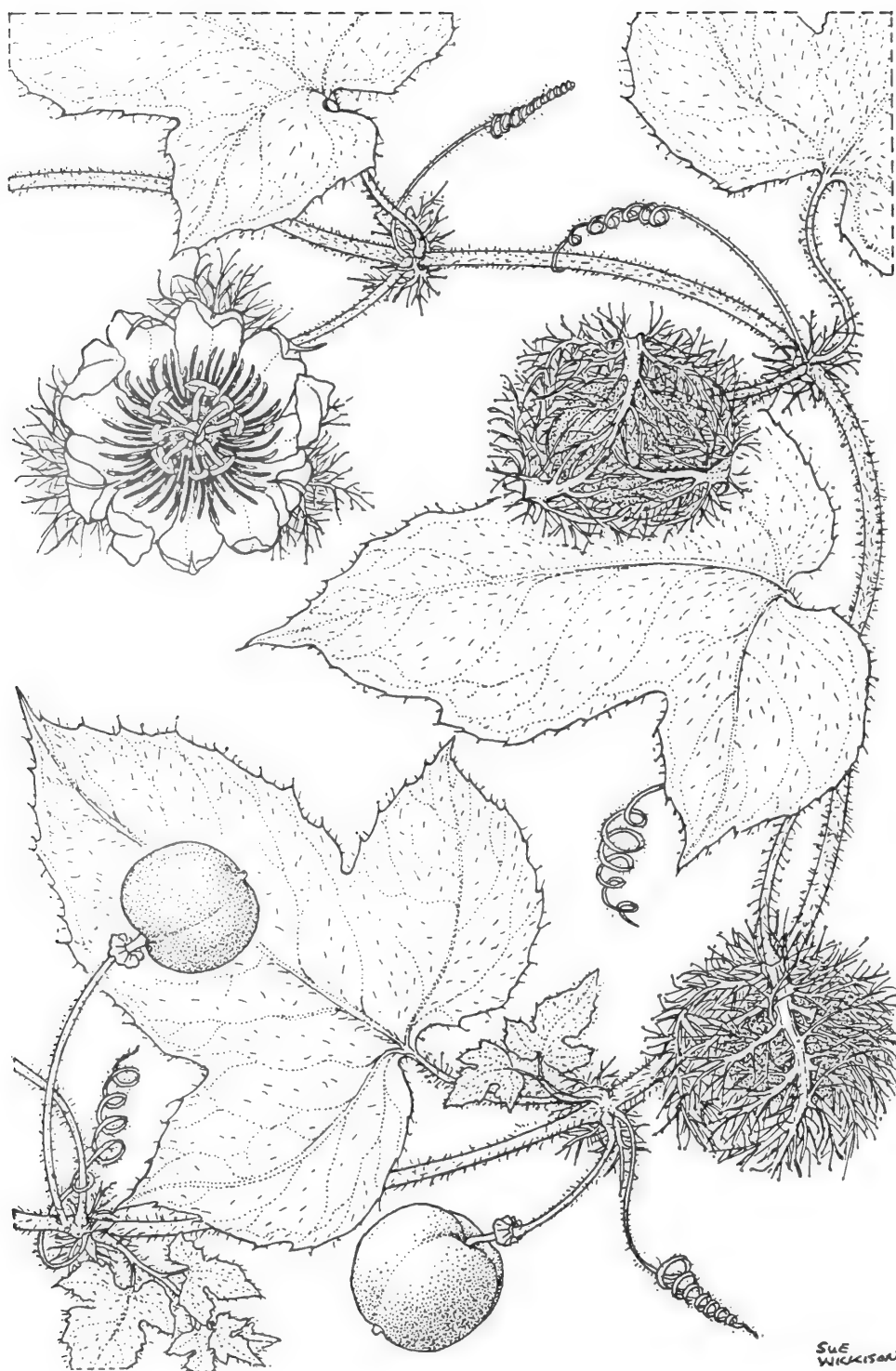


Fig.52. Passiflora foetida: Kwalo Kakali: from live material, portion of vine showing fruit, flowers & leaves (x0.75).

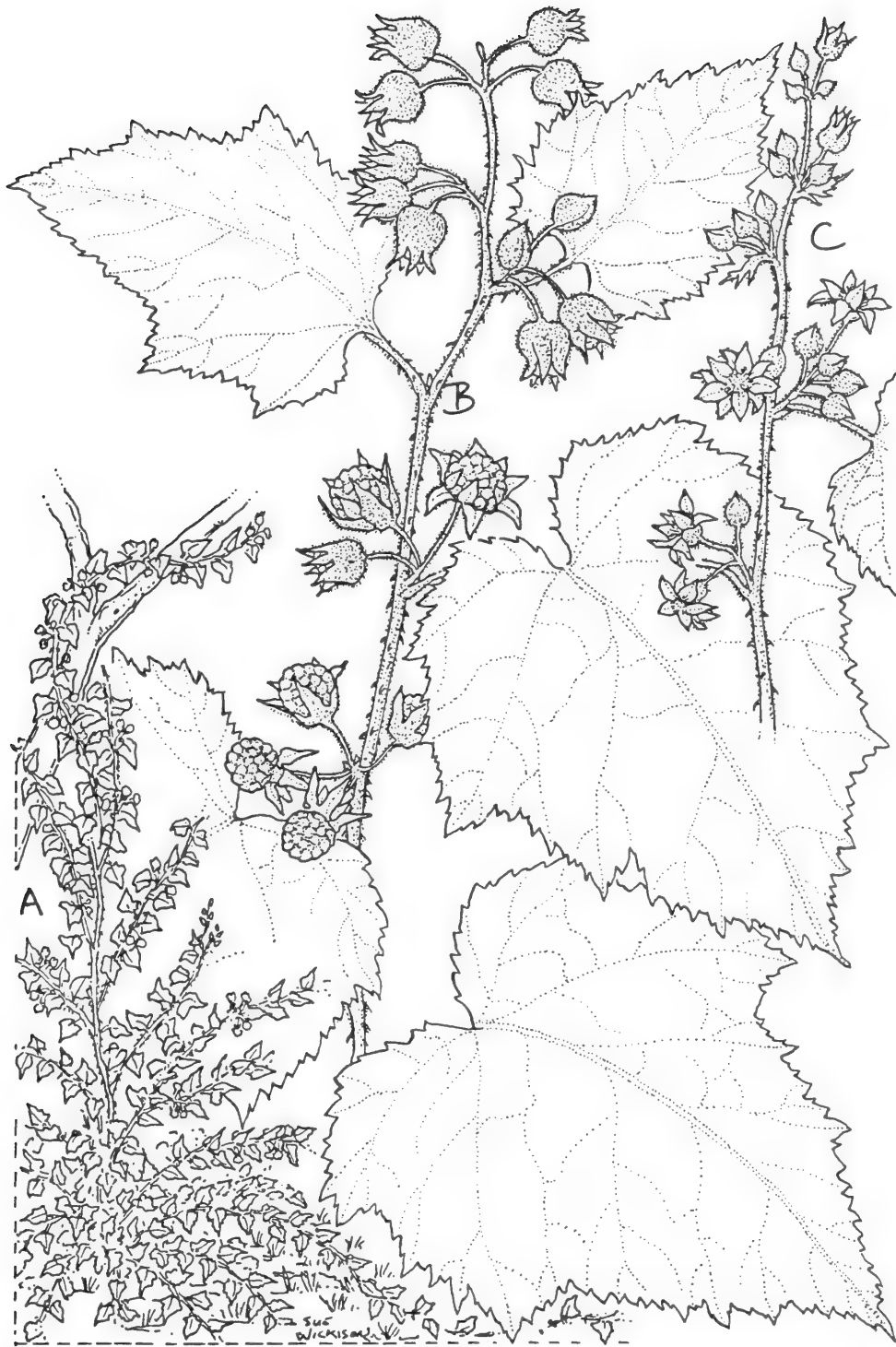


Fig.53. Rubus mollucanus: Kwalo Farakau: Wild Raspberry: from plants at Gold Ridge; A, plant; B, shoot with immature & mature/ripe fruits - edible (x0.75); C, flowering shoot (x0.75).

near Gold Ridge (Guadalcanal), but also reported to grow at both lowland and mountain elevations (Whitmore, 1966).

Its notable characteristics are the small, red, fleshy fruit, very similar to wild raspberry, the recurved thorns and the cordate five-lobed, semi-palmate leaves. Also, the leaves have a light green upper surface, and a densely hairy, almost grey-white lower surface.

### Uses

When ripe (red) the fruit taste sweet, and are very commonly collected by children. Otherwise, because of the scrambling habit and occasionally prolific growth, it can be considered a weed.

Eugenia nutans Schum.  
(same name applies to E. aqueum.)

Myrtaceae

Kwara'ae = Aifau

Nginia - Qao

Graciosa Bay - Nonu

Rennell - Taangie

A common small tree, found on lowland areas (Whitmore, 1966).

### Uses

The survey specimen was collected on Rennell. Several trees were found within a village, where they provided shade and decoration with their attractive fruit and flowers. The small fruits were edible, but had very little flesh. Nevertheless, they were popular with children. Besides being pleasing to the eye, the flowers attracted birds, which if caught provided a source of meat.

In Rennell the straight trunk of this tree is used for house timbers, including house posts. In Makira Province and Santa Cruz, the wood is used for rafters and beams, and is stated to be unfit for posts. Kwara'ae sources reported that it is only used for temporary houses in gardens, and then, not for posts. As a firewood however, all sources of information say it is excellent.

Although no medicinal usage was recorded, there are records (Maenu'u, 1979) of the leaves being used as a medicine for children with constipation.

Sterculia parkinsonii Muell.

Sterculiaceae

Kwara'ae = Gwa'u Gwa'u

Rennell - Mangango

Lengu - Popogo

Nginia - Popoho

A medium sized lowland forest tree, (Whitmore, 1966).

**Uses**

This tree was noted on Rennell, where it is traditionally used for outrigger floats. The wood is also used for 'kumeti' bowls (Christiansen, 1975), and occasionally for floor joists. It is not suitable for firewood. Children eat the seeds of ripe fruits, and no cooking is necessary.

Yen (1974) recorded that a species of Sterculia is cultivated on Santa Cruz for the edible seed, which he also observed is a favourite of children. Seeds of wild trees, however, are not eaten because they can cause stomach upsets.

Within the Solomons, Sterculia species are not generally known to be edible, and therefore the identification of the edible species or varieties would be advantageous.

## 4.6 Scarcity Foods

This section includes those plants that are only used for food in times of crop failure. Solomon Islands is prone to cyclones, earthquakes, and subsequent outbreaks of crop pests and diseases, all of which can have traumatic effects upon local agriculture. When crop failure occurs, rural Solomon Islanders are better equipped to overcome the adversity than peoples elsewhere in the world, because they possess the knowledge of the useful and edible wild plants that surround them.

Many foods presently regarded as scarcity foods, formerly were major constituents of the diet. Such foods therefore, must be classed as traditional foods, and part of a Solomon Islander's heritage. The change in their usage was brought about by several factors, in particular the advent of sweet potato and other new crops or improved varieties which increased the productivity of food gardens. A second important factor was that most of these traditionally gathered foods require laborious harvest, preparation, and/or detoxification, and therefore they are only considered for use in times of stress.

Previously described under 'Staple Foods', are certain Dioscorea species of the forest, that many Solomon Islanders regard as 'scarcity foods'. The same opinions apply to swamp and wild taros (Araceae), Mala Adoa (Haplolobus sp.), Ailali (Inocarpus fagiferus), and Arakai Asi (Tacca leontopetaloides). Though all these plants, are still used by some communities within the Solomons, the species descriptions which follow differ, in that to the Authors' knowledge, they are now only known as 'scarcity' or 'traditional' foods by all people.

Cycas rumphii Miq.

Cycadaceae

(Possible Syn. = C. circinalis L.)

Common Name = Malayan Palm-fern

Kwara'ae = Baibai

Rennell - Paipai

Ayiwo - Nyia Nwasipoyi

Lengu - Babai

Nginia - Ro

Marovo - Taronarona

To'oabaita - Takwaruru

Kusage - Ruvoruvo

Varisi - Kilakora

Santa Ana - Mwaere

A common stout palm-like tree of lowland and coastal areas. It is occasionally cultivated around houses and towns as an

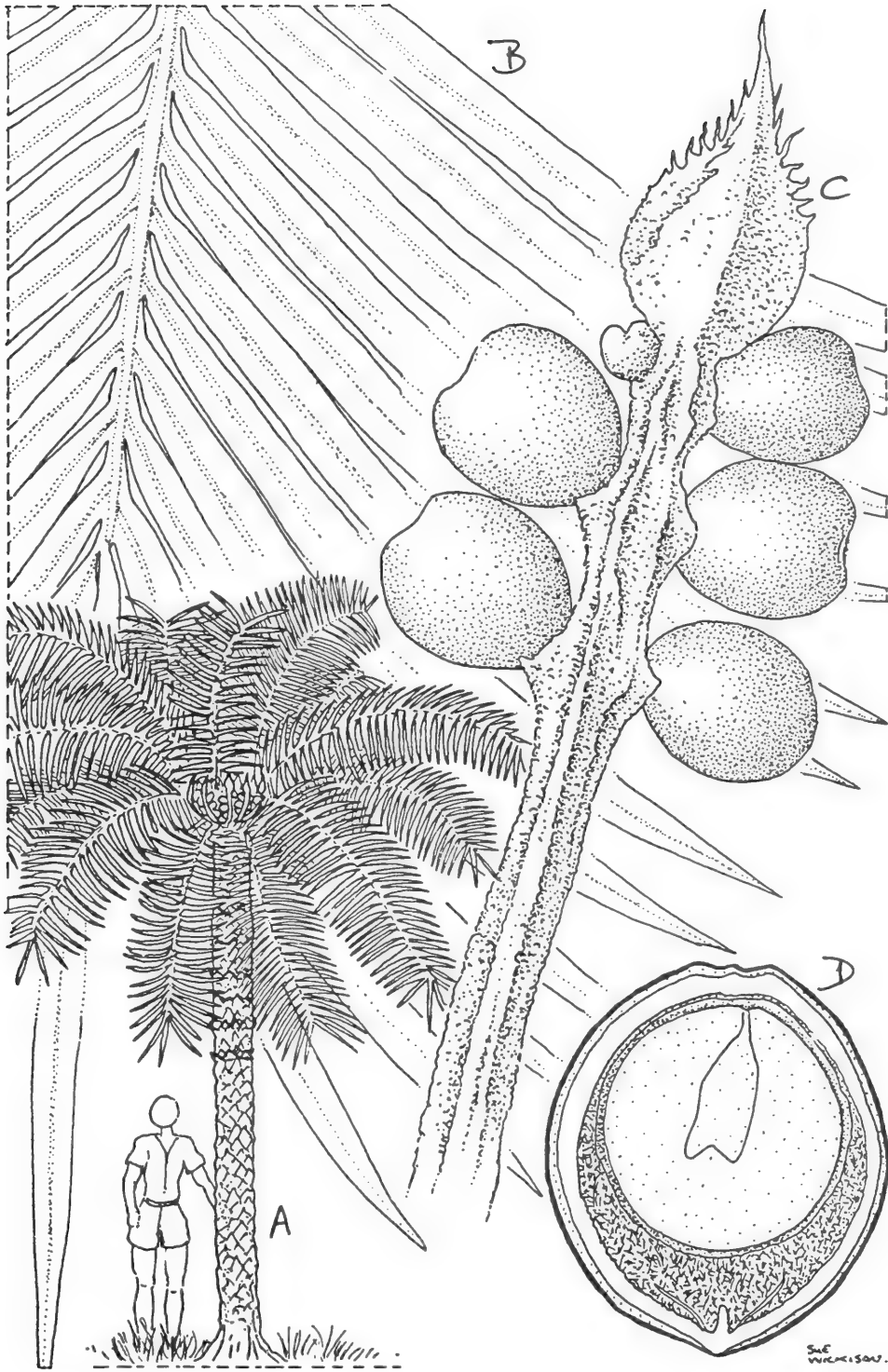


Fig.54. *Cycas rumphii*: Baibai: Malayan Palm-fern: from plant at Botanical Gardens; A, plant - Note - some fronds removed to illustrate position of fruit; B, apical portion of leaf showing leaflets (x0.75); C, infructescence (x0.38); D, fruit, longitudinal section (x0.75).

ornamental. Its long pinnate, dark green leaf fronds, the apical cluster of flowers, and the flattened sphere-shaped fruit, give the plant an attractive form.

## Uses

During the survey Baibai was originally recorded in North Malaita for the use of its bark sap, as a traditional wood glue. It is used to glue such items as carvings and toy ukeleles. The sap was similarly used in the Reef Islands.

In Rennell, the sour hard shelled nuts are eaten, albeit seldom these days. The sourness derives from hydrocyanic acid, and is removed by wrapping the seeds in the leaf of a fern, Bamba (Microsorium scolopendria) and soaking them in water for five days or more. Detoxified seeds are then pulverized and cooked by the same method as that employed for most traditional puddings.

Hydrocyanic acid is very toxic, and it would not be advisable for those unfamiliar with this food to try to prepare it. In Papua New Guinea it is recorded as being used as a poison (Powell, 1976).

Baibai has been described by Christiansen (1975) as a famine food, and undoubtedly the preparation is lengthy. During the survey tour of Rennell, people were noted eating this pudding which had been specially prepared for a Provincial holiday. It appeared to be very popular, and was not described as a scarcity food. However, it was a fact that the island had only just recovered from a destructive cyclone, and though not immediately apparent to the author, other food may have been in short supply.

An incidental use of the fruit is to make a child's toy known to some as a 'bullroarer', by threading a dried nut on a string. This is by far the most widely known feature of Baibai in Solomons (Santa Ana, Malaita, Western).

Medicinally, Baibai is valued for several reasons. 'Yaws', a type of tropical ulcer affecting the lower limbs and feet, is a serious problem in some areas. The Santa Ana treatment, before the advent of anti-biotics, and to some extent still, is to rub the pulp of scraped Baibai fruit on the infected area daily. In the Reefs, a preparation from the bark is used to treat a stomach ailment believed to be caused by a curse.



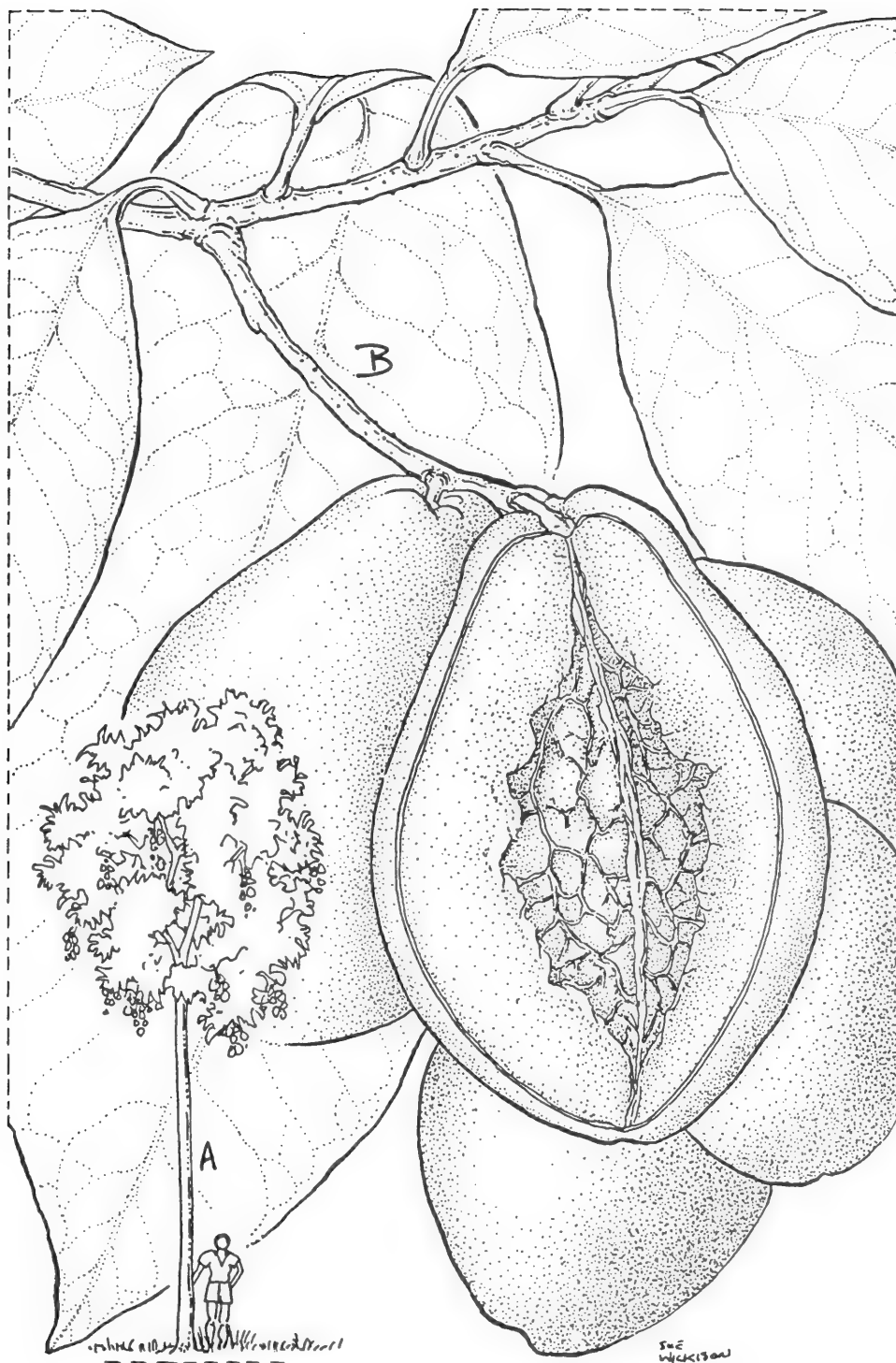


Fig.55. Corynocarpus cribbeanus: Ibo (Kwao/Bala): from plant at Upper Tenaru; A, tree; B, shoot with leaves & cluster of fruit - edible; one fruit dissected to reveal stone (x0.75).

Corynocarpus cribbeanus (F.M.Bail.) L.S.Sm.

Corynocarpaceae

Kwara'ae = Ibo Kwao/Ibo Bala (white and pale Ibo respectively)

Ayiwo - Nyia Nwadabu  
Vaiakau - Nodombu

Lengu - Tembu  
Nginia - Putsakuleo

Kwaio - Ibo  
To'oabaita - Tebu

A rare, small tree with large ovoid fruit, which exhibits much variability in size (Yen, 1971). Though it is classified as a lowland tree (Whitmore, 1966), it is found at elevations of 600 metres (Gold Ridge).

#### Uses

This tree was collected in Central-South Malaita, Malu'u (North Malaita) and Guadalcanal, and in all three places was reported to bear a popular edible fruit. On Guadalcanal, Ibo had been planted in a village to provide both fruit and shade. In the Reef Islands the fruits are known to have been gathered in the past, but are not eaten now, and the tree has become exceedingly rare - only two trees were known, and both are maintained for their magical and custom medicines.

Yen, (1974), recorded a previously domesticated type of Corynocarpus in Santa Cruz, which had oval fruit, 12cm long by 7cm wide, and a fleshy exocarp of some 15mm thickness. The exocarp was used as food after cooking. It is no longer cultivated, and has become rare, with only hunters roaming inland gathering the fruit for food. A Kwara'ae informant described the fruit as large, strong, and which could be made edible by pounding it until soft.

Of the same genus is C.laevigatus, a well-known Maori food which also has an edible fleshy exocarp. The Maoris, steep the stone in water in order to be able to consume the kernel also.

Pouteria maclayana (Muell.) Baehni.

Sapotaceae

(Of the same Kwara'ae name is P.xylocarpa C.T.White.)

Kwara'ae = Ngiduiafa

Rennell - Ehaghagha

P.maclayana is a common, buttressed, small tree, which has a bushy crown and mainly grows on the coast. Occasionally it is found inland, where it tends to grow larger - up to 27m tall and 2m. girth (Whitmore, 1966).

## Uses

Whitmore (1966) also reported that the fruits are like flattened spheres about 7.5cm diameter, and having an edible yellow flesh. Ngiduiafa was collected in Rennell, where people claimed that the cooked fruits are edible, although it is not a food of the present day.

Christiansen (1975) recorded this plant on Bellona and described it as a scarcity food also. The 'nuts' of the tree were collected for food by the original inhabitants of the island, the 'Hiti'.

The Rennellese use the timber for housing, although not for posts. As a firewood it is slow burning.

#### 4.7 Miscellaneous Foods - Narcotics/Flavours/Grubs

Though the plants described this section have been included with other plants of assorted usage, their individual importance should not be under-estimated. Betel Nut for example is always on sale in the Honiara markets, and on the few occasions when it is scarce, the price soars. Betel Nut is therefore a significant item among the locally grown and consumed 'agricultural' products, and has a considerable effect on the local economy. Piper betle leaf is of similar importance being sold in association with the betel nut. Both these species are included under miscellaneous foods because they are regularly "consumed", often in considerable quantity. Piper betle leaf in particular, contributes significantly to the dietary requirements for minerals and vitamins, especially iron and vitamin A.

Though not a food, the locally grown tobacco, Biala (Nicotiana tabacum) is mentioned, because it occupies a similar role as betel nut in the markets. However, it is not sold on the same scale, normally being grown only for personal consumption.

Other plants described in this sub-section do not produce a saleable, edible product, but indirectly supply a significant quantity of high value protein. Two examples of plant species that host edible insect larvae and marine animals within their dead timber are given. Also having the same usage, are many mangrove tree species, several palms including Sago Palm (Metroxylon sp.), and some Ficus species (e.g. Baola - F.glandulifera).

<u>Areca catechu</u> L.	Arecaceae (Palmae)
Common name = Betel Nut	
Kwara'ae = Angiro/Malua/Kikiro Fasia	
	Lengu - Bua
Ayiwo - Nyia Nwotapi	Nginia - Bua
Vaiakau - Pua	
Graciosa Bay - Nokalua	To'oabaita - Ota
Roviana - Hita	Maringe - Gaisa
Marovo - Pijaka	Bugotu -
Varisi - Kasu	
	Santa Ana - Ota
Rennell - Pua Liki/Pua Mouku	Kahua - Pua

This slender, erect palm is cultivated throughout most of the Solomons, except where the chewing of betel nut is prohibited by some Christian denominations. Betel 'Nut' is in fact the hard endosperm of the ripe and unripe fruits.

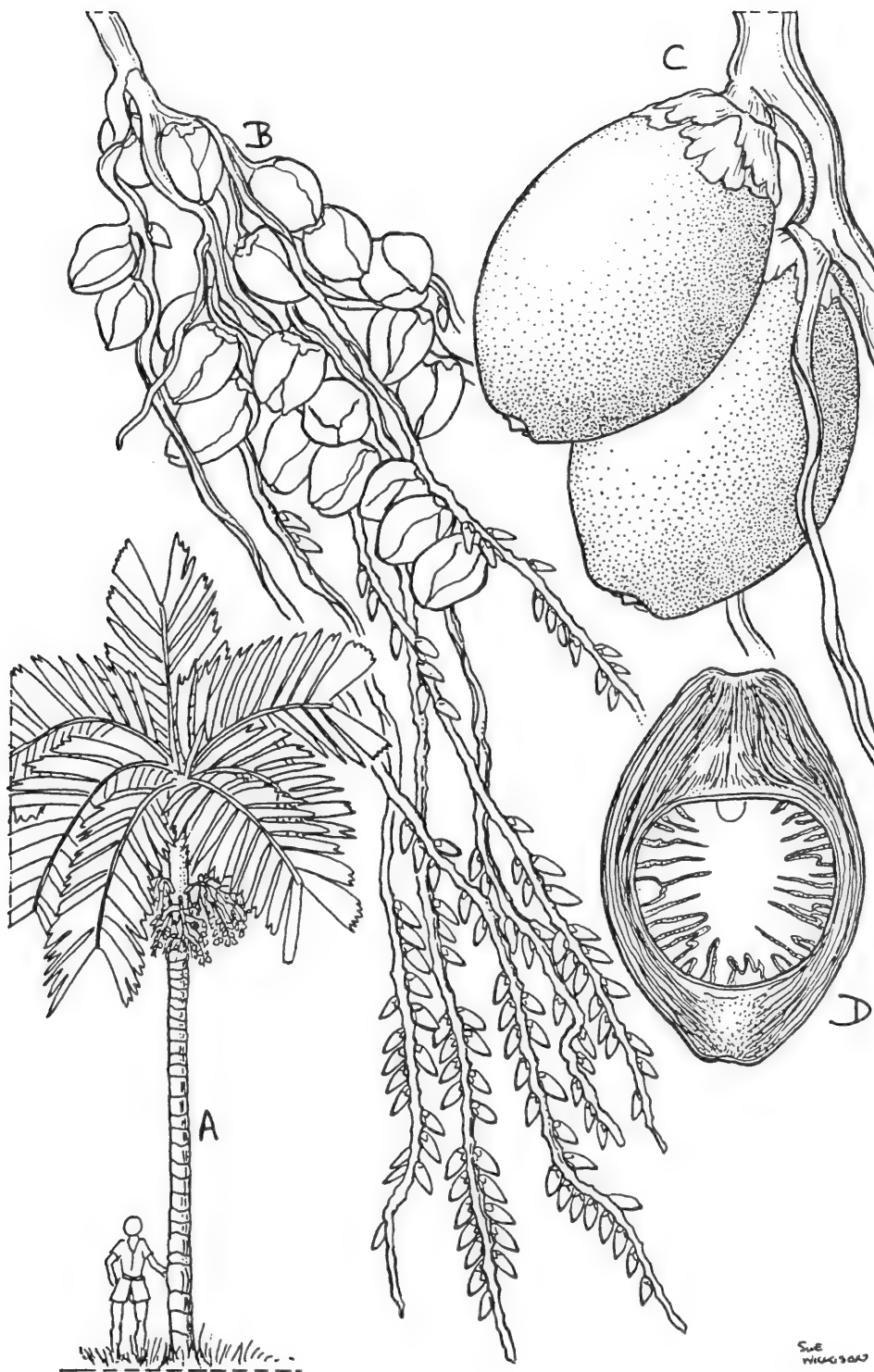


Fig.56. Areca catechu: Angiro/Malua/Kikiro Fasia: Betel Nut: from tree at Ranadi; A, tree; B, portion of inflorescence, from Christiansen 174 (x0.75); C, portion of fruit cluster (x0.75); D, fruit, longitudinal section showing fibrous exocarp & inner edible 'nut' (x0.75).

## Uses

The 'nut' is chewed, usually in combination with the leaf of a small climber Piper betle L (Ofa Fasia), and with a little lime. Betel 'nut' itself induces salivation and has a bitter taste, while the Piper 'leaf' has a hot, peppery taste. The lime, in addition to being hot, turns the saliva and masticate a bright orange-red.

A short lived 'drunkenness' can be felt, especially when the juice is swallowed. Some people swallow all but the first saliva, which is considered too strong, whilst others spit out the characteristic red juice.

In much of Solomon Islands, betel 'nut' chewing is a ritual when meeting people and at gatherings. In some areas and circumstances, it is necessary to offer betel nut to be considered polite (Reef Islands). Generally however, it is only a 'necessity' at feasts and celebrations (Santa Ana).

As with other palms, the trunk can be split, and the outer wood used for walling, flooring, or battens. In Western Province, the juice of betel 'nut' husk, is squeezed into the eye of people suffering from 'red eye' (conjunctivitis). Medicinally, betel 'nut' fruits have also been recorded in the treatment of toothache, dysentery, diarrhoea and stomachaches (Powell, 1976).

## Piper betle L.

Piperaceae

Kwara'ae = Ofa (Alomae/Ambu/Kwasi)/Angoango/Ofalalamua:

The numerous Kwara'ae names for P.betle basically represent the different wild and cultivated varieties. Ofa Kwasi and Angoango are two names for the same plant - wild P.betle. Ofa Ambu is red, Ofa Alomae is green, and Ofalalamua is green with yellowish veins/streaks.

Ayiwo - Nup/Plobo  
Vaiakau - Loupita  
Graciosa Bay - Sanga

Lengu - Kura  
To'oabaita - Ofa

Marovo - Hirata/Manavasa  
Roviana - Igisi  
Varisi - Sarapa

Maringe - Kubaha/Khobaha  
Bugotu - Vuvulu

Rennell - Pita

Santa Ana - Amasi Katu  
Kahua - Kata

A tall woody dioecious climber with swollen nodes and alternate, leathery ovate leaves which have an acuminate tip, a cordate

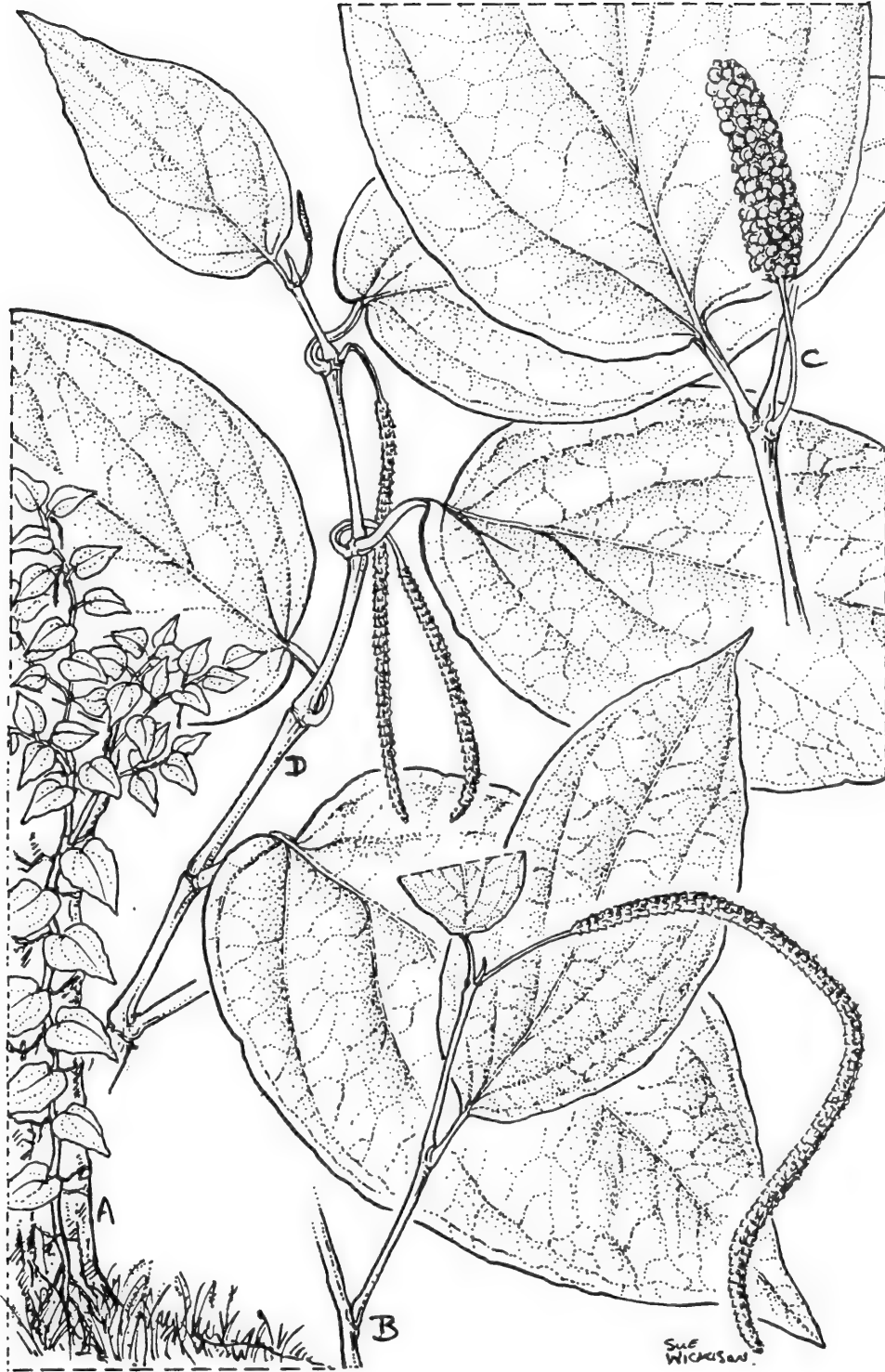


Fig.57. Piper betle: Ofalalamua/Ofa Kwasi/Angoango: A, plant; B+C+D, flowering shoots of three 'types' to show range of inflorescence shapes & sizes; B from plant at Mt. Austen, C from BSIP 18682, & D from BSIP 778 (x0.75).

rounded or oblique base, and a petiole 1.5-2.5cm long. The flowers are minute, unisexual, and are borne in slender catkin-like spikes. Purseglove describes the male spikes as cylindrical and blunt, and the female spikes as about 5cm. long and 5mm. thick.

#### Uses:

P.betle is an economically important plant in some areas of the Solomons, where, the foliage, fruit, and occasionally pieces of stem are sold in local markets as a masticatory to chew with betel nut. Whether or not a plant is cultivated for cash, in almost all parts of the Solomons, the leaves are collected and eaten with betel nut and a little lime. The few exceptions are mainly the regions of strong religious influence (e.g. Marovo - Western) where betel nut chewing is discouraged.

The leaf has a hot 'pepper' flavour, and acts as a gentle stimulant. When chewed with betel nut, it also turns the individual's spittle and lips a bright orange-red. Lime is said to further enhance the bright red colour, which most betel nut chewers appreciate.

No medicinal function was recorded specifically for P.betle, however, plants of this Genus are used as medicines. D.de Coppet recorded a Piper species as being a medicine for boils (Maenu'u, 1979). This plant probably was Kwalo Tuku (P.sclerophoeum) which has a similar appearance to P.betle except for its larger leaves. During the survey Kwalo Tuku was recorded as a medicine for boils and arthritis (Rennell, Malaita). In Guadalcanal the leaves of Kokokwae (P.wichmanni'i) are said to be used medicinally to induce vomiting.

Rhopaloblaste elegans H.E.Moore

Arecaceae (Palmae)

Kwara'ae = Fa'i Dai'i-Kwai/Angariru-Auki

A common, medium sized palm tree (Whitmore, 1966)

#### Uses

The fruits can be used as a substitute for betel nut during times of betel nut scarcity.

Fa'i Dai'i is more commonly used for construction. As for other palms such as Kikiro Kwasi (Areca macrocalyx), the trunk is split open and the inner soft wood core is removed, to make flat durable planks suitable for flooring and battening. Unlike other palms however, whole trunk sections are used for posts and beams



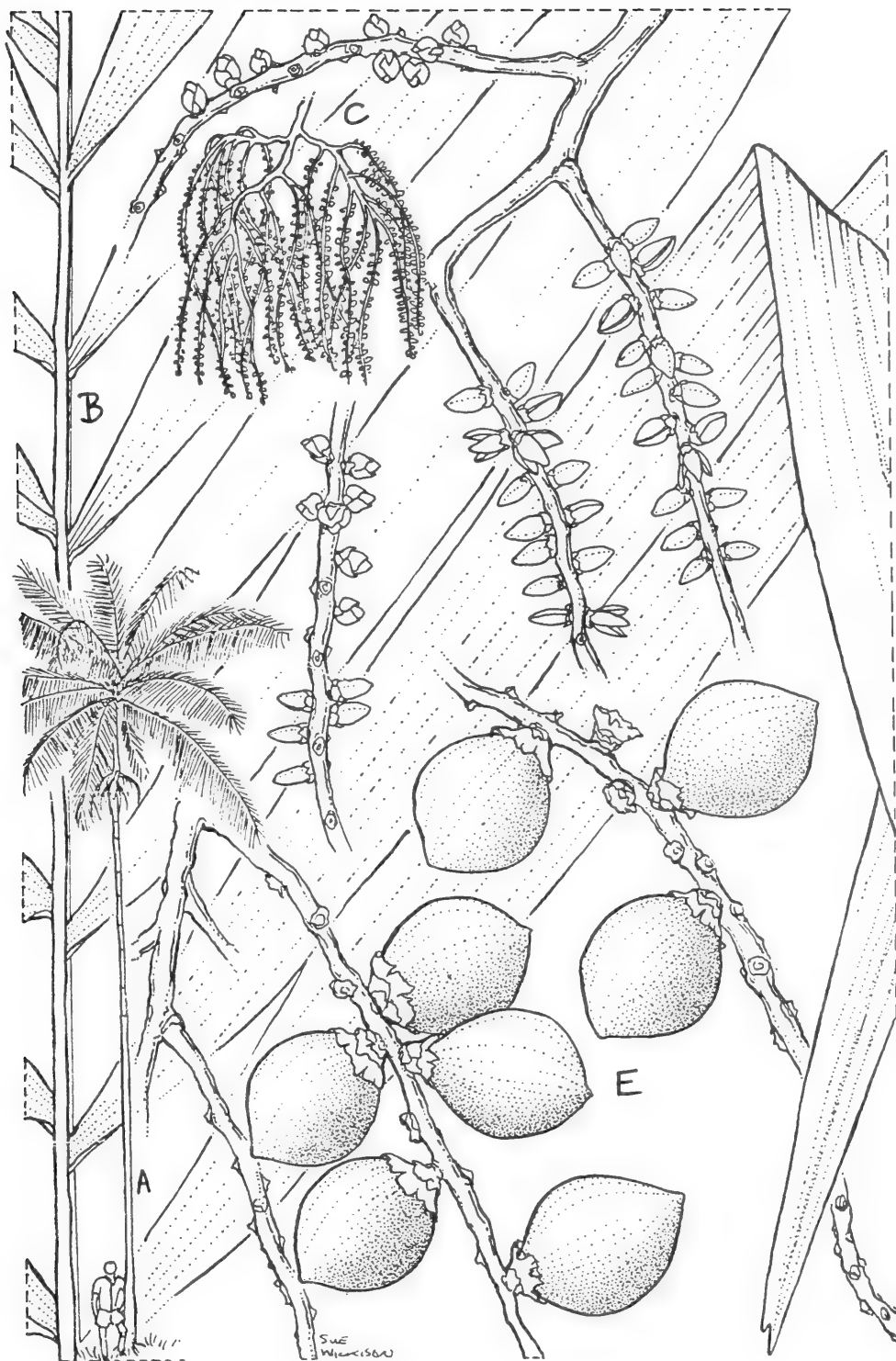


Fig.58. Rhopaloblaste elegans: Fa'i Angariru/Fa'i Dai'i: from tree at Botanical Gardens & DCRS 70; A, tree; B, portion of leaf with complete leaflet (x0.75); C, inflorescence (length inflorescence (x0.75); D, mature fruits (x0.75).



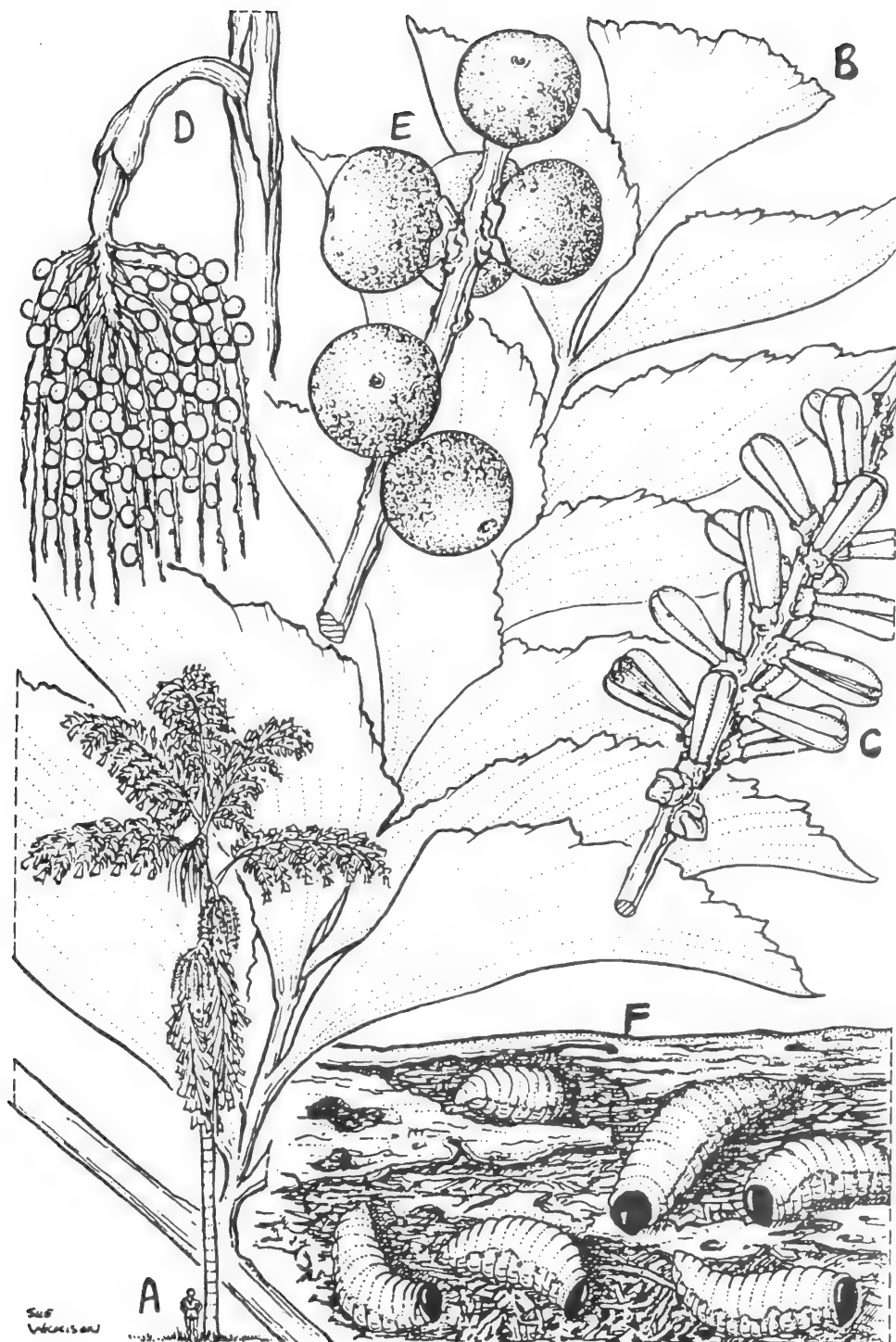


Fig.59. *Caryota rumphiana*: Fa'i Di'a: from living material; A, tree; B, leaflet (x0.20); C, portion of inflorescence (x0.75); D, fruiting inflorescence (length 1.2m); E, fruits (x0.75); F, larvae of *Rhynocaphorus* in a rotting trunk.

Rotten or fresh, Fa'i Di'a pith is said to be a very good pig food. Not only is it relatively light to carry, but it can be stored inside for up to two months, and it is simple to take large pieces of pith out of a newly fallen trunk by prising off strips of the outer hard wood. Again, a disadvantage is the odour which develops as it ages.

Bruguiera parviflora (Roxb.) W. & A. ex Griff.      Rhizophoraceae  
Common Name = Mangrove

Kwara'ae = Mabura (named Dina'asi by the Whitmore collectors)

A tall slender tree of the mangrove, Mabura commonly grows on areas that are flooded by normal tides, and occasionally on the drier, slightly higher ground. Though this species is closely related to Ko'a Ania (B.gymnorhiza - see Section 4.5), it does not bear edible fruit. Other noticeable differences include the bole, which is of narrower girth, the short, thin, less densely clustered leaves, and the flowers, which are borne in groups, and have slender elongated peduncles (0.7-2cm long), a short calyx, and equally short petals (1-2mm long).

#### Uses:

Though the timber is described as hard, medium-heavy, and suitable for heavy duty construction, it is not regarded as durable (Walker, 1956). In Isabel it was reported to be unfit for house construction, because it soon softens and decays. It was said to be quite suitable for firewood however.

Many coastal communities use the mangrove area, not only as a source of construction timber (e.g. Tongbua - Ceriops tagal), firewood, and to collect the fruit of Ko'a Ania, but also as a source of protein from crustaceans, shellfish, and an edible marine borer that is a particularly well known inhabitant of fallen Mabura trees. Sometimes logs are so thoroughly tunnelled by marine borers, that all that remains is a fragile skeleton. These creatures are bivalve molluscs and most probably of the Pholadidae or Teredinidae families (Barnes, 1974). They have a small, white calcareous shell at the front, boring end, and a very long trailing, worm-like body. Their presence in a log is indicated by small openings where the body reaches the outside. Collecting marine borers for food requires an axe to split the log open, and a barbed, rattan apex (Callamus), to hook and pull the borers out of their tunnels. Preparation for cooking involves detaching the body from the calcareous shell, splitting it open lengthways, and then washing out the gut contents. When cooked in coconut, they are a popular food which taste similar to other shellfish.



Fig.60. *Bruguiera parviflora*: Mabura from tree at Tasimboko; A, tree; B, flowering shoot, from DCRS 258 (x0.60); C, shoot bearing two fruit (x0.60).



## 5. AGRICULTURALLY IMPORTANT PLANTS

## 5.1 Soil Fertility and Agriculturally Important Plants

A brief study of the Reef Islands Traditional Agriculture has revealed that certain trees are encouraged or deliberately left unfelled on the periphery of food gardens. People believe that the leaf fall on the garden increases the 'goodness' of the ground. Trees reported as valuable for maintaining garden-fertility, all have a season of leaf fall, and several are leguminous. Reputed valuable tree species are, Liki (Pterocarpus indicus, Ayiwo = Nyia Neli), Aioo (Spondias cytherea, Ayiwo = Nyia Tevi), Baolagaragara (Ficus benjamina, Ayiwo = Nyia Nubolou), and an unidentified species, 'Nyia Nupala' (Ayiwo language). Further traditional knowledge states that Karefo (Schleinitzia novo-guineensis), a legume (Mimosoideae), is a tree to encourage in old gardens because it enhances future crop yields.

Agriculture staff from the Reefs also report that within the last fifteen years, some people have been planting Faola (Hibiscus tiliaceus) in their old food gardens, in the belief that its deep roots and leaf drop restore the ground fertility quickly. Using such practices as an example therefore, it can be stated that Solomon Islanders have long been aware of the concept of soil fertility, and that there is potential to use local knowledge of indigenous plants to improve the land.

Throughout the tropics, the use of trees in agriculture for the maintenance of soil fertility and for erosion control, has become a popular concept. In particular, hedgerow/alley-cropping farming systems have been developed and are currently the focus of much agronomy research. As the expression indicates, these systems involve planting crops in an area between hedges or alleys of shrubs or small trees. The main objective is to maintain soil fertility by regularly pruning the hedgerows and depositing the cut foliage on the inter-hedgerow crops as an organic fertilizer. In addition to supplying nutrients, the cut foliage has all the other associated benefits of an organic mulch. That is, it maintains the organic matter content of the soil which then has a positive influence on soil structure and water retention. As it decays it provides cover on bare ground, thereby protecting the soil from direct radiation, desiccation, and erosion during heavy rainfall.

Including trees in a farming system enables use to be made of those nutrients which are at depths in the soil that non-tree



crops cannot reach. Leguminous trees have the added benefit of 'fixing' atmospheric nitrogen, which is also made available to field crops via decomposition of the trees' foliage.

A degree of caution and evaluation is necessary to ensure that the spacing and species of the hedgerow are such that they do not over-shade or compete with the non-tree crops. The direction of the hedgerow in relation to the sun becomes a factor, especially on sloping land where the hedges are equally important as a barrier to soil erosion and must therefore follow the contours of the land. Similarly, the response of pests, weeds, and diseases to the very different ecosystems that permanent, hedgerow based farming systems present, needs to be evaluated. For example in the current 'slash and burn' farming system practised by most Solomon Islanders, the burning of the trash after land clearing is also an effective form of weed control. Farmers would have to be completely assured of the benefits of not burning an area to be set to a hedgerow farming system, before accepting the increased labour required for weeding. Such considerations are necessary for all types of intensified agriculture and the higher output per area of land has to be the final justification used.

In many countries, a major attraction of hedgerow-cropping systems is that the thicker branches of the hedge can also be harvested for fuelwood. In the areas of the Solomons such as Santa Ana, Reefs, and Simbo Island (Western), where shortage of land and diminishing forest reserves are already becoming apparent, firewood production would also be an appreciated by-product that should assist in the acceptance of such a 'new' farming system.

Alley-cropping is by no means the only method in which tree species can be incorporated into a farming system. The current 'slash and burn' agriculture which has been traditional in the Solomons to date, is a tree based farming system, but in this case, it is a multitude of indigenous wild pioneer species that return nutrients and organic matter to the soil over a period of several years. The manipulation of this system, in particular an intensification of the fallow period through use of legumes and/or superior tree species, might be a more socially acceptable answer in the Solomons to the concept of more intensive land use, rather than to change directly to an intensive alley-cropping system.

Both world wide and in the Solomons, the majority of agroforestry

investigations have been made using the leguminous tree species Leucaena and Glyricidia. However, one of the objectives of the current Farming Systems Research Programme in the Solomons is to identify local tree species of potential, which farmers may themselves collect and propagate. It is important to state that evaluation of such species, and the farming systems in which they could be used, is urgently needed. However, the species of potential include, Rara (Erythrina orientalis), Aigegere (Desmodium umbellatum), Fai (Albizia falcataria), Salu (Casuarina equisetifolia), Tatali (Hibiscus rosa-sinensis), and those described later in this sub-section. Also relevant are some species that have other usages, particularly Liki (Pterocarpus indicus - live fence), Karefo (Schleinitzia - firewood), and U'ula (Intsia bijuga - construction).

Kleinhovia hospita L.  
Kwara'ae = Fae Fae

Sterculiaceae

Ayiwo - Nyia Naali  
Vaiakau - Noa Mikae'li

Kwaio - Fae Fae

Roviana - Zovi  
Marovo - Hutu-Kara

Maringe - Vavare/Feka  
Bugotu - Vavare

Lengu - Matangga  
Nginia - Matangga

Santa Ana - Magaka

A common, small-medium sized tree of the lowland, and often a principal component of secondary regrowth. Typically, Fae Fae has a short, highly branched bole, and does not develop buttresses. The leaves are large, simple and alternately arranged. The flowers are terminal panicles of pink, slightly fragrant, small flowers and five-valved, thin walled fruits that each contain a single seed. The fruits are more conspicuous than the flowers because of their abundance and comparatively large size (approx. 2cm diam.). Many are developed on each inflorescence.

#### Uses:

Throughout the Solomons, young straight branches or trunks of Fae Fae are used for house rafters (Guadalcanal, Malaita, Temotu, Isabel). Walker (1956) describes the soft, light timber as being suitable for interior and light construction. On Malaita it was reported to be good for firewood and in Guadalcanal selected Fae Fae trees are killed by bark ringing, specifically to produce a convenient source of domestic fuel. Finally, in the Reefs and

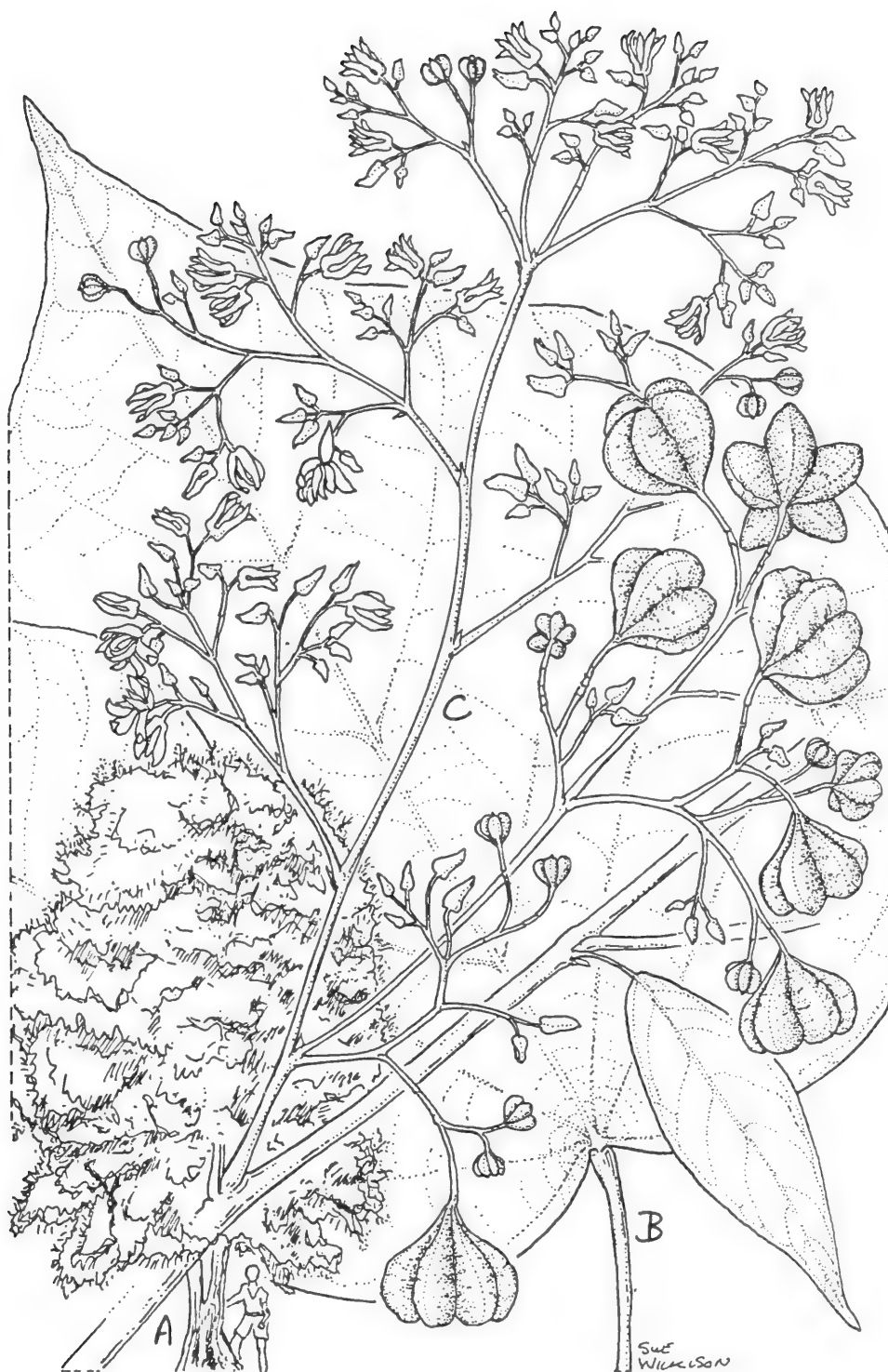


Fig.61. *Kleinhovia hospita*: Fae Fae: from live material; A, tree; B, leaf (x0.75); C, branch bearing an inflorescence having flowers & fruit (x0.75).

also Malaita Fae Fae poles are used for staking pana. For all these uses there are many other species that are comparable or even superior. Nevertheless, Fae Fae is used and has become important, the reasons for this being that it is common, grows prolifically in old gardens, and so is accessible to most people.

For these reasons Fae Fae was chosen as an indigenous tree worthy of investigation for use as a hedgerow plant in hedgerow/alley-cropping farming systems. Preliminary findings indicate that Fae Fae grows well on acid soils and produces a valuable mulch of similar soil nutrient content to that of the best introduced leguminous tree, Glyricidia. It is considered that should farmers wish to adopt such farming systems, particularly on acid soils on inland sloping/hilly terrain, Fae Fae would offer a suitable indigenous alternative to the introduced species, Glyricidia and Leuceana.

Though plants could be nursery reared from seed, the abundance of numerous wild seedlings makes this unnecessary. Propagation of Fae Fae for alley-cropping could be easily achieved by transplanting self-sown seedlings. Stick cuttings are not recommended because the percentage 'take' varies, and can often be very low.

It is noteworthy that in the Reef Islands when yam and pana stakes are cut from living Fae Fae, the pointed lower ends are stripped of bark to prevent the stakes from growing. However, in Kwai (Malaita), this practice was reported as unnecessary, for the reason that the stakes do not normally grow.

The other miscellaneous uses of Fae Fae are many. The dry wood is said to be one of the best woods for making fire by the traditional 'rubbing' method (Malaita, Reefs). Fresh strips of bark provide a temporary cordage, that is often used for binding loads of garden produce or firewood (Temotu, Isabel). This rope is also used to make climbing aids, notably loops of rope (Temotu, Isabel). In Papua New Guinea the leaves are used to seal ovens and parcel food, and finally, there is even a record that the leaves are used as cigarette paper for home grown tobacco (Nicotiana tabacum; Powell, 1976).

Recorded medicinal uses are numerous. From the shoot and bark a medicine for diarrhoea is made (Guadalcanal), and for a condition of permanent tiredness, the vapour from heated leaves is inhaled (Isabel). In both Papua New Guinea and Solomon Islands, a preparation from the cambium is used to treat pneumonia (Powell, 1976; Maenu'u 1979).

Hibiscus tiliaceus L.

Malvaceae

Kwara'ae = Fa'ola-W.Kwai/Fa'alo-E.Kwai/Fakasu

Ayiwo - Nyianuopo

Lengu - Valu

Vaiakau - Noa

Graciosa Bay - No'opo/Noopobla

Kwaio - Fakasu

To'oabaita - Madafu

Roviana - Varu

Marovo - Leruvaru

Maringi - Fagalo

Kusage - Varu

Bugotu - Vagatho

Varisi - Varu

Santa Ana - Fagaro

Rennell - Ha'u

Kahua - Hagaro

A very common small, straggly tree usually having a narrow girth, and a branched trunk. Fa'ola is most often found growing along beaches and can be recognised by its few large bright yellow flowers (10cm diameter), and simple large leaves (20cm long by 17cm wide) that have prominent veins and short grey hairs on the under side. Some varieties can now be found with red flowers, and these trees are said to be slightly smaller (Reefs).

Uses

Fa'ola is a very interesting tree because of its diverse usage and the range of local opinions concerning its importance. It is most renowned for its bark fibre which is used in many areas of the Pacific and South East Asia in the manufacture of rope, cordage, baskets and mats (Purseglove, 1968; Powell, 1976). Some of its applications in the Solomons are for string, nets and fishing line (South and Mainland Malaita), rope for tethering pigs (Reefs; Makira), straps for sandals that are worn when fishing on coral ledges and reefs (Reefs), and fibre for baskets (Western, Santa Ana, Temotu, Guadalcanal, Malaita). Unprocessed bark is stripped from trees to provide temporary rope, most commonly for binding bundles of firewood, although often for purposes such as tying down baskets of produce such as 'Nambo' (dried breadfruit, Reefs). In the past Fa'ola fibres were used to manufacture clothing (skirts) and other specialised items such as 'shark harnesses' (Reefs). Traditional shark fishing methods involved attracting sharks to a canoe, from where they were captured in a harness of Fa'ola, and then beaten with a club. Understandably the practice is now almost obsolete.

In both the Inner and Outer Reef Islands, Fa'ola is often found standing near houses, where it is maintained for the shade it provides. Because of the highly branched nature of its crown, branches can be removed without significantly diminishing the

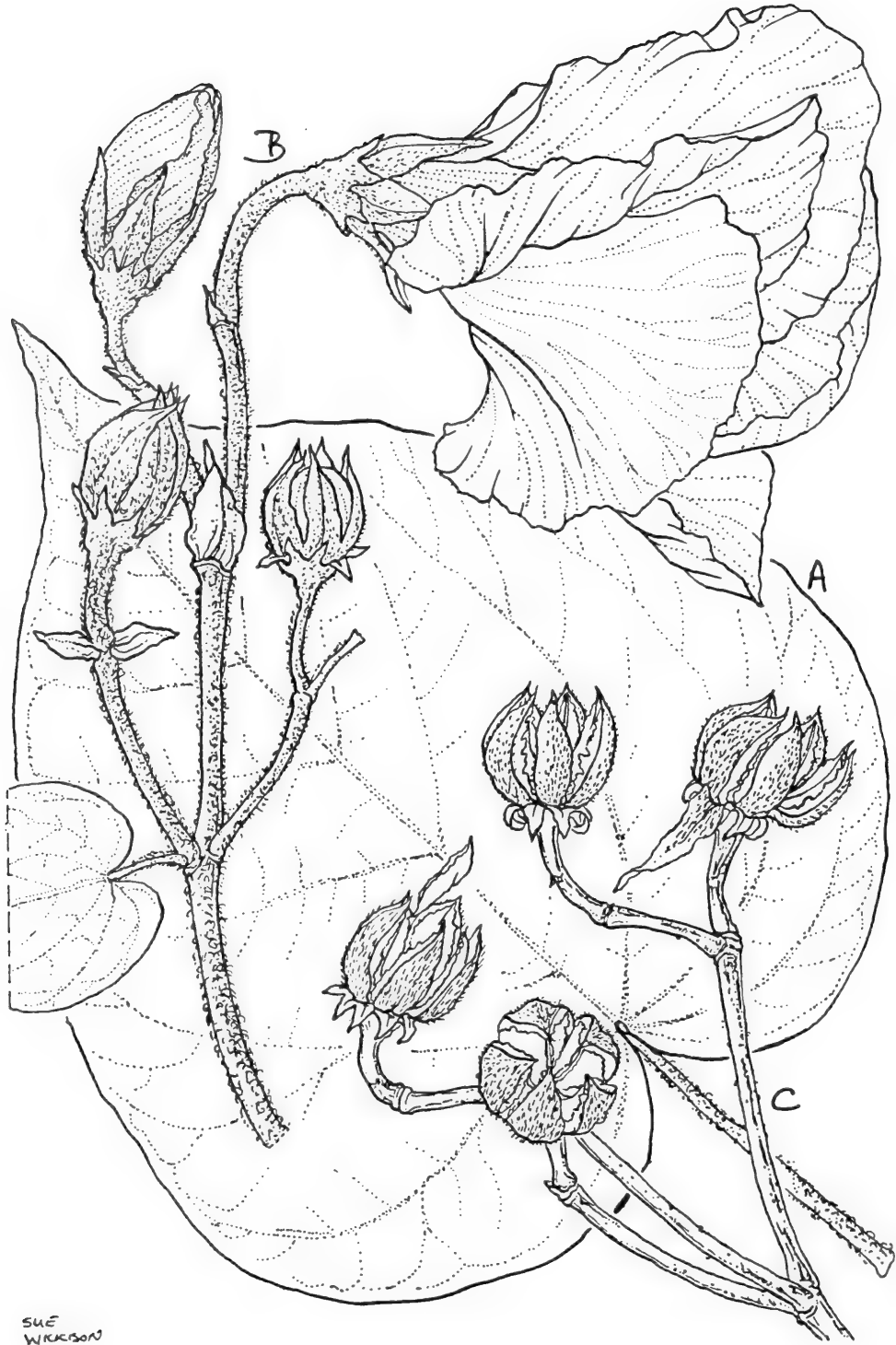


Fig.62. Hibiscus tiliaceus: Fa'ola/Fakasu: from tree at DCRS; A, leaf (x0.75); B, flowering shoot (x0.75); C, matured, over-ripe, cluster of fruit (x0.75).

shade given by the tree. Therefore, the tree can be easily pruned to suit its location.

It is also in the Reefs where Fa'ola is reputed to be valuable for food garden rejuvenation. To restore ground fertility quickly, some farmers plant stick cuttings of Fa'ola after their last root crop. The reasons given are that it grows fast, and soon develops a canopy that shades the bare ground and produces a voluminous leaf litter. It can be cleared easily for subsequent crop cultivation. However, Fa'ola does develop an extensive surface root system which according to some sources, can be a problem, though this is denied in the Reefs. Surface roots are far reaching but are few in number. Therefore once cut from the tree base, they can be pulled away in almost one piece. Remaining roots are said to rot quickly in the ground, partly because they have a thick, less fibrous outer layer.

Inspection of the roots shows them to possess nodules. While symbiosis with Nitrogen fixing bacteria is uncommon in non-leguminous plants, it may be that Fa'ola possesses this beneficial feature, which without understanding its mechanism, Reef Islanders have recognised and exploited.

Some evaluation of this tree as an 'alley crop' for agro-forestry techniques has already been undertaken. Preliminary observations show it to be of little practical value, because many crop insect pests are harboured by its canopy, and because it loses its vigour after coppicing.

Nevertheless, in a non-alley crop situation it remains a potentially valuable tree, the properties and benefits of which need to be ascertained. If Fa'ola is found to bring significant quantities of a growth-limiting nutrient to the top soil, which within the Solomons is usually potassium or phosphorus, then it may have potential in other farming systems. For example, insect pests may be less of a problem when this tree is used as a fallow crop, because the area is completely cleared before planting the food crop. This is a totally different situation to alley cropping, where the 'alley' tree (mulch crop) and food crop remain in close proximity.

Fa'ola's other recorded agricultural applications are as a live support for indigenous yams (Reefs) and a fencing material for both dead and living fences. Live Fa'ola fences are usually made for extensive pig or garden enclosures (South and Mainland Malaita, Santa Ana). On one small island in the Reefs, Fa'ola was planted along a sea shore to provide a windbreak for a plot of bananas just inland. It was also claimed that the leaf fall from the Fa'ola trees was blown inland onto the banana area, and so fertilised the land.

Fa'ola wood is moderately lightweight , soft, and therefore only occasionally used in local construction (Santa Ana, Papua New Guinea - Powell, 1976). Forman (1971) states that it is a possible pulpwood species, and Walker (1956) says it is suitable for turnery and tool handles. It is used by some Polynesian communities for canoe outriggers (Temotu).

Medicinally the applications of Fa'ola are diverse. Young leaf extract is drunk for diarrhoea, and a heated leaf preparation squeezed on sores (Western). The vapour from boiling leaves and water is used in Makira to treat 'Red eye' (conjunctivitis), and in Papua New Guinea, the leaves have been recorded in the treatment of tuberculosis, coughs, and wounds (Powell, 1976). Oral medicines made from scraped bark are given to persons who have been accidentally poisoned by eating certain kinds of toxic fish (Reefs), and to women who suffer from difficult births (Santa Ana). Additional to these uses are other Solomon Islands medicines (Maenu'u, 1979), for the cure of whooping cough, and for women with a retained placenta after childbirth.

In Vanuatu Fa'ola has been identified as the host plant for the vector insect Myndus taffini, which spreads the lethal disease of coconut - 'Foliar Decay' caused by M.taffini (FDMT). While a similar insect Myndus sp. nr. taffini has been found in Temotu Province, it is not yet known whether it will spread the disease, or indeed whether the disease occurs in Solomon Islands. This demonstrates that the agriculture services need to be aware of such tree-insect relations, before such multi-purpose trees are employed in any new farming system.



## 5.2 Live Fences

Particular emphasis has been placed on plants that are traditionally used as live fences, not only because some are possibly of potential as hedgerow species, but because pig rearing, and the damage wild or uncontrolled pigs can cause, is very significant in rural Solomons Islands. Despite various cattle development projects, pig production remains the foremost livestock activity of the rural areas, with poultry the second most common and important. Fencing is therefore important to control the movement of pigs. In Malaita, groups of families or a village will often fence off quite large areas of land for the rearing of pigs. The alternative is to fence the food gardens or villages, which was also noted on Malaita and Santa Ana.

Plants used to mark boundaries, or other important areas such as burial grounds, are also considered within this section, because they can also be propagated from stick cuttings, and therefore have the potential to be used in fences.

Live fence species not included in the following accounts are, Fala Kwasi (Barringtonia araiorhachis - Isabel) and Taba Ulu'lu (Pisonia cauliflora - Santa Ana).

Pterocarpus indicus Willd.                      Papillionaceae (Leguminosae)  
New Guinea Trade name = New Guinea Rosewood  
The timber is known as 'Amboyna'

Kwara'ae = Liki

Nginia - Ligi

Ayiwo - Nyia Neli

Vaiakau - Na

Kwaio - Ligi

Graciosa Bay - Noi'eni

To'oabaita - Liki

Roviana - Ringi

Maringe - Grigi

Marovo - Rigi

Bugotu - Ligi

Kusage - Dandara

Varisi - Nakumu

Santa Ana - Riki

A common, medium to large tree, which, when mature, usually has plank-like, equal or steep buttresses that commonly extend into flutes on a poorly formed, gnarled bole (Whitmore, 1966). The branches are extensive, becoming horizontal and finally drooping slightly at the ends, so giving mature trees a dome-shaped appearance. Although small, the flowers are showy, bright yellow, and have a strong fragrance. Liki is most easily identified by its copious red sap and characteristic fruit - winged, disc-shaped pods.



Fig.63. *Pterocarpus indicus*: Liki: New Guinea Rosewood: from tree at Mt. Austen & Botanical Gardens; A, tree; B, portion of leaf with several leaflets (x0.75); C, shoot with cluster of pods (x0.75).

This tree is common in mixed swamp forest and is usually found near the sea and along rivers. However, it can also grow on deep sandy soils (Zanzibar - Streets, in Thompson, 1980).

## Uses

Liki is indeed a 'multi-purpose tree'. Because this text has an agricultural bias, Liki is described under the heading 'Live Fence', but it does have several other applications. As a timber tree Liki is very important, both locally, and for export. Foresters describe the timber as moderately soft, moderately light, having a permanent fragrant odour, being attractive, and easy to work (Foreman, 1971; Walker 1956). It is said to be suitable for furniture, boat building, veneers and interior finishing. Not surprisingly therefore, Liki is important for all house timbers (Santa Ana) and canoe building (Temotu Province, Malaita, Guadalcanal, Makira). Other items made from its wood, are paddles and outrigger beds (Outer Reefs), carvings, tool handles, and yam/pana stakes (Santa Ana). The plank-like buttresses are shaped into doors and canoe seats in Makira Province.

The timber is durable when cut for fencing (Guadalcanal, Malaita) and if it is not debarked, the posts will grow. This attribute is utilised to make live fences for pig enclosures in Malaita and Makira Provinces.

In the Reefs Liki is planted to mark boundaries, and it is believed to be a beneficial tree to have on the edge of a food garden, because the leaf fall from its overhanging branches improves the soil. It also taps deep soil nutrients inaccessible to field crops, and brings a proportion of them into the crop nutrient cycle via the leaf litter. Since Liki is an indigenous legume, the appropriate inoculating *Rhizobium* is likely to be present. Therefore Liki almost certainly possesses the family property of fixing atmospheric nitrogen and thereby increasing the level of this growth limiting nutrient in its immediate vicinity.

When propagated from stick cuttings Liki grows rapidly. It might be suitable as a shade tree for cocoa, except that when mature the crown becomes quite dense. In some places it is occasionally planted for shade, because of its aesthetic crown and fragrant flowers (Whitmore, 1966).

Liki is also maintained in villages for custom medicines. Bark or cambium preparations are used in the treatment of dysentery, 'weak blood' or excessively heavy menstruation (Isabel), and gonorrhea (Reefs). In Papua New Guinea it is used for tuberculosis, headaches, sores, and a purgative (Powell, 1976).



Fig.64. *Premna corymbosa*: (Fi'i/Fa'i) Kwa'u: from tree at DCRS; A, tree; B, shoot with leaves, inflorescence (above), & fruiting inflorescence (below).

Premna corymbosa (Burm.f.) R. & W.

Verbenaceae

Kwara'ae = (Fi'i) Kwa'u/(Fa'i) Kwa'u

Ayiwo - Nyia Neyali/Valovalo

Graciosa Bay - Nperku/Nonaka

Roviana - Zovi/Bubuku Vuvutu

Marovo - Chakope

Varisi - Pusaka

Rennell - Vanguvangu

Kwaio - Samo

To'oabaita - Kwau'u

Bugotu - Aro Aro

Santa Ana - Segesege

Kahua - Ai'Aro

A very common bushy, and sometimes straggly, small tree of sandy shores and coastal areas. The many fruit are small, black, globose, and are borne in corymbose cymes. The flowers are small, and an unspectacular green white. This tree is preferably called "Fi'i Kwa'u" rather than "Kwa'u", because it commonly branches at the base, forming several or many erect trunks.

### Uses

As with other small trees that are easily grown from cuttings, Fi'i Kwa'u is sometimes planted to provide a live fence for pig enclosures (Malaita). It is particularly suited for this purpose because it has a basal branching habit and relatively rapid growth rate. Although Fi'i Kwa'u never really attains much height, the trunks/branches are suitable for rafters and medium quality house posts (Malaita). The wood is also a popular fuel because it is easy to split and gives a hot, fast-burning fire which is ideal for cooking (Temotu, Guadalcanal, Malaita).

Bowls, paddles and carvings are made from Liki wood in the Reefs, Santa Cruz, and Rennell. Other incidental uses include, the traditional method of making fire by rubbing two pieces of the dried wood together (Malaita), and also the manufacture of harvesting hooks for nut trees from small inverted pieces of Fi'i Kwa'u, that have a small branch node at their distal end (Makira).

Of great renown and importance are the medicines made from this tree. Leaves and shoots are an exceptionally common cure for headache, usually being heated and then inserted in the nose, wrapped on the forehead, or made into vapours and inhaled nasally (Isabel, Western, Malaita, Santa Ana, Temotu, Guadalcanal). Heated leaves are also rubbed on aches and pains (Santa Ana), and an extract from the young foliage is drunk to cure diarrhoea (Guadalcanal, New Georgia).



Fig.65. *Fagraea racemosa*: Ngara: from plant on Mt. Austen; A, tree; B, flowering shoot (x0.75); C, shoot with mature inflorescence.

In the Outer Reefs the leaves are chewed with betelnut for their strong flavour, although usually only when leaves of Piper betle are not readily available.

Fagraea racemosa Jack. ex. Wall.

Potaliaceae  
(Loganiaceae)

Kwara'ae = Ngara

Kwaio - Fasugia

Roviana - Jelemumu

Marovo - Beri

Maringe - Jejebru/Saka

Lengu - Tole

Nginia - Bou Kora

Santa Ana - Suga Qoru

Kahua - Weikare Banogo

A common small tree found in lowland rainforest, although not a natural inhabitant of secondary growth. The inflorescence is a terminal raceme bearing groups (cymes) of white showy flowers (2-3cm long). From the inflorescence, heavy clusters of ovoid-conical fruit develop which, being terminal, cause the thin horizontally held branches to droop downwards, so giving the tree a characteristic erect trunked but drooping limbed appearance.

Care should be taken when handling dead Ngara trees because the bark possesses fine irritant hairs similar to those of some bamboo species. This is not a recommended feature by which the accidental identification of this tree should be made.

#### Uses:

An important tree for live fencing in some areas of the Solomons. It roots easily from cuttings, coppices well, and grows straight, quickly, and strong. Ngara fences are chiefly planted to control the movement of pigs, either to hold them within enclosures, or to exclude them from houses and gardens (Malaita, Western, Makira).

Though not recorded in the survey, Walker (1956) and Tedder (MMT 272) reported the soft, heavy Ngara timber as being used in the Solomons as a pole wood for house construction - presumably because of the straight and erect trunk growth habit. The wood is also recorded as being used to make hair combs because it does not splinter (MMT 272), and in Papua New Guinea the leaves are used for sealing stone ovens or for wrapping food (Powell, 1976).

Barringtonia racemosa (L.) Spreng

Barringtoniaceae  
(Lecythidaceae)

Kwara'ae = Falanganda/Futu

Ayiwo - Halanganoa  
Vaiakau - Tumala Vau

Lengu - Mathatea

Rennell - Hutu

Santa Ana - Wasina

A common small tree found near the coast, and usually close to creeks, rivers, swamps, and streams. Falanganda slightly resembles some cut-nut species. Particularly similar are its leaf shape, and long, racemose inflorescence, bearing many white flowers. The Falanganda inflorescence can be distinguished from cut-nut by the sparser flower arrangement and longer flower pedicels\* (2.5-3.0cm). The tree is most easily characterised, by the four cornered fruit, 3-4cm wide and almost square in cross section when ripe.

Falanganda trees observed during the survey were less than 15m tall and were said never to exceed this height. Walker (1956), however, describes a Barringtonia tree of the same Kwara'ae name, leaf, flower, and fruit characteristics, that was 25m tall. The same tree had branching buttresses 60cm high and that spread into extensive surface roots "similar to those of Bruguiera species" close to the ground.

**Uses:**

In Malaita, Guadalcanal, Santa Ana and the Outer Reef Island, Nifiloli, Falanganda was reported used as a live fence especially suitable for wet areas, and that it was established from stick cuttings. Its reported use in Guadalcanal may be circumstantial, as the farmer concerned had planted the hedge as an experiment - possibly adopted from another Province. In Santa Ana, Falanganda was used to mark boundaries, because even when roughly planted as a cutting, it stays alive. The cutting's position therefore rapidly becomes 'permanent'.

In the Solomons the only recorded usage of Falanganda timber was in the Outer Reefs, where seats (benches) or flooring of the thick 'split-log' style are made by splitting trunks centrally along their length.

Lastly, in Guadalcanal a mild laxative suitable for children was reported to be made from the bark sap.

---

\* Pedicel = the stalk of a single flower





Fig.66. *Barringtonia racemosa*: Falanganda/Futu: from tree at DCRS; A, tree; B, flowering shoot with portion of inflorescence (x0.30); C, fruit (x0.75).

Phyllanthus ciccoides Muell.Arg.  
(+/Syn. P. reticulatus Poir.)

Euphorbiaceae

Kwara'ae = Sasale

Roviana - Hili Bubuku

Ayiwo - Nyia Neyali  
Graciosa Bay - Nperku

Kahua - Ar'e  
Santa Ana - Ar'e

Occasional small tree (Whitmore, 1966), found in secondary bush and old gardens. It was collected on the edge of a sweet potato garden near Munda.

### Uses

Sasale is one of four trees, the leaves of which are pounded and boiled with Pandanus in order to stain the Pandanus black for traditional mat making. The dye, a permanent jet-black mixture, contains a seaweed, plus leaves of Alita (Terminalia cattapa), Alabusi (Acalypha grandis), A'akwasi (Rhus taitensis) and Sasale.

Though the Kwara'ae assistants to the Project were unaware of the use of Sasale in a dye, they were very familiar with the use of A'akwasi (Rhus taitensis) for black staining. It is possible, therefore, that Sasale may be included either as a base medium, a fixing reagent, or as part of the dye itself.

Sasale grows rapidly, and can be propagated by cuttings. It is planted in Kwai (Malaita) for live fences to control the movement of pigs, and as live stakes/supports for indigenous shade requiring forest yams and pana. Because the wood is quite heavy, it is suitable for traditional taro digging sticks/hoes, despite its not being exceptionally hard.

It is an average firewood and does not burn out rapidly. For construction it is only suitable for temporary houses such as garden shelters, where it is used for the beams or posts.

Euodia hortensis Forst.

Rutaceae

Kwara'ae = Fo'oka

Rennell - Usi

Marovo - Burongo Tomba  
Varisi - Pulaule

Kwaio - Fo'oka

An uncommon, small tree, which has a characteristic aromatic smell and panicles of small white flowers.

When Fo'oka is small, it may be confused with Ri'i (E.anisodora). However, it can be recognised by its elliptic

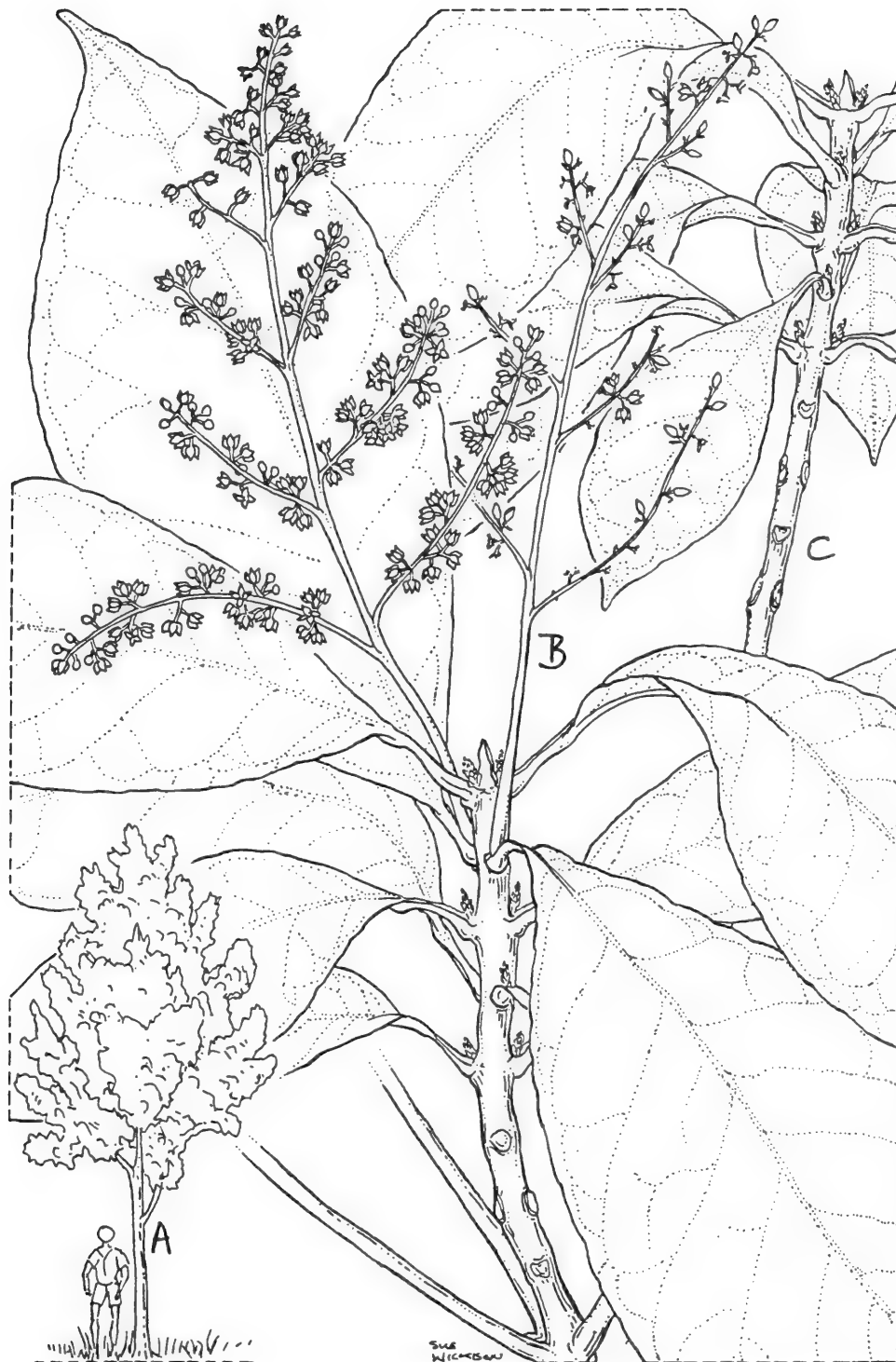


Fig.67. Euodia hortensis: Fo'oka: from plant at Botanical Gardens; A, tree; B, shoot bearing one mature & one old inflorescence (x0.75); C, shoot (x0.75).

leaves which have a rostrate apex and are shorter and broader than those of Ri'i, which are long, slender and lanceolate. Also Fo'oka is a larger plant than Ri'i and can be classified as a tree rather than a large shrub.

### Uses

Fo'oka is of importance because it is very often planted to mark boundaries. It is commonly found at 'tabu' sites, and more recently in cemeteries (Malaita; Guadalcanal). Such places are themselves sometimes landmarks for boundaries. Fo'oka most probably acquired this function because it can be readily propagated by cuttings, and because of the strong smell and associated custom medicines.

In Western Province and Malaita heated Fo'oka leaves are rubbed on bruises. Maenu'u (1979) found that the bark is sometimes chewed with wild betel nut (*Areca macrocalyx*), and rubbed on body pains. In Papua New Guinea colds are treated with a diluted drink of crushed leaves (Powell, 1976).

As a means of preventing wild pigs from finding and spoiling food gardens, twigs of Fo'oka are placed on pig trails that lead towards gardens. The strong odour of the broken twigs is thought to disrupt the pigs' sense of direction. Also, because of the aromatic scent, sprigs of Fo'oka, are worn in the hair and attached to ceremonial dance wear (Roviana, Guadalcanal, Papua New Guinea - Powell, 1976).

Fo'oka firewood is so fast burning when dry that it is rarely used as a fuelwood.

Nastus aff. productus  
Common Name = (Small) Bamboo

Poaceae (Graminae)

Kwara'ae = Aufiru

A dense, often drooping small bamboo. The stem is thin (4cm diameter) with a pale green or yellow exterior. Aufiru flowers were not found during the survey, and were unknown to the villagers who were questioned. The plant is easily propagated by suckers, or branched, growing node-cuttings from lower portions of the stem (Malaita).

### Uses

Of all the bamboos, Aufiru has the least diversity of uses. In North West Kwaio area, it was found planted against one periphery of a village as a fence. Also in Kwaio it was reported to be

planted around some 'tabu' areas in order to mark the sites and prevent any human access to them. A stand of Aufiru is quite impenetrable at the base. The drooping habit is attractive and the tunnels that it forms often provide a popular shaded place to relax.

Stems of Aufiru are flexible and are most frequently cut for fishing rods. Their use for construction, however, was not recorded. In Papua New Guinea a Nastus of unspecified species is used for general tyings (Powell, 1976).

'Aufiru' is also the name of a different Nastus species that is of a climbing rather than 'clumped' habit. The few stems of this second Aufiru, are thin, flexible, and capable of extending into high forest canopies. Surprisingly Kwara'ae sources said that this Aufiru is not a useful plant, one reason being was that the stem is too thin. The fact that this plant was not encountered during the survey, indicates that it is either quite rare, or that it is indeed not very useful.

### 5.3 Firewood

With the exception of some densely populated areas such as Honiara and the islands of Santa Ana, the Reefs, and Simbo, firewood is plentiful in Solomon Islands. Firewood is generally the only domestic cooking fuel used in the rural areas, also being essential for the drying of copra and cocoa. High rainfall, profuse secondary regrowth, and widespread forest means that the people of the Solomons have a choice of fuelwood. Therefore, apart from selecting woods with particular burning characteristics for particular jobs, selection of a tree for firewood is influenced by several factors, namely, alternative uses, the timber weight, proximity to the cooking house, as well as the ease with which it is felled, cut and split.

Though almost any tree can be used for firewood, the small, fast growing trees of secondary regrowth in old gardens are a common source, as are many mangrove tree species. In the high population areas where little forest remains, driftwood is occasionally used, and in the future, should land-use be intensified by means of tree-based farming systems, then the trees or hedgerows of the system may be chosen so as to provide fuel in addition to their nutrient cycling function.

Schleinitzia novo-guineensis (Warb.) Verdc.

Mimosaceae  
(Leguminosae)

var. novo-guineensis

Synonyms: S. microphylla Warb.

Piptadenia novo-guineensis Warb.

Prosopis insularum (Guill.) Breteler

Kwara'ae = Karefo

Aayiwo - Nyia Nwuve

Graciosa Bay - Nongowo

Varisi - Kakamuka

Nginia - Qeva

Kwaio - Karefo

To'oabaita - Magafe

Maringe - Gegefla

Santa Ana - Mauru

Kahua - Mauru

A common small to medium tree (4.5-20m tall) and a frequent component of secondary regrowth/afforestation in abandoned food gardens. Karefo does not develop buttresses, but has a short bole of 2.4-10m length, which commonly splits into several spreading branches supporting a spreading 'feathery' crown.

The fruit are oblong (4-9cm long and 1.4-2.0cm wide), quite flat and contain 8-20 blackish seeds. Karefo has bipinnate leaves made up of small, sensitive oppositely arranged pairs of

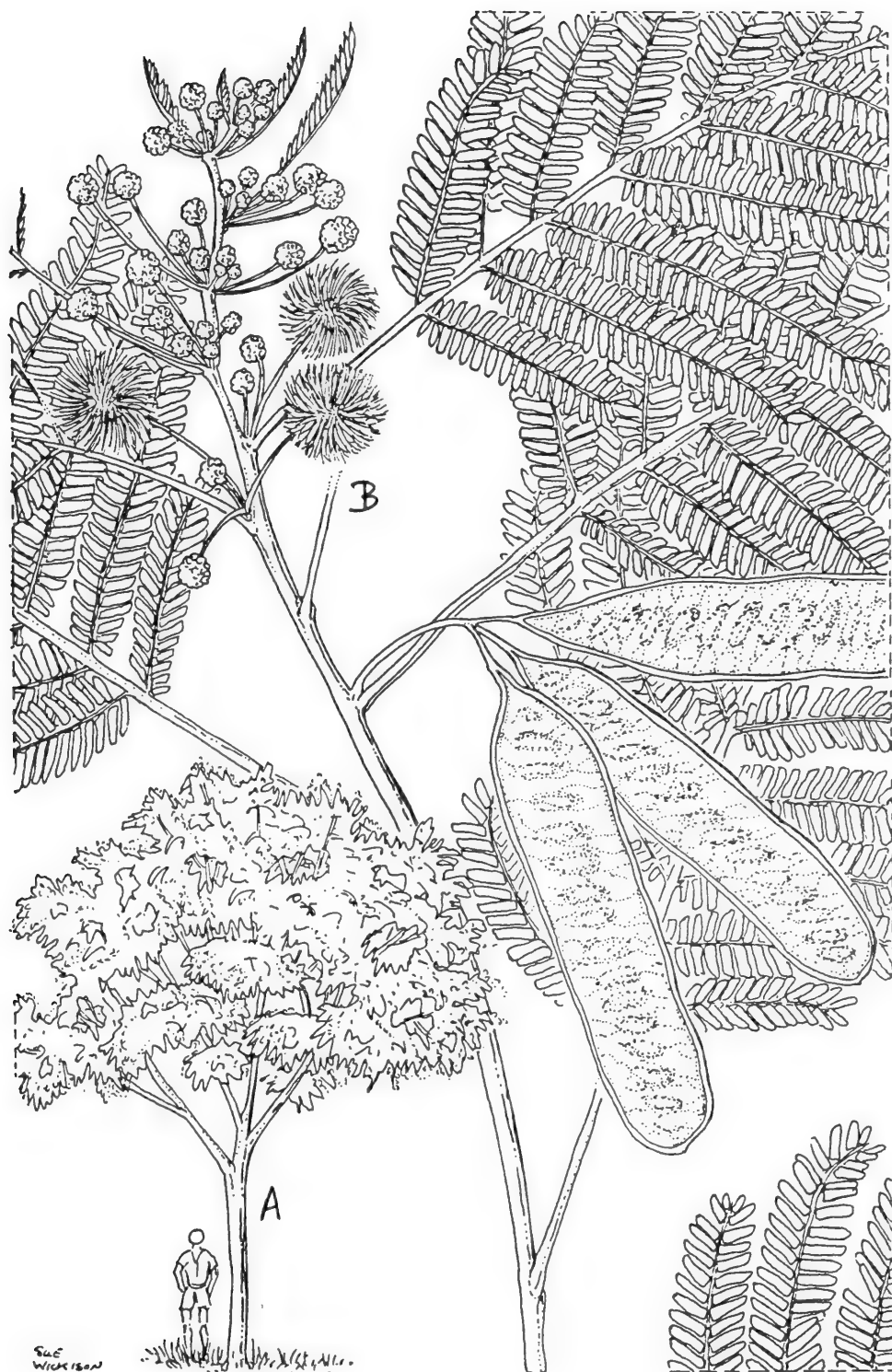


Fig.68. *Schleinitzia novo-guineensis*: Karefo: from plant on far side of Mt. Austen; A, tree; B, flowering shoot bearing an almost fully mature cluster of pods (x0.75).

leaflets, each of 5-6mm length and 20-25mm width. Individual flowers are very small, and are borne as a densely packed, spherical inflorescence, of up to 1cm diameter when mature.

Schleinitzia is a small genus confined to the Pacific. In the past it has been confused with Piptadenia (Walker, 1956), Prosopis (Whitmore, 1966) and Leucaena, which is why Karefo and other plants from this genus have many synonyms. Young Karefo trees are easily mistaken for Leucaena. The two are best distinguished by their leaflet and flower size, which for Leucaena are at least twice the size of Karefo.

### Uses

In the New Ireland area of Papua New Guinea a variety of S.novo-guineensis called 'pubescens' (Verdc.), has been used to shade coffee and for fencing (Bernard & Verdcourt, 1969). In the Solomons, Karefo is one of a number of indigenous trees which are being tested for their suitability in self-sustaining alley-cropping farming systems. Karefo has been selected because it is fast growing, easy to propagate from stick cuttings, does not grow excessively large, and has small leaflets which quickly decompose, thereby releasing nutrient elements into the soil and plant nutrient cycle, and maybe permit crop cultivation on nitrogen deficient soils.

It is because Karefo is so fast growing that it is a successful inhabitant of abandoned gardens and is consequently readily available to most communities in the Solomons, should they have a use for it. In fact Karefo has numerous applications, the most important of which is as a source of fuelwood (Guadalcanal, Temotu, Western, Makira, Malaita). Karefo timber is light and therefore easy to transport, it burns well giving off much heat, although possibly too fast for non-cooking purposes, and is soft and easy to split. Lastly, it is plentiful. In 'Maringe' (Isabel), it was said to be the firewood most commonly used for cooking pig.

As a construction timber the importance of Karefo varies greatly between regions of the Solomons, mainly because the sources of alternative building materials available to communities vary as well. Karefo timber has little resistance to fungal attack (Walker, 1956) and is therefore unacceptable in those areas with heavy rainfall where a greater incidence of timber rotting fungi is encountered.

In the Reef Islands, people recognise two types of Karefo, that differ only in their wood. One type has hard wood and is occasionally cut for rafters. If left outside, it rots quickly but inside it is durable and is not attacked by wood boring



insects. The other 'soft-wood' type is most commonly collected for firewood. It is resistant to salt water and therefore suitable for paddles and posts for buildings that stand near to, or in, the sea. In Tami Island (Papua New Guinea), canoe outriggers are carved from Karefo timber (Bernard and Verdcourt, 1979). Karefo was also recorded as a construction timber in Southern Isabel.

In Makira province pounded Karefo ashes are a major constituent of a popular black dye, the other constituents coming from Ant Plant (*Hydnophytum* sp.) and two trees, 'Goga' and 'Rangi Rangi' (Kahua language). In Santa Ana bow strings made of Banyan root fibres (*Baolagaragara*, *Ficus benjamina*) are waxed to make them slick and fast by rubbing with a handful of Karefo leaves. In Graciosa Bay, Temotu Province, durable canvas-like sleeping mats are made from strips of Karefo bark. The bark has medicinal properties also, being used to treat boils (Malaita) and chronic pains (Reefs).

In the past in Malaita, young leaves of Karefo saplings were collected as a cabbage and cooked in bamboo with Taro. The reason given for decline in the consumption of this cabbage is that there has been a decline in the cultivation of the associated food, Taro (see Staples). Undoubtedly, the introduction of exotic vegetables and the widespread cultivation of Baera (*Hibiscus manihot*) has also had the effect of reducing the use of this and other traditionally gathered tree cabbages.

Eugenia clusiifolia (A.Gray) Muell.

Myrtaceae

Kwara'ae = Aibu Asi

Ayiwo - Nyia Nebula

Rennell - Ubo

Roviana - Pindiki

Nginia - Toleraumarisi

A medium sized tree noted near the sea in Western Province, and centrally in Rennell.

Uses

A popular, slow burning firewood. In Roviana Lagoon trees are killed by ring-barking at the base specifically to provide firewood.

The wood is very hard, and small trees are suitable for posts (Roviana). A fault is that the trunk is commonly crooked, which is the reason why it is not valued for posts in East Kwai (Malaita).

In Rennell also, Aibu Asi is a highly esteemed firewood. However the Rennellese Aibu Asi could be a different species to that identified in Western Province, because in Rennell the fruit are commonly eaten, but in Western Province, as elsewhere, they are not eaten. The small white fruit blacken when ripe, at which time the flesh covering the seed can be eaten without cooking (Rennell).

In the Reef Islands, the flowering of Aibu Asi marks the time when roofing and house tyings should be strengthened. Shortly after flowering comes 'Koburu' - the season of strong westerly winds.

#### 5.4 Miscellaneous Agricultural Plant Uses

The accounts within this sub-section are presented to illustrate some of the agriculturally related uses that plants can have, e.g. pigfood, stakes for food garden crops, and shade. Other than Raranda Dada (see below), some of the plants that are collected for pig food are Kwalo Salu/Kwalo Salu Malefo (Epipremnum spp.), wild Swamp Taro (Cyrtosperma), and pithy palms such as Fa'i Di'a (Caryota) and Sago (Metroxylon sp.). A list of the plants that are used to stake food garden crops would be enormous, since the main criterion involved in selecting stakes is simply that they are readily available and sufficiently durable to last through the cropping season. Less numerous are the purposely cultivated plants that provide a living support for indigenous, shade tolerant Dioscorea species. Dae Fasias (Gnetum gnemon) is a Reef Island example of one such plant which, in addition to providing shade and support, produces edible leaves and fruit.

The only major agricultural use of shade trees in Solomon Islands is in cocoa production, for which the introduced leguminous trees Glyricidia and Leucaena are the main species. The Solomons has not escaped the epidemic of the Leucaena psyllid, Heteropsylla cubana, which sucks the young shoots and leaves. This pest, appears to be declining in importance in the region and it is thought that Leucaena will once again be a useful shade plant for cocoa. Other than the use for cocoa shade, the main significance of shade trees in the rural areas is within villages, where trees such as Saola (see later) and Ficus species (Baola and Sirifena - 'Banyan') are cultivated (Isabel).

Finally, reference is made to 'living ladders'. These are small trees of erect and slender habit that are planted close to the base of certain large fruit producing trees. They provide a simple means of access into the canopy of the larger tree that is used during harvest of its produce. It was in the Reef Islands where arboriculture is a tradition, that this practice was seen. There, Dae Fasias or cut-nut (Barringtonia sp.) were noted planted next to trees such as breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis), Aioo (Spondias), and Ako (Pometia).

Ficus storckii Seem.

Moraceae

Kwara'ae = Raranga Dada

Ayiwo - Nyia Nevau

A common small tree found at all elevations throughout Solomon Islands (Whitmore, 1966).

## Uses

Raranga Dada was collected at the end of the survey. The information concerning its usages is therefore scanty, and from the Reefs only.

All leaves, shoots and young stems are an important pig feed in the Inner Reefs. However, young shoots and young tender leaves can also be cooked as a 'cabbage' for human consumption.

According to the informants in the Inner Reefs, who themselves occasionally eat this cabbage, it is more usually eaten by the Polynesian people on the Outer Reef Islands.

Phragmites karka (Retz.) Trin. ex Steud. Poaceae (Graminae)  
Kwara'ae = Fi'i Rande/Fi'i Rade

Ayiwo - Nenyi	Maringe - Kapi
Graciosa Bay - Neni	Bugotu - Se'o
To'oabaita - Fui Rade	Santa Ana - Ate
	Kahua - Ate

A slightly woody grass, growing up to six metres tall and usually forming dense pure stands. Occasionally cultivated.

## Uses

Traditionally the very light and straight stem is cut to make the shafts of spears and arrows. This practice is now rare and the Fi'i Rande canes are used for non-weapon purposes.

In both Guadalcanal and Makira, stands of Fi'i Rande are planted in gardens to provide a source of stakes for annual yam or pana cultivation. Fi'i Rande canes are also a useful support for many herbaceous plants such as beans and snake gourds.

The canes are equally valuable as battens over which sago leaves are folded and sown to make walling and roofing sheets. Alternatively they can be split lengthways to produce strips, or a coarse thread, with which the leaves are sown onto the batten. In Isabel, strips of Fi'i Rande cane are used to secure the sago sheets on the ridging of buildings - a job that demands only the most weatherproof and strong cordage.

In some areas of the Solomons, house walling is made by pressing vertical battens of Fi'i Rande stems or other such materials.

Similarly, Fi'i Rande cane can be used in place of bamboo for traditional plaited walling (Kwai).

Fi'i Rande has been recorded as a building material in Papua New Guinea also. In one area the canes are used as thatch for the traditional thatched-roof houses (Powell, 1976).

Cleidion spiciflorum (Burm.f.) Merr.

Euphorbiaceae

Kwara'ae = Saola

Graciosa Bay - Nombertu

Roviana - Ibibu

Marovo - Ibibu

Lengu - Tholo

Kwaio - Saola

Santa Ana - Marawa

A small to medium sized tree, not having buttresses, but characterised by the fruit which usually have three, but occasionally two, globular lobes, of approximately 1cm diameter at the end of a tapering stalk.

Uses

Saola is a common village shade tree in the area of Ngatokae (Western) visited by the survey. Cultivated trees were also found providing shade in villages on Guadalcanal and Santa Ana.

In Santa Ana where the choice of useful timber trees is limited, Saola is used for staking yams. Otherwise the timber is not recorded as being of much value, other than on Santa Cruz where it is used for firewood.

Saola has much involvement in custom medicines of the Solomons. In the Reefs, babies suffering from scabies are bathed in water which has been boiled with bark scrapings of Saola. Boiling is done in the traditional fashion, that is, by placing hot stones in a wooden bowl of water. Other Saola medicines were found to have a more mystical basis. They are usually involved either in the treatment of weak and disabled children to make them grow rapidly, or with preventing sleep, to avoid the danger of being attacked while asleep.

Finally, in Santa Ana, there is a saying that if Saola is the first tree to grow in a newly cleared garden, then the garden will be productive. Though entrenched in custom, it may be that Saola grows on only fertile land, or that it has a positive symbiotic effect, with respect to nutrients or pathogens, on the crops in the garden.



## 6. CONSTRUCTION AND TIMBER

## 6.1 Building Materials

One of the main assets of rural life within Solomon Islands is that people can build very comfortable, safe and durable housing from the plant materials that surround them. This facility derives from the knowledge Solomon Islanders have, both of the durable timber trees in the forest, and the vines, palms, tree ferns and bamboos. It is this knowledge, rather than information concerning valuable export and milling tree species, that is of relevance to this text. However, when it is known that a tree has an economic value for processing, this is noted, and additional information can be gained from texts such as Walker (1956), Whitmore (1966), and Foreman (1971).

Many species that are useful for house construction are mentioned elsewhere in the text. Some of these are, To'oma (Terminalia solomonensis), Aioo (Spondias sp.), Ako (Pometia sp.), Fae Fae (Kleinhovia), Liki (Pterocarpus), Arokoko (Gmelina moluccana), Ainigau (Xantestemon), and Sa'o Sa'o (Cananga odorata).

Sago Palms (Metroxylon spp.) are the primary source for roofing and walling material, with Pandanus (Rennell) and Amba Sao (Nypa fructans) of minor importance.

### 6.1.1 House Timber Tree Species (including tree ferns)

Vitex cofassus Reinw. ex. Bl.

Verbenaceae

Kwara'ae = Fata/Aiulu'ulu/Fatanaki

Roviana - Vasara

Marovo - Vasara

Varisi - Arovo

To'oabaita - Fata

Maringe - Vahara

Bugotu - Vaha

Lengu - Vatha

A common, large ill-formed tree of lowland Solomon Islands, often found in disturbed forest, such as that south of the Guadalcanal Plains (Whitmore, 1966). It is characterised by thick, steep buttresses which extend into the trunk as irregular fluted flanges. The trunk is often twisted and gnarled, and the limbs are massive, usually ascending steeply into a diffuse spreading crown. This tree has not been recorded from Temotu Province.

#### Uses

One of the most important and renowned timber trees in the Solomon Islands, it is used for any part of local house



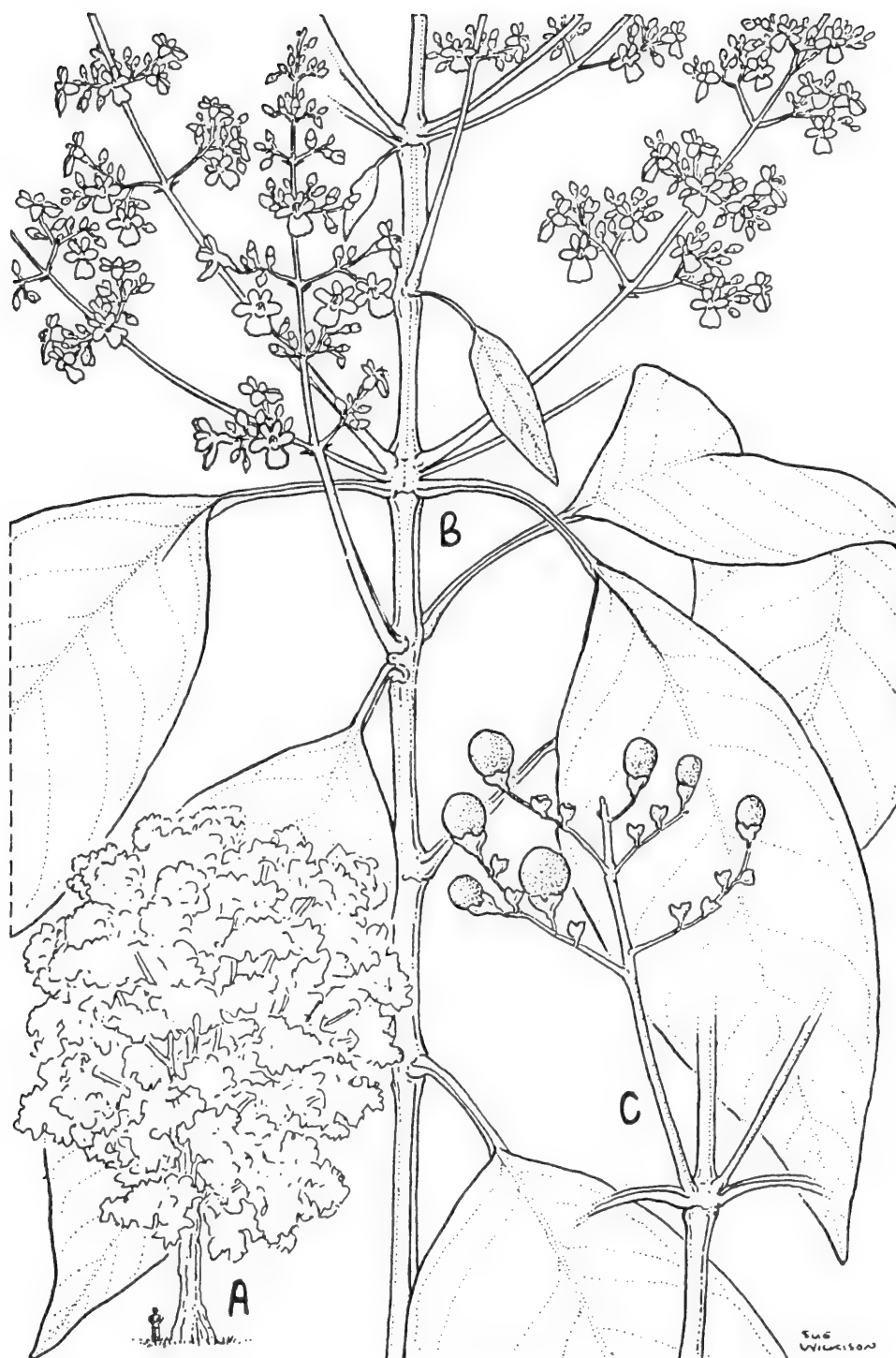


Fig.69. *Vitex cofassus*: Fata/Aiulu'ulu/Fatanaki: from tree near the General Hospital, Honiara; A, tree; B, flowering stem with leaves & portion of terminal inflorescence (x0.75); C, portion of fruiting inflorescence & stem (x0.75).

construction, including posts. In particular, Fata is highly prized for canoe paddles. However, it was also recorded that drums, bowls, carvings, and canoes can be made from Fata wood. In Papua New Guinea the wood is also used for tool making (Powell, 1976).

Depending upon the form of the individual tree, most large Fata trees are saleable, despite inevitable machining losses which result from the limited length of clear bole and prolific fluting. Fata timber is of economic value because it is strong, durable, does not warp after cutting, and has attractive grain when cut. It is suitable for boat building, panelling and furniture (Walker 1962 and Foreman 1971).

Several separate Kwara'ae sources reported that Fata medicines are used to treat a severe itching of the feet that occurs after working in water. The extract of heated bark scrapings is squeezed onto all scratches and itches on the patient's feet. In some areas, the tree is reputed to have certain magical properties also.

The importance and abundance of Fata is reflected in that it was one of only four woods that were permitted as fence posts for the Livestock Development Grant in Solomon Islands of the mid 1970's (Thompson, 1980).

Securinega flexuosa Muell. Arg. Euphorbiaceae  
(S.samoana Croizat - Syn./missidentified, Walker, 1954)

Kwara'ae = Mamufu'a	Kwaio - Mamafua
	To'oabaita - Mamafua
Ayiwo - Nyia Punabe	
Vaiakau - Pomou	Nginia - Mavua
Roviana - Mavuana	Bugotu - Mavua
Marovo - Mavuana	
Kusage - Mavuana	Santa Ana - Mamafua
Varisi - Urama	Kahua - Mamahua

A common, medium sized tree found in lowland (Whitmore, 1966) and on coral. It occasionally forms almost pure stands.

#### Uses

Mamufu'a is prized for its moderately heavy, hard, straight wood. Claimed to be as durable as U'ula (Intsia bijuga), Mamufu'a is valued throughout the Solomons for posts for housing and fencing, as well as for general house construction. Although hard, the wood is easily workable (Walker, 1962). Thick poles suitable for

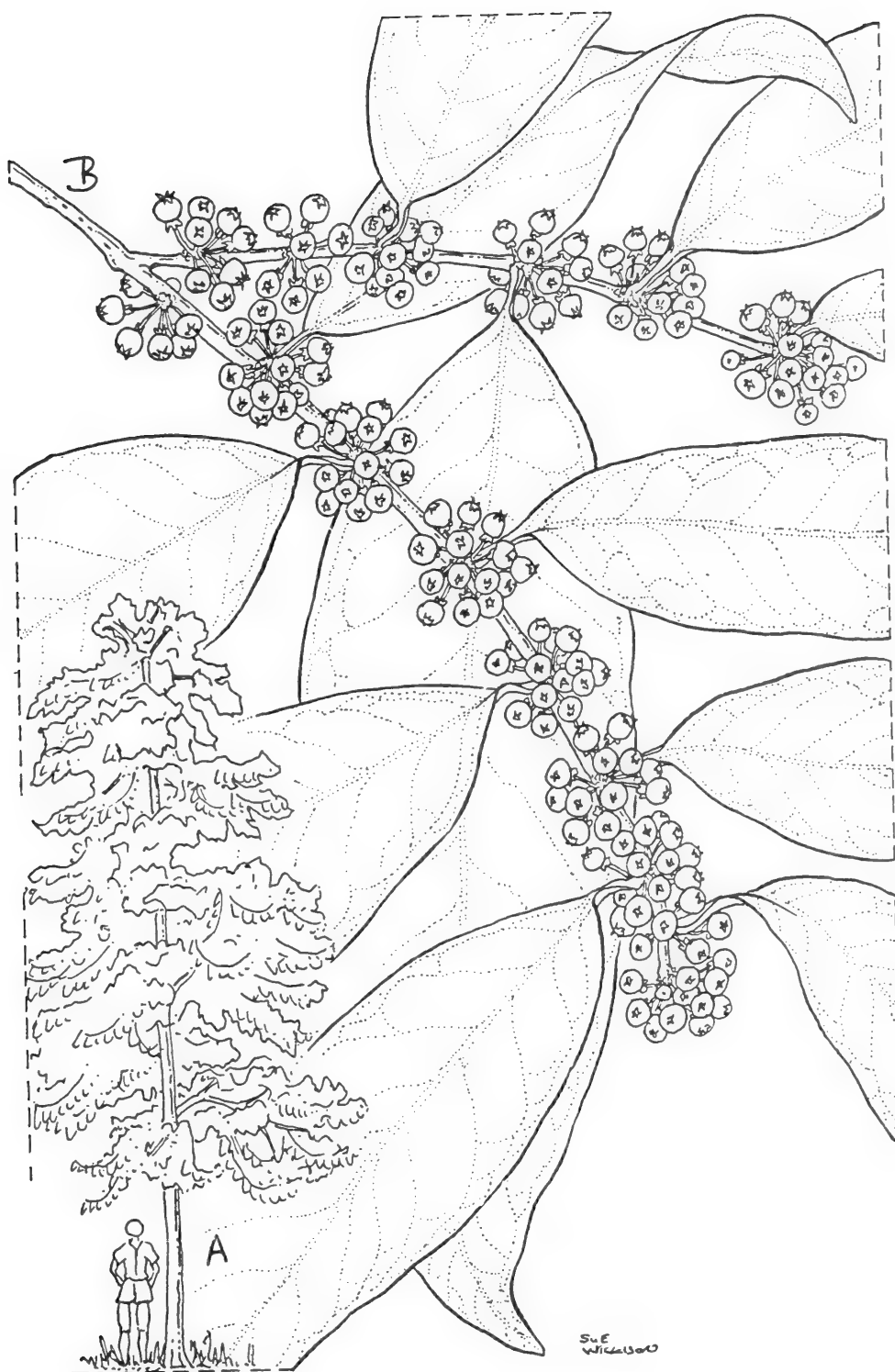


Fig.70. *Securinega flexuosa*: Mamufu'a: from tree on Forestry plot at Mt. Austen; A, tree; B, shoot bearing dense nodal clusters of fruit (x0.75).

posts, can be split without difficulty to provide house rafters (Kwai).

Mamufu'a is used for heavy construction, bridging, and piling, despite having a trunk of relatively small diameter. In the Reef Islands it is used for buildings that stand in the sea, because the wood is durable in salt water.

Agriculturally this tree may have potential as a minor crop in a prospective Ngali nut (Canarium indicum)/Rattan (Calamus spp.) farming system that has been designed to supply both Ngali nuts and Rattan cane for export. For their establishment, rattan plants require shade and freedom from excessive competition from other creepers. Similarly, Ngali trees benefit from some shading during their establishment, and initial growth period. From recent research by the Forestry Division (Chaplin, 1988 - part of which measured Mamafu'a as having an exceptionally fast growth rate), it is postulated that after one to two years growth, a closely planted stand of Mamufu'a (3m x 3m) would provide sufficient shade for the establishment of cultivated Rattan plants, and prevent the growth of many light requiring creepers and/or weeds. If the slower growing Ngali trees were planted at the same time as the Mamafu'a, after four or five years some Ngali trees should be sufficiently large to begin to replace the Mamufu'a as a shade and support crop for Rattan. Mamafu'a trees would gradually be harvested for sale as local house timbers - posts, beams, or rafters, depending on size. Should the Ngali trees not provide an adequate canopy as early as expected, then the Mamufu'a would be retained in the system and harvested at later date. The Mamufu'a therefore is intended to be a disposable asset of the system which, by virtue of its usefulness as timber, can be realised at any time.

A medicinal drink made from the rasped bark has been recorded by D.de.Coppet (Maenu'u, 1979) for children with fever.

Intsia bijuga (Colebr.) Kuntze Caesalpiniaceae  
(Syn. = I. amboinensis DC. (Leguminosae)  
+ Afzelia bijuga (Colebr.) A.Gray - Verdcourt, 1979)

Kwara'ae = U'ula

Nginia - Huhula

Ayiwo - Nyia Nwola

Bugotu - Rurula

Vaiakau - Vei

Graciosa Bay - Nokengia

Santa Ana - Gugura

Marovo - Kivili

Kahua - Gugura

A common, usually medium-sized tree of up to 25m height, though

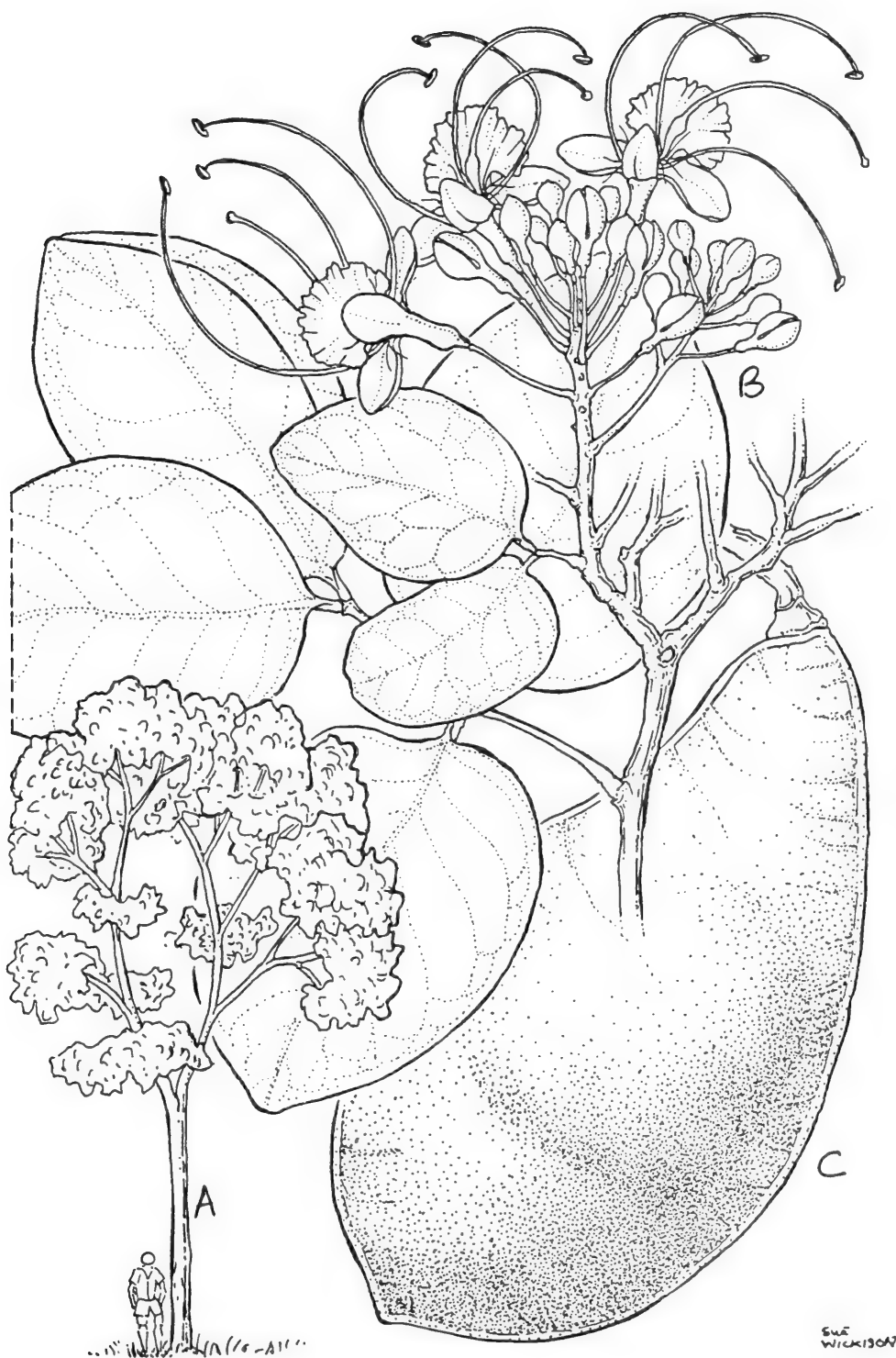


Fig.71. Intsia bijuga: U'ula: from young tree at Botanical Gardens; A, tree; B, shoot with flowering inflorescence (x0.75); C, pod (x0.75).

occasionally growing very tall (in excess of 35m - Walker, 1956 & Verdcourt, 1979). Mature tree shows steep rounded buttresses which, when fully developed, can be 4m tall. The bole can be either straight or crooked and the crown usually has a spreading habit and semi-deciduous foliage (Foreman, 1971). Flowers are white and arranged in dense terminal panicles, and the fruit are large oblong or pear shaped flattened pods containing 1-9 seeds.

#### Uses:

U'ula timber is highly prized within Solomons, Papua New Guinea (Verdcourt, 1976), and Malaysia (Whitmore, 1966). It is used for heavy construction, boat building (Western), house posts beams and other timbers (all Provinces), fences (Malaita), and furniture (Isabel, Reefs). Other items made from U'ula timber in the Solomons include, walking sticks (Reefs), food bowls (Makira), canoes (Isabel) and carvings (Makira and Reefs).

Such is the reputation of the timber that U'ula was selected as one of the only four trees that were permitted for use as fence posts within the Livestock Development Grant Scheme of the mid-1970's. Properties that make the wood desirable are its strength, durability, and hardness, combined with the fact that it is easily cut, workable, fairly resistant to salt water, and is not prone to shrinkage or defects (Whitmore, 1966). In addition, the small branches of felled U'ula trees provide a good quality fuelwood (Isabel, Western).

An U'ula bark medicine for the treatment of persons suffering from a mysterious urinary condition (very dark urine) was reported in the Reefs. Interestingly, the considered cause of the condition was that the victim had been poisoned by sorcery also done using an U'ula tree. Other medicines were recorded by D.de Coppet for the treatment of rheumatism, dysentery, and diarrhoea (Maenu'u, 1979).

#### Commersonia bartramia (L). Merr.

Sterculiaceae

Kwara'ae = Dadame-E.Kwai/Daedae-W.Kwai

Vaiakau - Houka  
Graciosa Bay - Tame Tame

Nginia - Njemara

Marovo - Jamara  
Kusage - Petukele  
Varisi - Saloka

Kwaio - Dadame  
To'oabaita - Kasibulu

A common, small, bushy tree of the secondary forest (Whitmore, 1966).

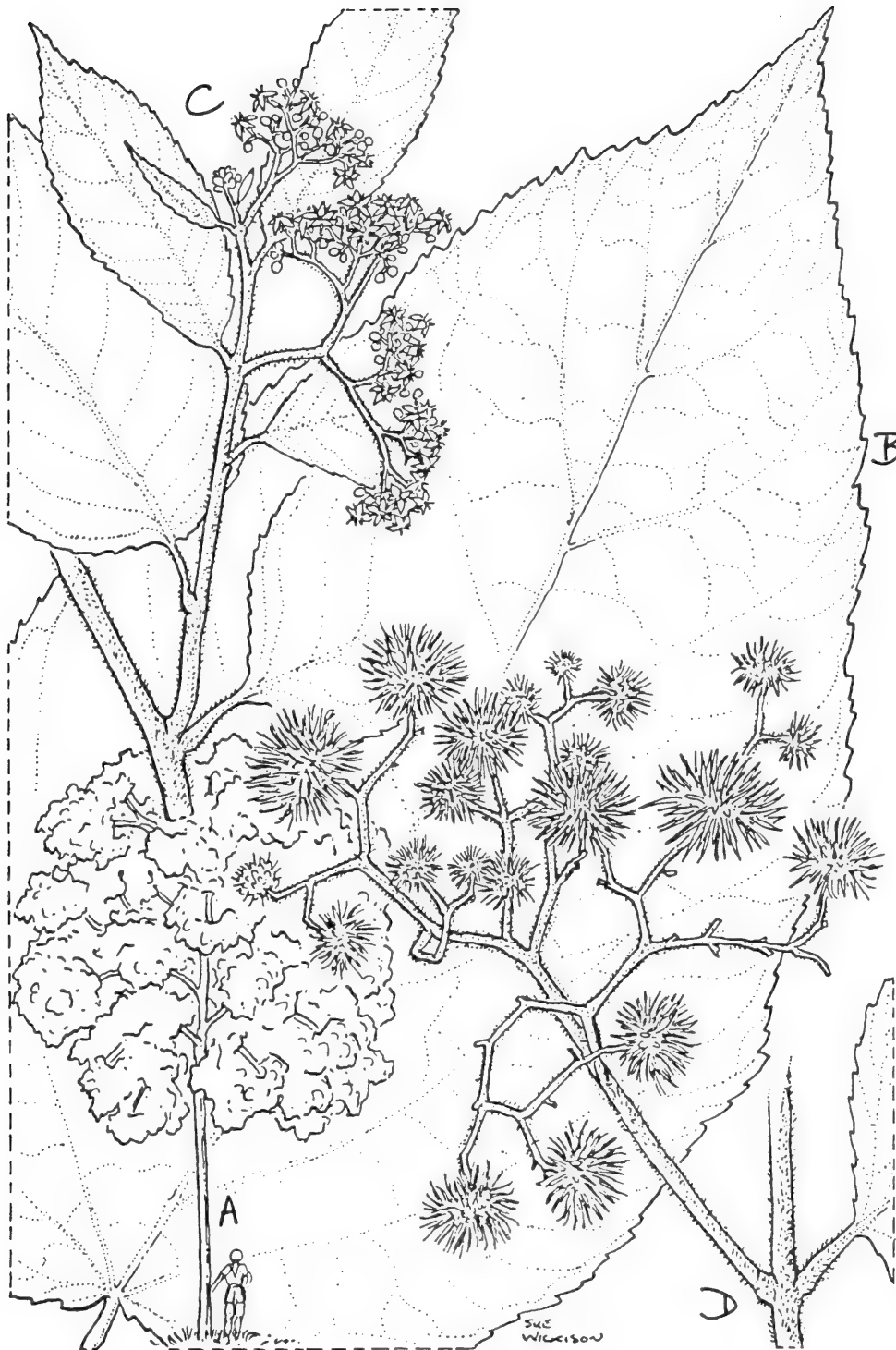


Fig.72. *Commersonia bartramia*: Dadame/Daedae: from living material; A, tree; B, leaf (x0.75); C, stem bearing flowering shoot with leaves (x0.75); D, an ageing mature infructescence (x0.75).

## Uses

From the regrowth after a fire, and following garden clearing, Dadame grows up straight and fast, providing a plentiful supply of house rafters and occasionally beams. In some areas, uses other than rafters are restricted to temporary houses, such as garden shelters and kitchens.

The very lightweight wood of Dadame is used by some for fishing floats (Western Province), but more commonly as a fast burning firewood, since it is easily carried. Dry wood can be 'rubbed' to start a fire (Guadalcanal) and small poles or sticks are used to stake yam and pana (Santa Ana).

Equally important is the fibrous bark which can be processed into quality cordage for fishing line, nets, and baskets - the last having the characteristic attractive yellow colour of Dadame bark. The bark can also be made into a form of tappa cloth and used for belts, and 'kabilato' - the custom clothing of before (Reef Islands).

Even without processing, strips of bark are used as crude rope, particularly for carrying produce and firewood. It is also used for tyings in the construction of kitchens, where they become preserved by the smoke of cooking fires.

Similar uses of the bark were recorded in Papua New Guinea (Powell, 1976).

Macaranga similis Pax & Hoffm.  
+M.urophylla Pax & Hoffm.

Euphorbiaceae

Kwara'ae = Suamango

Rennell - Siango

Ayiwo - Nyia Lopadyi

Nginia - Venua

Vaiakau - Venua

Graciosa Bay - Nonepla

Kwaio - Suamango

To'oabaita - Thathale

Roviana - Tukituki

Marovo - Tukituki/Tangowo

Santa Ana - Toko

Kusage - Tukituki/Basuveve

Kahua - Hinua Goro

Small trees found in secondary forest and old gardens, M.urophylla being common and M. similis being rare.

## Uses

The use of Suamango is diverse and widespread throughout the



and hence permanent close proximity to man. Generally, Suamango provides a plentiful source of building material, particularly rafters, walling frames, and battens on which sago leaf sheeting is made. However, in some areas such as Kwai in Malaita, Suamango is not considered suitable for main house construction. This is because these areas have access to forest, and a reliable supply of alternative, more durable timbers. In Santa Ana where timber is becoming a scarce resource, and the choice of species is limited, Suamango is used for flooring, of a heavy, split-log style. Nowhere in Solomons is this wood used for posts.

In the Reefs, Suamango sticks are used to stake pana and to train the indigenous perennial forest yams to their respective host trees.

The wood burns quickly and so is useful as a kindling or a firewood for a quick cooking fire. When dry, two pieces of the dead wood can be rubbed together to make fire (Makira). Also in Makira, the wood was said to make good tongs for removing hot stones from earth ovens.

Equally as important as the timber, are the large Suamango leaves. Traditional stone ovens can be sealed with leaves of many Macaranga species. In Santa Ana Suamango provides the main oven leaf, and is said to impart a special flavour to fish. Suamango leaves are also used for personal hygiene, and one source stated that the leaves can be used for rubbing and cleansing one's body when bathing. In Santa Ana, where black stained carvings are traditional, sap extracted from Suamango leaves is used as the base liquid for a black paint/dye (see Aakwasi Rhus taitensis).

Further study would certainly reveal many more traditional uses of Macaranga. Reports from Papua New Guinea state that the timber and leaves of Macaranga species have the same uses as mentioned above, and in addition Macaranga species are used medicinally to treat a range of ailments (Powell, 1976).

Gomphandra montana (Schell.) Sleum.  
Kwara'ae = Ai Alo

Icacinaceae

Vaiakau - Poniponi Mamine  
Graciosa Bay - Nolu'e

Santa Ana - Sugara

A very common small to medium sized tree of the lower storey. Not recorded as having buttresses.

### Uses

In the past Ai Alo and Mae Mae (Medusanthera laxiflora) were the

only two trees from which house rafters and beams were made in Santa Ana. Because of the large and increasing population on the island, other inferior timbers are now used. On mainland Makira, where the diversity, quantity and consequently choice of trees is large, Ai Alo is used, but is not so valuable as on Santa Ana.

Ai Alo, an important wood before matches became available, because of its extremely slow burning characteristic. Even now some people, particularly the elderly, carry a smouldering stick of Ai Alo to their gardens. One stick is said to last all day. Another feature of dry Ai Alo wood is that two pieces can also be rubbed together to make fire, a strenuous skill which people are still proud to demonstrate.

Ai Alo was recorded as a beam and rafter timber on Santa Cruz. It did not, however, grow on the Reefs, and so was unknown there.

Cyathea whitmorei Baker  
Kwara'ae = Kwa'e Ako/Gurako

Cyatheaceae

Maringe - Tongnaha Koko

Santa Ana - Qaroto

The tallest of the tree ferns, and when mature it commonly attains heights in excess of ten metres, with maximum heights estimated to be 15m. Kwa'e Ako can be distinguished from the closely related Kwa'e Bala by the darker, black/brown scales and trunk.

#### Uses:

In comparison to other tree ferns (see Section 4.4 - vegetables), this fern has a very bitter inedible foliage. It is important however for its heavy, durable timber. In Malaita the trunk is cut for house and fence posts, and a major reason for its selection is its resistance to white ants. The main disadvantage is the inconvenience of transporting the posts to their site of use.

The straightness and strength of tree fern trunks, especially those of Kwa'e Ako, was noted to have a different traditional application in southern Isabel. There, they are made into spears by splitting the trunks along their length and moulding the outer hard wood into shape (also Papua New Guinea - Powell, 1976).

Within the hard wooden exterior of the trunk, is a thick pith core which is well known by children throughout Solomons as a good material to make balls with (Isabel, Malaita, Graciosa Bay).

Some custom medicines were recorded. The foul smelling vapour of

boiled Kwa'e Ako leaves is inhaled to treat headaches or pneumonia (Reefs), and patients must usually close their eyes against its effects. In Isabel it is said that swollen testicles can be treated by standing in the smoke of heated Kwa'e Ako leaves.

Cyathea alta Copel.  
Kwara'ae = Fi'i Gwea

Cyatheaceae

Fi'i Gwea is of medium size, generally larger than Kwa'e Bulu yet smaller than Kwa'e Bala. Fi'i Gwea is best identified by the frond rachis, which, unlike all the previously described Cyathera spp., bear spines at the basal end.

#### Uses:

This fern is primarily of importance as a source of straight, durable, strong timber, and is especially useful for fencing and construction (Malaita). Because of their relatively narrow girth, Fi'i Gwea trunks are suitable for rafters, beams and other internal house timbers.

A final and more obscure use is made of the spiny rachis. By shaping one end as a handle, the cut petiole becomes a custom grating or scratching stick for the making of yam or taro pudding.

### 6.1.2 The Bamboos

These plants have a diverse usage, and their importance as containers, poles, rods, and other custom uses should not be underestimated. Of relevance are Aufiru (Nastus sp.) and Fi'i Rande (Phragmites karka), both of which have already been described.

Nastus obtusus Holtt.  
Common Name = Bamboo

Poaceae (Graminae)

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Ka'o

Ayiwo - Nyia Nembi  
Graciosa Bay - Nomblo'no

To'oaba'ita - Fu'i Ongi

Maringe - Poposa

Marovo - Dekedeke/Manavasa  
Varisi - Losokaro

Santa Ana - Aiafa

A very tall, slender green bamboo, which attains heights in

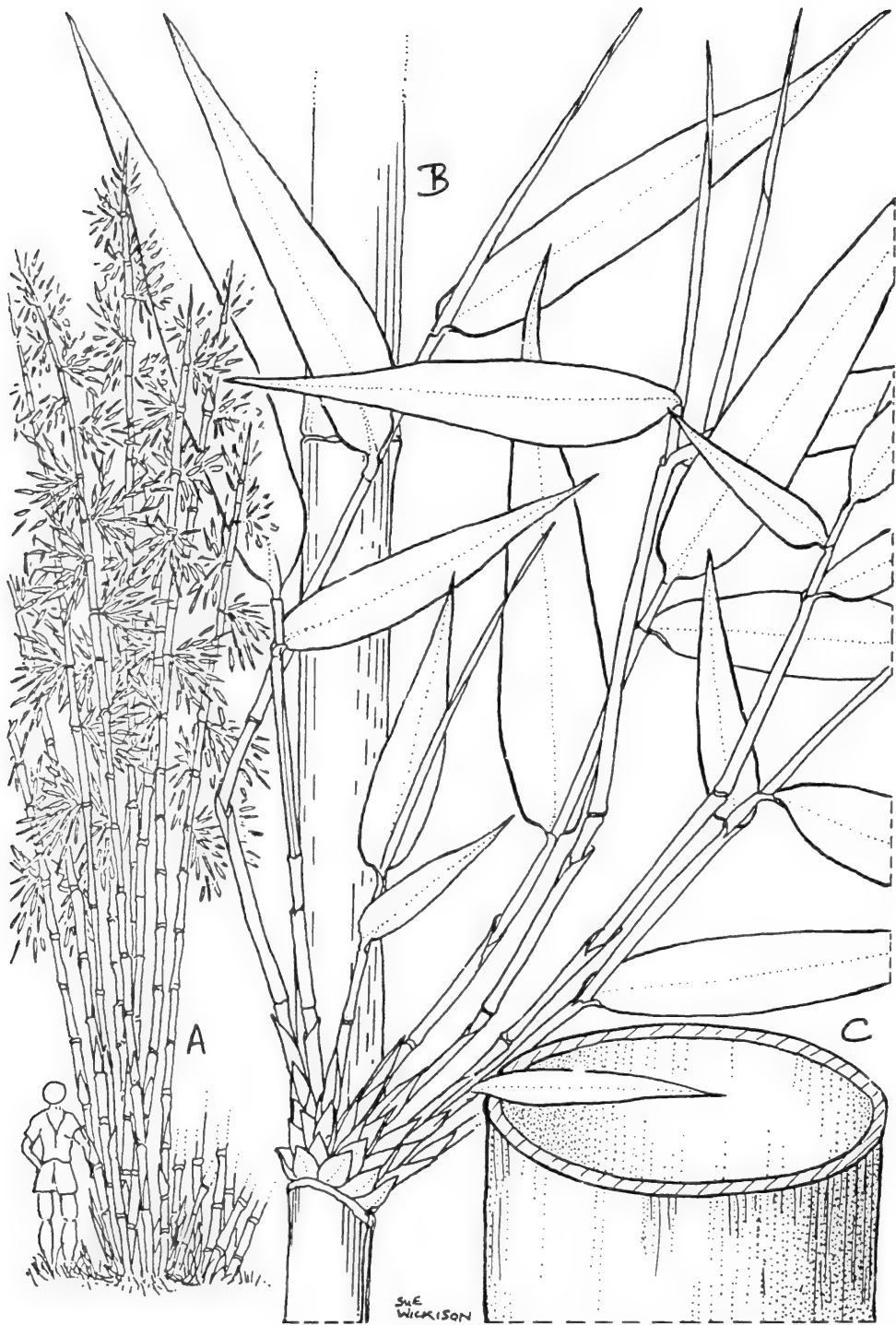


Fig.73. Nastus obtusus: Fi'i Ka'o: Bamboo: from stand near Mt.Austen memorial; A, portion of stand; B, leafy stem node (x0.38); C, stem cross section - as cooking pot (x0.75).

excess of 20m, with stem widths in the range 8cm to 11cm and internode lengths from 50cm to 1m. Fi'i Ka'o is almost always cultivated, and even seemingly wild clumps originate from a previous deliberate planting.

Large bamboos very rarely flower, maybe only once in twenty years, and some never flower, but persist indefinitely in a vegetative state. Botanical identification of bamboo plants is difficult therefore. The flowering habit of Fi'i Ka'o is unknown and the few pressed specimens in the Forest Herbarium are infertile. Nevertheless the survey specimen of Fi'i Ka'o is almost certainly a Nastus species. Closely related species of possible confusion are Schizostachyum or Racemobambos confesta (Pilger) Holttum.

### Uses

This bamboo, like most large bamboo plants of the tropics, has many construction purposes, notably for rafters, battens, scaffolding and walling (Santa Cruz, Malaita).

Within the Solomons, strips of Fi'i Ka'o are woven to make the bamboo walling that is often used for important buildings such as churches and custom houses (Malaita, Santa Cruz). Simple fences, strong enough to exclude pigs, are made by placing cut lengths of bamboo into the ground and binding them together. The most common use is as battens for binding and holding sago leaf walls intact.

Young lightweight Fi'i Ka'o stems are cut for harvesting poles. However, there are thinner lightweight bamboos such as Aufiru and Kekete that are more suitable for this purpose. To obtain fruits and nuts that are inaccessible from the ground, strong Fi'i Ka'o poles are leaned against tree trunks to facilitate climbing. Again there are other more suitable bamboo plants for this purpose such as Dodola and Fi'i Keto, both of which are generally stonger, have a wider stem, shorter internodes, and thicker wood.

Before the advent of metal cooking containers, vegetables, fish, fruits, grubs and other foods were normally semi-boiled or steamed within the green immature internode lengths of Fi'i Ka'o. A single container has an intact stem-node as the base while the upper end is cut off just short of the next stem node and so is open. These bamboo cooking pots are specifically plugged with leaves of Fi'i Keketo (Nastus sp.) or a young rattan (Fi'i Felofelo - Calamus sp.) in order to ensure that the food is not tainted with the bad smell of an inferior leaf. Stoppered containers are placed in the fire, and by the time the container is charred and beginning to dry out, the food is cooked. Bamboo

Fi'i Ka'o is similarly valuable as a water container, the only difference being that an internode section with two complete nodes is used. A small hole is made centrally in a partitioning wall (node) at one end, and a spout and bung of rolled Folota (Guilliana purpurata) or similar leaf is inserted. The water kept in these containers is said to taste very good (Malaita).

When a torch is needed at night, a dry piece of bamboo, specifically cut for the purpose, is used for illumination. Such flame torches are most commonly used by fishermen on the Reefs at night, who can observe the distinctive reflections of the eyes of a retreating crayfish.

<u>Schizostachyum</u>	<u>tessellatum</u> A.Camus	Poaceae (Graminae)
Common Name =	(Small) Wild Bamboo	

Maringe - kaka'au  
Buqotu - Koko'u

202

## Uses

Fi'i Keketo grows in large dense clumps up to ten metres tall and provides a plentiful supply of very straight, lightweight poles. Solomon Islanders have developed many ways of using this resource. It is used as a construction material, mainly for battens upon which to hang sago leaves, or with which to fix sago walling into place (Isabel and Malaita).

Agriculturally Fi'i Keketo has some incidental applications. Before the introduction of wire mesh to the Solomon Islands, one of the few ways to confine poultry was to build a 4-6 metre high fence from vertically standing Fi'i Keketo poles, bound together with a durable vine such as Kalitau (*Calamus* species; Malaita). A frequent usage nowadays is in food gardens where yams, pana and beans are grown upon Fi'i Keketo canes (Malaita and Guadalcanal).

For harvesting poles and fishing rods, Fi'i Keketo stems are ideal because of their light weight and long length. They are not suitable for climbing poles, because they are too thin and weak to support a man. Mature stems provide an easy source of makeshift, but effective, hunting spears (Isabel and Malaita).

As with many bamboo plants, care must be taken when handling the young stems and leaves, because of an irritant coating of very fine hairs. In spite of this, Fi'i Keketo leaves are one of only two leaves from which the lid of a bamboo (Fi'i Ka'o) cooking container can be made (Kwai). Apparently Fi'i Keketo leaves impart a pleasant odour and flavour to the food.

*Bambusa aff. blumeana* Schultes.  
Common Name = (Large) Bamboo

Poaceae (Graminae)

Kwara'ae = Dodola/Dodola Asi

Ayiwo -Nebi (Mwopa)

Vaiakau - Mehila

Graciosa Bay - Bive (Biwe)

Marovo - Ndeke

Kwaio - Dodola

To'oabaita - Audatha

Maringe - Na'esa

Santa Ana - Gau/Parisu

A very large bamboo with short internodes, thick walls, and a broad stem. It attains heights of 20-25 metres and is commonly cultivated in Malaita. Normally it has green stems and is called "Dodola" in Kwara'ae, but occasionally it is yellow and green, in which case it is called "Dodola Asi".

Despite being very familiar with the plant, villagers could not

recollect having ever noticed it flowering. Dodola is closely related to Fi'i Kako, but the stem is neither so broad nor tall. It is also known to have broad yellow striations in the stem, whereas Fi'i Keto does not. In respect of usage, these two bamboo plants are similar. In this description of Dodola however, only those uses reported in the region where the plant was observed are mentioned, that is Malaita and Guadalcanal Weathercoast.

### Uses

An important construction material, particularly as a source of battens, both for fixing and supporting sago leaf panels. It is also used for rafters. Some Malaitans say that Japanese expatriates eat the young shoots of this bamboo, but the practice has not been adopted locally.

Stone oven cooking necessitates a strong pair of tongs with which to lift hot stones. This bamboo along with Fi'i Kako (see next) provides the best source of wood to make such tongs. A strip of bamboo wood is heated centrally, slowly bent double, and then tied. Once cool, the strip retains its shape and can be trimmed to make what is probably one of the most essential cooking implements in traditional Solomon Island culture. Most bamboo plants, except very small ones such as Aufiru, are also used to make tongs, but their strength and durability are not so good as that of Dodola.

Bambusa vulgaris Schrad. ex Wendl.  
Common Name = (Large) Bamboo

Poaceae (Gramineae)

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Kako

Ayiwo - Nebi Mumomala  
Vaiakau - Mehili

To'oabaita - Fu'i Kako

Santa Ana - Aiafa

Roviana - Nabinabisi  
Marovo - Ndeke Ndeke  
Kusage - Maratatava

The largest bamboo of the Solomons, and found cultivated in both Guadalcanal and Western Provinces. It is exceedingly rare in Malaita where 'Dodola (Asi)', a very similar large bamboo, and a source of possible taxonomic confusion, is common and fulfils most of the same uses (see last). Fi'i Kako has very thick-walled, green stems with a short internode distance of (30-50cm), but an overall height in excess of 20 metres. No record of its flowering is known, and only the size and possibly stem colour can be used to distinguish it from 'Dodola (Asi)'.



## Uses

Primarily a valuable construction material for beams, rafters, battens, and walling. A valuable use of internode sections of the stem is as lime containers for the lime that is consumed with betel nut. In Western Province the highly popular Bamboo Music Pipes are made from lengths of mature Fi'i Kako stems. Rafts or floats for fishing nets, custom spoons, tongs for hot stones, and water containers are among the other items that are made from this useful plant.

Fi'i Kako is unsuitable for fishing rods because of the unwieldy size and weight of the stems (c.f. Fi'i Keketo).

### 6.1.3 The Palms - Flooring and Battens

Palms other than those described in this section also have some use in construction. Although not usually of such good quality as that of Wild Betel Nut (see below), the trunks of Betelnut (*Areca catechu*), Fa'i Di'a (*Caryota rumphiana*), Fa'i Dai'i (*Rhopaloblaste elegans*) and Basibasi (*Drymophloeus subdistichus*) are used in a similar fashion. The stem of Bofau (*Strongylocaryum latius*), a very small and slender palm, may be used for battens, though usually it is used for bows and oven tongs (Western).

*Areca macrocalyx* Zipp. ex Bl.  
Common Name = Wild Betel Nut

Arecaceae (Palmae)

Kwara'ae = Kikiro Kwasi

Lengu - Kosa  
Nginia - Kocha

Ayiwo - Umodyi  
Vaiakau - Mdepi

Kwaio - E'esu  
To'oabaita - Ota Kwasi

Roviana - Pinjaka Piru/Heta  
Kusage - Heta Kati

Maringe - Goti  
Bugotu - Kosa

A very common, medium sized palm tree found growing wild in most rain-forest. The infructescence is compact, around 15-20cm long, and has numerous small fruits, 2.0-3.0cm long and 1.5-2.0cm wide.

## Uses

Kikiro Kwasi is a most highly valued flooring and batten timber. Crude planks are prepared by splitting lengths of the trunk, and scraping off the soft inner cortex fibres. Strips of wood are tied across floor joints, with their outside facing upwards, to provide a splinter free, flexible and durable surface. Thinner

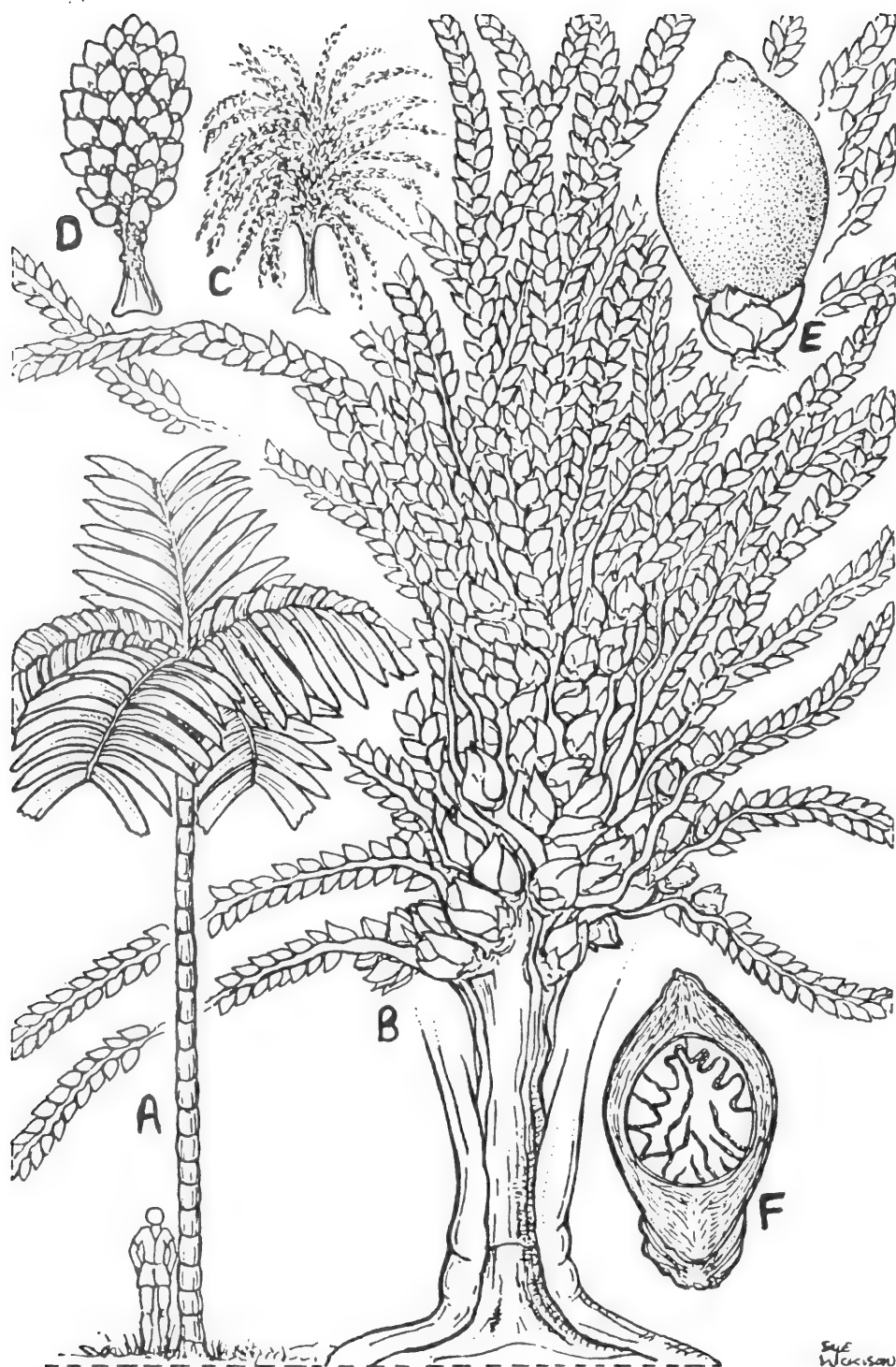


Fig.74. *Areca macrocalyx*: Kikiro Kwasi: Wild Betel Nut: from plant at Botanical Gardens; A, tree - Note - stem too thick; B, inflorescence - male flowers small & on outside branches, female flowers large and in centre on rachis (x0.75); C, inflorescence (x0.13); D, infructescence (x0.13); E, fruit (x1); F, fruit, longitudinal section (x1).

strips are used as battens to fix sago leaf walling, or as frames upon which to sew the sago leaves.

In times of betel nut scarcity, habitual betel nut eaters take the fruit of this tree as a substitute. Wild betel nuts are not thought to have any toxic properties, although in one part of Roviana eating the fruits was claimed to induce madness (Thompson, 1980). Providing cultivated betel nut (*Areca catechu*) is readily available, wild betel nut is commonly felled for timber.

On Guadalcanal an incidental application of this plant is the use of immature leaf fronds to make skirts. When prized open, new fronds are brilliantly striped with pale yellow and green, and have a pleated appearance. For custom celebrations, they are tied around the waist and worn for dancing.

Mature fronds are cut by hunters, who require shelters in the bush. Individual leaves are used for wrapping 'eel fish', and for stone-oven cooking (Western).

Maenu'u (1979) recorded that pneumonia is treated with the extract from a heated mixture of Wild Betel Nut, Afio and Dadame bark, and that a boiled drink made with the kernel, is given to those suffering from diarrhoea.

*Gulubia macrospadix* (Burret.) H.E. Moore                      Arecaceae (Palmae)  
Kwara'ae = Niniu    Marovo - Bao

A common, tall palm tree.

#### Uses

The trunk provides a most durable flooring material. In the same way as practised with Wild Betel Nut and many other palms, the trunk is split open and the soft core scraped away to produce plank-like pieces of timber. The wood can be further split to make battens which have numerous construction applications.

As for Mafanda and some other large palms, the bract enclosing the stem just below the crown can have a variety of uses, though the main one is as a plate (Malaita).

## 6.2 Cordage/Ropes

Before the availability of nails or carpentry tools for the manufacture of special joints, Solomon Islanders for centuries constructed wooden buildings based upon a complicated framework of poles - rafters, beams, battens, struts, and posts. Except for notching of some larger poles, the whole structure was secured, with lashings made of plant cordage taken from the surrounding flora. This was sufficiently tight to withstand most cyclones.

This method of joining beams, rafters, leaf walling and roofing panels is still predominant in rural areas. Now there is a steadily increasing use of externally manufactured building materials, such as corrugated iron, 'masonite', and milled timber, which require nails or screws. The expense of these articles however, suggests that for some significant time to come, natural cordage for building purposes will remain of prime importance in the Solomons.

Several traditional applications other than construction employ plant cordage or fibre. Fishing nets, lines, pig tethers, thread for sowing Pandanus raincoats, climbing harnesses, string baskets, bows, joints for boat making and anchor ropes are a few known examples.

The accounts which follow describe some of the species that are important in construction. Inevitably some will have been omitted, but additional species which are worth mentioning are, Ariari (Freycinetia spp.- adventitious stem roots) and Kwalo Sata (Lygodium spp.), both of which provide exceptionally durable cordage for tying in exposed places, especially roof ridges and fences.

Calamus aff. hollrungii  
Common Names = Rattan/Lawyer Cane  
Kwara'ae = Kalitau/Felofelo

Arecaeae (Palmae)

Ayiwo - Numala  
Vaiakau - Viaka  
Graciosa Bay - Malepu

Lengu - Peo  
Nginia - Hue Pelo

Roviana - Aroso Peco  
Marovo - Okoko  
Kusage - Ema (Malango)

Kwaio - Uwe  
To'oabaita - Ue

Rennell - Ue

Santa Ana - Gue  
Kahua - Gue (Mora)

Calamus species are dioecious climbing palms with very long,

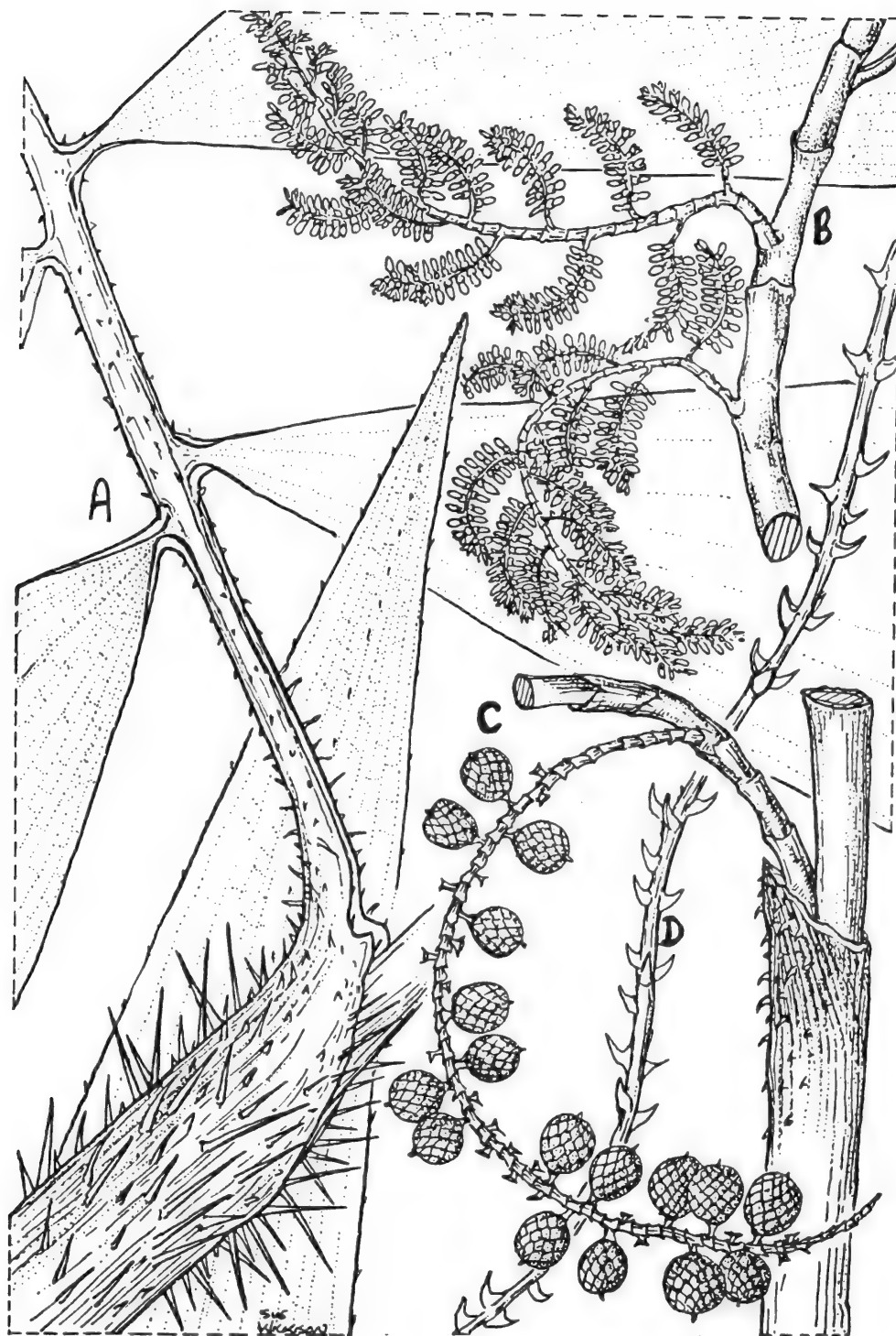


Fig.75. *Calamus* aff. *hollrungii*: Kalitau: from herbarium specimens (all @ x0.75); A, leaf base showing vicious tines; B, inflorescence, from live material; C, portion of infructescence; D, portion of leaf tip (cirri) - Note - inverted (i.e. barbs recurved).

woody, flexible stems and pinnate leaves. They have modified leaf tips (cirri) and sterile inflorescences (flagella), both of which bear recurved thorns that enable the plants to climb by means of hooking onto adjacent trees. The leaflet apex and mid-rib also bear recurved thorns, and with the cirri and flagella, pose a painful hazard to the unwary traveller through the forest.

So far three species of Calamus have been positively identified as present in the Solomons. C.hollrungii (Kalitau) being one, and the other two being C.stipitatus (Orbi) and C.vestitus (Asi).

Both Kalitau and Orbi produce a single thick vine, that of Kalitau being slightly thicker. They are best distinguished from each other by their leaflets, those of Kalitau being broad, evenly spaced, and large in comparison to those of Orbi which are long, numerous and slender. Asi has narrow leaflets very similar to those of Orbi, but is easily identified by its thinner cane and clustered base, where several vines emerge from a single clump.

Of the three rattans, Kalitau is the only one which possesses a second Kwara'ae name, "Felofelo", for the period when it is newly established and stands unaided like a very small, thin palm tree. The name Felofelo is probably retained because these young Rattan plants possess different usages from the mature vines.

#### Uses:

When cleaned and dried, rattan cane is strong, elastic, flexible and light. Not surprisingly, it therefore has numerous applications, the most important being for manufacture of cane furniture, but others being for walking sticks, polo sticks, ski-sticks, and drain and chimney cleaning rods (Purseglove, 1975).

From the natural abundance of rattan in the forests of the Solomons, there is potential that it can be developed, as an export crop to be harvested from wild plants growing in the forest. For those concerned about the rapid loss of the country's once pervading rainforest, the development of a rattan industry may offer an acceptable solution to the problem, for the reason that it is a sustainable forest resource which requires that the forest itself is maintained. Conversely, high quality timber of the heavy secondary and primary rainforest is a finite, non-renewable resource, which if exploited unavoidably destroys forest itself.

Proposals have been suggested that rattan could be cultivated in combination with a stand of Ngali (Canarium spp) and/or other support trees, that are fast growing and have value as timber, for example Mamufu'a (Securinega flexuosa). This is in line with recent developments in East Asia, where plantation production of rattan is now being attempted.

Long before trade in rattan became significant, people developed numerous uses for these plants. Throughout Solomon Islands, tyings made from split stems of Kalitau are still the most widely used method of securing house timbers, despite the availability of nails and other durable vines (see below). On Santa Ana where there are no Calamus species, it is the tradition for people to travel to mainland Makira, specifically to collect rattan for use as a construction cordage.

In Guadalcanal where Asi is found growing prolifically in the forest, Asi rather than Kalitau is the popular cordage for house construction. However, Kalitau is the preferred material for the battens that are used to fix sago leaf walling into place, because of the thicker stem.

On Rennell and Bellona, Calamus species also grow in abundance. They are popularly used to make a fine slatted flooring for raised houses. Split cane also provides the cordage for tying the slats in place, in addition to a multitude of other functions where sturdy and durable lashings are required.

There are many other miscellaneous uses for Kalitau. Traps for both fish and birds are made from the whip-like cirri and flagella. The general method is to arrange the thorns so that they all point in the same direction, thereby permitting the animal, bird or fish to pass one way only, usually towards the apex of a cane-like framework in which a lure is placed. A piece of the lower stem of a young plant (Felofelo) that is still clasped by the tough and spiny frond base, is an ideal grating stick for tubers of yam, pana or taro for the making of custom 'puddings' (Guadalcanal). Finally, the broad Felofelo leaves are indicated as being very good for parcelling fish that are to be stone-oven baked. They are also ready made toy boats (Malaita).

In other countries Calamus vines have been used to make swinging rope bridges (Assam), tethers, anchor-ropes, and cordage for halters, water-wheels, ladders, masts, and carts (Purseglove, 1975).

Scindapsus altissimus v.A.v.R.  
S.cuscuaria (Aubl.) Presl.

Araceae

Kwara'ae = Kwalo Salu (Ngwako) - 'Ngwako' meaning root

Graciosa Bay - Lengau

Rennell - Mango

Roviana - Bombopa

Bugotu - Bue

Marovo - Kepukepu Gagao

Kusaghe - Ghalu

Santa Ana - Mago (Wagana)

A common climber of well developed rainforest, where it is most easily observed by virtue of its extremely long, vertically hanging, aerial roots. The leaves are ovate, slender and up to 50cm long, although usually too distant to be used for the identification of living mature plants.

Within the Kwara'ae plant taxonomy, several types of Kwalo Salu are defined - the most evident differences among them being in leaf size and shape. Two types, 'Kwalo Salu' (Epipremnum altissimum) and 'Kwalo Salu Malefo' (E.pinnatum), have already been mentioned for their use as pig food (Makira and Reefs respectively). Both bear very large leaves (up to 70cm long), the essential difference being that the leaves of Kwalo Salu Malefo are deeply lobed (pinnately segmented). Another type, Kwalo Salu Rao (Pothos rumphii), has small ovate leaves of only 15-20cm length and is used for temporary cordage and medicines. Although botanical names have been given for all the Kwalo Salu collections (from matching Forest Herbarium specimens), there is some confusion as to the exact distinction between the Epipremnum, Rhaphidophora, Spathiphyllum, Scindapsus and Pothos genera and whether or not some names are synonymous.

#### Uses:

At every location visited during the survey, the woody core of the aerial roots of Kwalo Salu Ngwako was used as cordage for house construction. Only in a few places, such as the Honiara area and parts of the Guadalcanal Plains, where there is little remaining high forest, was Kwalo Salu (Ngwako) not used. A cordage of equal quality is supplied by strands of the Lawyer Cane vine, Kalitau (Calamus sp.) and this replaces the use of Kwalo Salu (Ngwako) in these areas.

It is said that to collect an entire aerial root the hanging end must be pulled hard once. From the author's experience this technique is believed to be correct as slow pulling stretches the root until it finally breaks somewhere along its length. Only mature roots provide good cordage and can be collected whole.





Fig.76. *Scindapsus altissimus*: Kwalo Salu (Ngwako): from live material (Central Malaita); A, climbing plant with hanging roots; B, shoot bearing inflorescence (x0.38); C, nodal vine section with shoot, adhering roots, & hanging aerial root (x0.18); D, portion of inflorescence (x0.75); E, divided aerial root to show fibrous core - cordage (x0.75).

Before use, the soft exterior wood/bark of the roots must be discarded which is done by splitting the root into two halves, commencing at the lower end and working upwards (see Fig. 76-E). Once split, the root exterior is easily removed in a similar fashion, the final product being two very long, durable, and strong ropes, suitable for house, shelter, and fence construction.

Only in Rennell was it reported that young Kwalo Salu (Ngwako) and Kwalo Salu Malefo had edible stem cores. The stems are roasted then eaten similarly to sugarcane - that is, discarding the fibre after chewing. This unique usage is confirmed by Christiansen (1975) who also reported that several kinds of Kwalo Salu are found on Rennell. One explanation may be that the Rennellese varieties/species are different to those found elsewhere in the Solomons. According to Kwara'ae Assistants to the survey, however, the Rennellese plants are similar to those found on Malaita.

Flagellaria indica L.

Flagellariaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwalekwale

Rennell - Bae

Ayiwo - Nunanuwa

Lengu - Pinau

Vaiakau - Vaso'e

Nginia - Ravo/Pinau

Graciosa Bay - Nimou

Kwaio - Kwalekwale

Roviana - Okoro

To'oabaita - Kwakwale

Marovo - Arara

Varisi - Zara

Santa Ana - Wareware

A very common, slightly woody, cane-like climber. It is very similar in appearance to the closely related species F.gigantea, but can be distinguished from it by its smaller size. In particular, F.indica has a stem of only around 1-1.5cm diameter, whereas that of F.gigantea grows to be 1.5-2.5cm. The overall height that the two species commonly attain is similar, both extending to the limits of the host plant canopy.

Flagellaria species are recognisable by their long, lanceolate leaves, that have a highly convoluted apical tendril with which the plants secure themselves to a support. Commonly, erect tips of Flagellaria vine can be seen growing vertically out of the undergrowth or plant canopy. These shoots stand by their inherent strength until they become one or two metres long, when they must either connect with another plant for support, or lean, fall over, and start climbing again.



Fig.77. *Flagellaria indica*: from plant at Tenaru Field Experiment Station + Herbarium specimens; A, climbing plant; B, leaf showing attachment by tendrils (x0.75); C, shoot bearing infructescence, from BSIP 13384 (x0.75); D, inflorescence, from BSIP 19928 (x0.75).

## Uses

Kwalekwale is employed as cordage for a number of different purposes. From mature Kwalekwale vines, ropes are prepared by splitting the vine into two and removing the soft centre. This rope is most commonly used to bind the many joints of locally made houses. It is especially important in areas such as the Outer Reef Islands where there is little or no Calamus (Rattan) or Kwalo Salu (Ngwako). In Rennell, Calamus is abundant and consequently Kwale Kwale tyings are restricted to the construction of temporary buildings. Kwalekwale thread is further used to sow Pandanus rain capes. Elsewhere, sago leaves are sown onto their wooden frames with Kwalekwale rope, and sago walling is battened down using lengths of the unsplit stem (Reefs, Western).

In Malaita, the Reefs and Santa Ana, 'nets' consisting of three or four full length vines of Kwalekwale, including their leaves, are used to scare fish into traps or shallow areas of water that have limited exits. However, such fishing methods using vines or climbers are rarely practised nowadays.

In the Outer Reefs, Kwalekwale is occasionally planted next to cultivated indigenous pana in order to provide a support upon which the pana can gain access to a large tree.

No customary uses of Flagellaria species for medicines were noted during the survey, although there is a record of the young leaf tips of either species being used for the treatment of conjunctivitis (Maenu'u, 1979).

## Flagellaria gigantea Hook.f.

## Flagellariaceae

Kwara'ae = Kwasakwasa

Lengu - Ravo  
Nginia - Ravo Hai

Roviana - Arapao

Kwaio - Kwasakwasa

Marovo - Pao

Kusage - Arara

Santa Ana - Puta

A common woody, cane-like climber. The general appearance is described in the account of Kwalekwale (see last) to which it is closely related.

## Uses

Like Kwalekwale, this climber provides cordage, but is less acceptable and so is less frequently used. A most important use

of the fibrous, jet-black exterior of mature Kwasakwasa stems is to decorate latticed bamboo walling. When the walling is being made, cleaned black strips of Kwasakwasa vine are woven into the lattice to produce chequered designs or patterns (Santa Ana, Malaita). In Santa Ana mature Kwasakwasa cane is also used to stake yam and pana food garden crops.

Fishing by the method previously described in the account of Kwalekwale is also practised with 'nets' of freshly cut Kwasakwasa vine (Western).

### 6.3 Canoe Timber

This section has been created because locally made wooden canoes are of great importance to the way of life of many rural Solomon Islanders. Wooden canoes assume economic value in rural areas, because the only alternative transport, especially for people living on small islands or where there are no roads, is by costly fibreglass canoes with outboard motors. Solomon Islanders are still in the fortunate position of being able to select superior timber trees for dug-out canoes. However, as the forests diminish through logging and agriculture this situation could soon change.

Two of the more important canoe timber tree species are described. Others that were recorded as occasionally being used to make dug-out canoes are, Ailali (Inopcarpus fagiferus), Aioo (Spondias sp.- a soft wood for rapidly made, short-term canoes), Kona (Burckella sp.), Ngali (Canarium sp.), Liki (Pterocarpus indicus), Fata (Vitex cofassus), and U'ula (Intsia bijuga).

Gmelina moluccana (Bl.) Backer  
(Syn. G. salomonensis Bakh.)

Verbenaceae

Kwara'ae = Arakoko

Nginia - Buti

Maringe - Koko

A common large tree, found in lowland disturbed forest (Whitmore, 1966).

#### Uses

For a variety of reasons Arokoko is used more frequently than any other species for dug-out canoes (Western, Makira, Malaita). Most important is that the wood is easily worked with an adze and axe, and seasons well without distortion or cracking. Also, it is lightweight, easily carried, and floats well. Finally, it can withstand continual soaking and drying out (Walker, 1962). An Arokoko canoe is highly durable and normally lasts for some eight years, but can last up to 15 years, providing it is not left in contact with fresh water and is handled with care.

In Ngatokae, Arakoko was also reported as being a suitable timber for house-posts and carving - to make food bowls. It is occasionally used for firewood.

Foreman (1971) describes the wood as being used for light construction planking, furniture, joinery, turnery and mouldings.

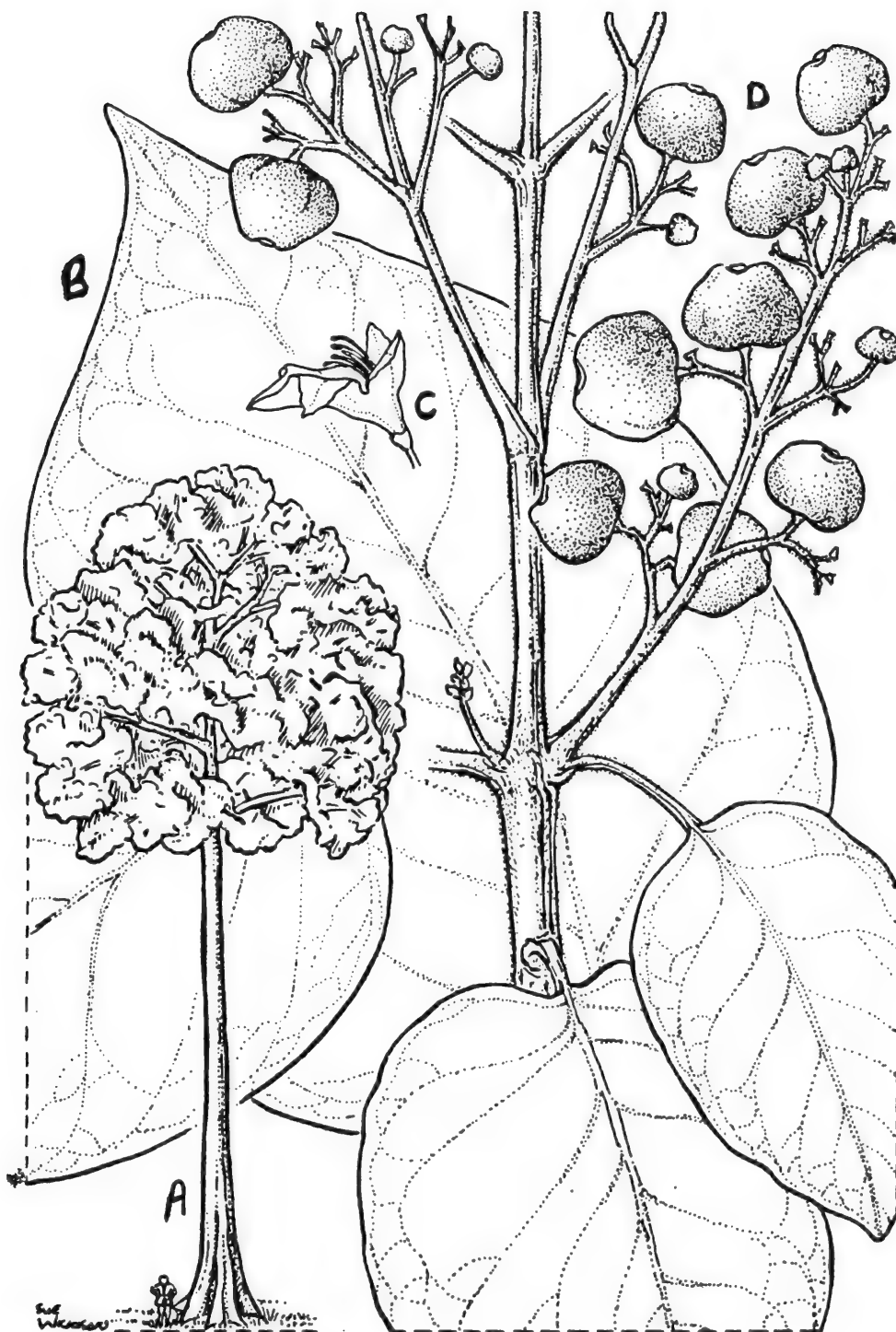


Fig.78. *Gmelina moluccana*: Arakoko: from live material (Mt.Austen forestry plots); A, tree, from road ascending Gold Ridge; B, leaf, full-size (x0.75); C, flower (x0.75); D, shoot with portion of terminal infructescence (x0.75).

Calophyllum inophyllum L.

Clusiaceae (Guttiferae)

Kwara'ae = Dalo

Roviana - Bunibuni Masa  
Marovo - Buni  
Varisi - Koko

Kwaio - Dalu  
To'oabaita - Dadaku

Rennell - Hata'u

Maringe - Kokoilo  
Bugotu - Kokoilo

Nginia - Kindi

Santa Ana - Tautau

A very common, big tree which grows on sandy and rocky beaches. The trunk commonly leans out almost horizontally over the beach, with the branches erect.

Uses:

Despite often having a crooked trunk, Dalo is known throughout the Solomons as being used for canoes. Calophyllum is not the best timber for dug-out canoes, which probably is Arakoko, Gmelina moluccana, but with care, a canoe can last over eight years. A Dalo canoe should not be left in the sun, but filled with water, and preferably left in the shade (Walker, 1962). Sunken canoes are a common sight in places such as the Reef Islands, where Dalo canoes are made. The twisted limbs are also used, albeit rarely, for ribs and knees by the small local ship building industry.

The hard, fairly heavy, reddish brown heartwood is suitable for construction including posts (Isabel; Thompson, 1980). This is not a common usage of Dalo timber in the Solomons because the limbs are usually too big to handle or they are twisted. In the Reef Islands the wood is used for custom bowls, and the roots are used to make bailers for canoes. The wood is attractive and suitable for furniture (Walker, 1962). Sap from the Dalo tree gives a glue (Temotu Province) that is especially useful to repair diving goggles because when it dries it is hard and insoluble (Makira).

From Western Province it was reported that the sweetly scented pale flowers are processed to perfume coconut hair oil. Walker (1962), writes that burned fruit are made into a black dye for hair.

The only record made of Dalo being used as a medicine, was in Western Province, where the white sap of a leaf broken along the



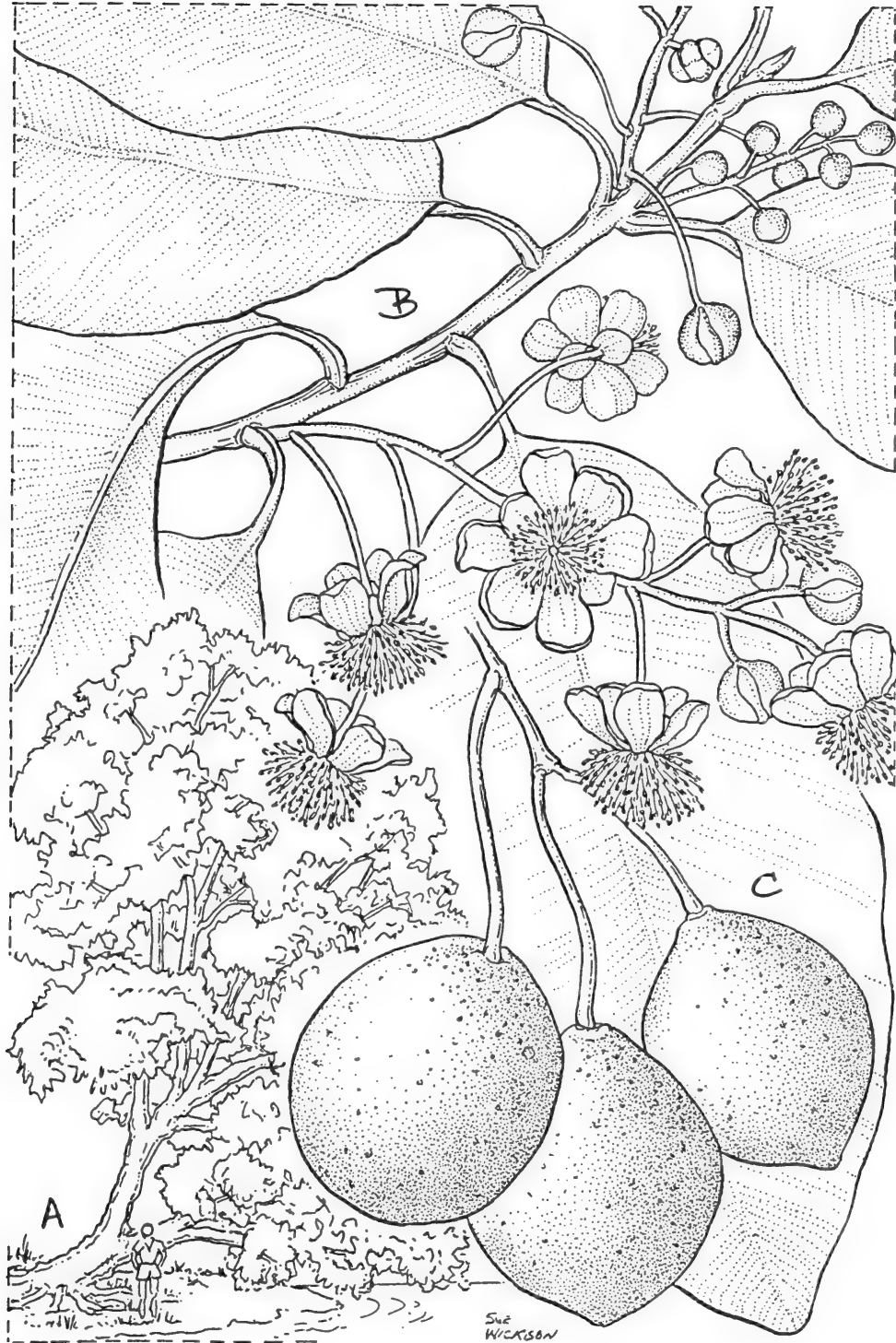


Fig.79. Calophyllum inophyllum: Dalo: from living material + photographs (Santa Cruz); A, mature tree - Note - young trees usually erect not leaning; B, flowering shoot with many opened & semi-formed flowers (x0.75); C, fruit cluster (x0.75).

underside is touched on the surface of a bowl of water in which a person suffering from 'red eye' bathes his eye. In Papua New Guinea its use in local medicines is more prolific (Powell, 1976).

Elsewhere, macerated leaves have been used to stupify octopus in holes in the reef (Walker, 1962).

Lastly, in the Outer Reefs it was said that the outer skin of the round fruits is occasionally eaten raw. It does not represent a food, just something to bite upon. To most children of the Solomons however, the almost perfectly round fruits provide excellent 'balls' for play.

## 6.4 Miscellaneous Valuable Timber Trees

The two species that are described in this section have been selected to give an example of the more obscure, but nevertheless important uses that indigenous trees may have. The first, Uaua Asi, has recently increased in value in Western Province because of the growth in the wood carving trade, and the income it now brings to the area. The second, Ainigao, has the same potential as a timber for curios because it is a substitute wood for ebony. However, it already is a highly valued tree in the tradition and customs of the people living in the only areas where it grows.

It would be a major error to ignore tree species that can be sold to logging companies for export or milling. Their influence upon the rural economy is significant. A list of the major timber species is presented therefore (Forestry Division, 1979):

<u>Calophyllum kajewskii</u>	- Ba'ula
<u>Pometia pinnata</u>	- Ako
<u>Camptosperma brevipetiolata</u>	- Ketekete
<u>Terminalia brassii</u>	- Dafo
<u>Dillenia salomonensis</u>	- Mudi
<u>Endospermum medullosum</u>	- A'asa
<u>Gmelina moluccana</u>	- Arakoko
<u>Calophyllum vitiense</u>	- Gwarogwaro
<u>Elaeocarpus sphaericus</u>	- (Fa'i) Milo
<u>Alstonia scholaris</u>	- Suala/Taba'a
<u>Palaquium species</u>	- Maliolo
<u>Terminalia calamansanai</u>	- Kako
<u>Canarium salomonense</u>	- Adoa
<u>Schizomeria serrata</u>	- Beabea

Cordia subcordata Lamk.

Ehretiaceae

Common Name = Kerosine Wood, (timber = Island Walnut)

Kwara'ae = Uaua Asi/Uwauwa Asi/Fofotasi/Bili'bili Asi

Ayiwo - Nyia Nyinga

Maringe - Chuchubo

Vaiakau - Hanava

Graciosa Bay - Noniglu

Santa Ana - Miro

Roviana - Naqi

Marovo - Naginagi

Kusage - Naginangi

A common small to medium tree found growing along coral and sandy seashores. It is much branched near the ground, does not develop buttresses, and has orange trumpet-shaped flowers.

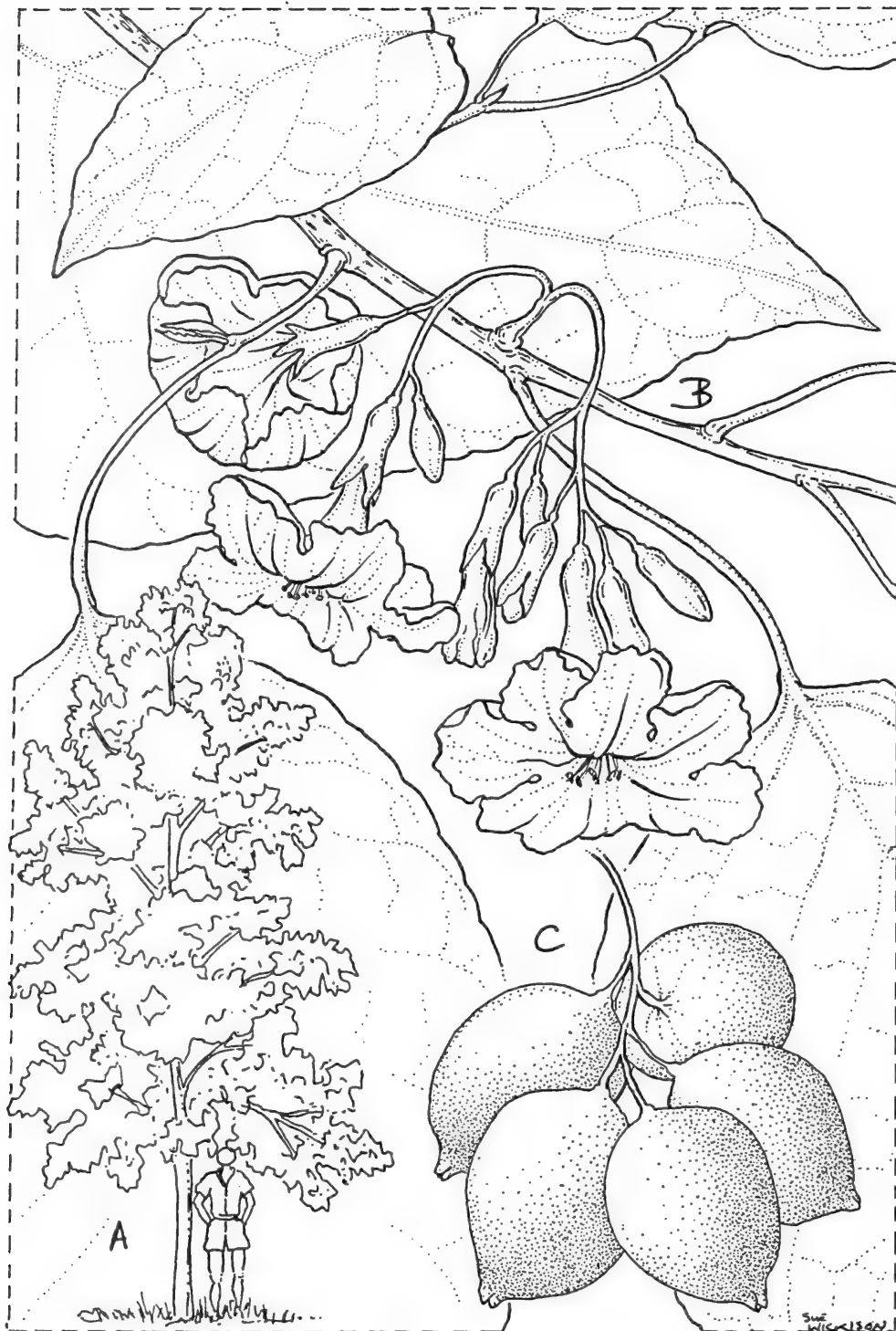


Fig.80. *Cordia subcordata*: Uaua Asi/Fofotasi: Kerosine wood: from tree at Mt.Austen forestry plot; A, tree; B, small branch bearing inflorescence & leaves (x0.75); C, fruit cluster (x0.75).

## Uses

Uaua Asi is called Kerosine Wood in Solomons Pidgin, because it is fast burning and easily ignited. It is also possible to make fire by vigorously rubbing two pieces of dry wood together.

In many places Uaua Asi is too valuable to burn because of its useful timber, which is moderately soft, lightweight, very durable and has an attractive grain when polished. The tree is of widespread importance, particularly in Santa Ana and in some parts of Western Province, where carvings and curios made from the wood have become a significant source of income. Other items such as paddles, canoe bailers, bowls, furniture and ornaments for churches or houses, are also made from Kerosine wood (Temotu, Makira, Isabel, Western).

Walker (1956) describes the wood as suitable for light construction, furniture and interior finishing. Within Solomons it is regarded as very good for house posts (Santa Ana, Isabel, Temotu) and wharves because it is said to be resistant to marine borer (Isabel).

During the survey Uaua Asi was recorded in an Isabel village where it had been planted as a shade tree. In the Outer Reefs it was reported that the young yellow leaves are sometimes eaten with betel nut, and that this practice is originally a Polynesian custom.

## Xanthostemon species (BSIP 4010)

Myrtaceae

Kwara'ae = Ainigao (literally meaning 'tree from Gao')

Maringe - Tubi

Bugotu - Tubi

A tall, slender, 'majestic', forest tree, approximately 35m in height and only found growing on certain ultrabasic soils. The showy flowers are grouped in a small terminal corymb that therefore magnifies the conspicuous nature of the brilliant crimson-red, brush-like stamens (approx. 2cm long). The heavy black wood (true wood) that lies beneath the outer, brown sapwood is most useful, both economically and to identify the tree. A lower intensity of colour towards the exterior of the trunk is seen within the bark also. The cambium is a rich dark red in colour.

As the Kwara'ae name suggests, this tree is common in Gao, where it thrives on the peculiar ultrabasic soils of the area (Whitmore, 1966). Unable to grow in the Kwara'ae speaking areas,



Fig.81. *Xanthostemon* sp.: (BSIP 4010): Ainigao: A, tree, from photograph (Hageulu, Isabel); B, shoot with inflorescence, from DCRS 281 (x0.75); C, leafy shoot + shoot bearing fruit, from BSIP 4010 (x0.75).

this tree failed to obtain a traditional Kwara'ae name until recent times, when, with increased trading, people became aware of this highly valuable timber from the Gao area.

From the Forest Herbarium specimen of Xanthostemon, it is indicated that the species is also found on some areas of Choiseul that have a similar ultrabasic soil.

#### Uses:

'Tubi' is of great traditional importance within the Gao district of Southern Isabel, being used for mortars, pestles, walking sticks, and posts. Of particular importance are the prominent carved posts that are used to decorate buildings - nowadays mainly churches. The high-value, heavy, jet-black truewood has a similar appearance to ebony, and therefore has also become important as a material for the carving of curios.





## 7. CUSTOM

## 7.1 Craft - Putty/Weaving/Dyes

In this text the term 'custom crafts' is used a broad sense, in that it includes the making of all useful traditional articles (excluding housing - see Section 6). Articles of adornment are considered separately in Section 7.3. Nevertheless, the number of traditional crafts and the plant species they employ is huge. To keep this account brief therefore, only unique or currently practised crafts have been considered in detail. Weaving and the use of Pandanus is regarded as important because throughout Solomons, Pandanus is still cultivated for this purpose. Similarly, the corkage provided by Saia (see below) has still not been superseded by imported or commercial products.

Omitted are the plants that are used to make tools (axe handles, adzes, and various digging hoes), weapons (spears, bows, arrows, shields, and clubs), and fishing apparatus (frames, line, nets, floats, and traps). Many of the accounts in previous chapters mention such usage of a plant.

Similarly, many of the timber species used for the variety of carved household receptacles, from small delicate bowls through to huge canoe-like 'pudding' mortars, have already been described - see house, canoe, and valuable timbers (Section 6), and also fruit and nut trees (Sections 4.2 & 4.3).

Parinari glaberrima (Hassk.) Hassk. Chrysobalanaceae  
(Syn. Maranthes corymbosa/M.corymbosum - Powell 1976)

Kwara'ae = Saia

Kwaio - Muki

To'oabaita - Thaia

Roviana - Tita

Kusage - Tita

Maringe - Domu

Varisi - Sita

Santa Ana - Puru

Nginia - Tita

Kahua - Puru

A very common small to medium-sized lowland tree. It rarely exceeds 13 metres in height and does not develop buttresses or a long bole. The crown becomes dense, often conical, and bears characteristic globose, brown fruits in diffuse bunches close to the crown periphery. Fruits grow to be 7-8cm long, are quite heavy and have a warty surface. When fallen and dry they develop deep crooked fissures.

### Uses

Almost everywhere throughout Solomons and in some parts of Papua

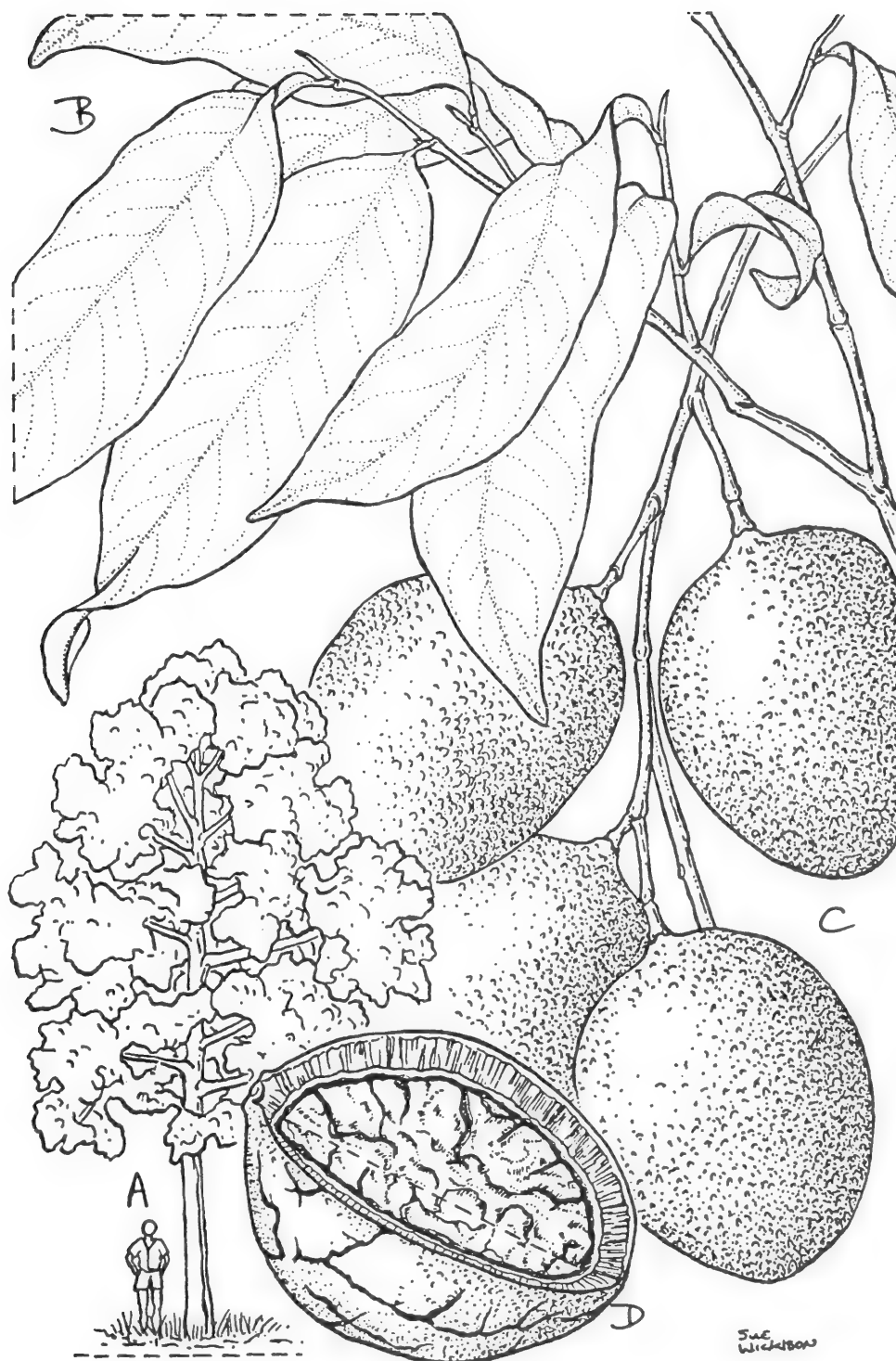


Fig.82. *Parinari glaberrima*: Saia: from plant & stored fruits at Komukama; A, tree; B, small branch & shoots (x0.53); C, cluster of fruit (x0.53); D, dissected fruit after storage - Note - cracking (x0.53).

New Guinea also (Powell, 1976), the fruit are shredded or pounded, sometimes with a little water, to make putty for repairing holes and cracks in canoes (Western, Guadalcanal, Malaita). The traditional large 'war' canoes made from planks rather than being hollowed out of a single trunk, are caulked with this putty. The mixture is also used to adhere shell inlay into carvings.

In both Makira mainland and Santa Ana, it was found that young trees are used for house beams and rafters. The wood is strong, and is said to be so hard that nails cannot be driven into it. Saia timber is not used for house posts, other than in temporary houses, because it rots rapidly in the ground.

In an area of east Wainoni (Makira), Custom Houses are decorated with Saia leaves for feasts and other such occasions, but the reason for this was not stated.

Finally, Saia bark was reported to be a very important medicine for the treatment of diarrhoea (Guadalcanal). This is a similar finding to that of D. de Coppet, who recorded that pulverised bark is chewed with betelnut to treat dysentery (Maenu'u 1979).

#### Pandanus species

Pandanaceae

General Common Name = Screw Pine

Kwara'ae = Momole/Molemole

Ayiwo - Nyia Tekyie

Rennell - Hanga

Roviana - Pate/Ayana Pate

To'oabaita - Ita

Marovo - Dako

Kusage - Pate

Santa Ana - Kakaru/Qana

A large, round fruited screw pine which usually bears thornless leaves. During the survey some Pandanus with thorns were also identified by the Kwara'ae assistants as Momole. These Momole are probably a different species to the thornless type. Only very rarely are the fruit seen.

#### Uses

Momole is commonly cultivated in or nearby villages for its large fibrous leaves which are used to make mats, baskets, purses (Western, Reefs) and rope (Malaita, Guadalcanal).

Western Province, in particular, is well known for its colourful Momole handicrafts. The general method of processing involves trimming off the thick mid-rib and softening the leaves by

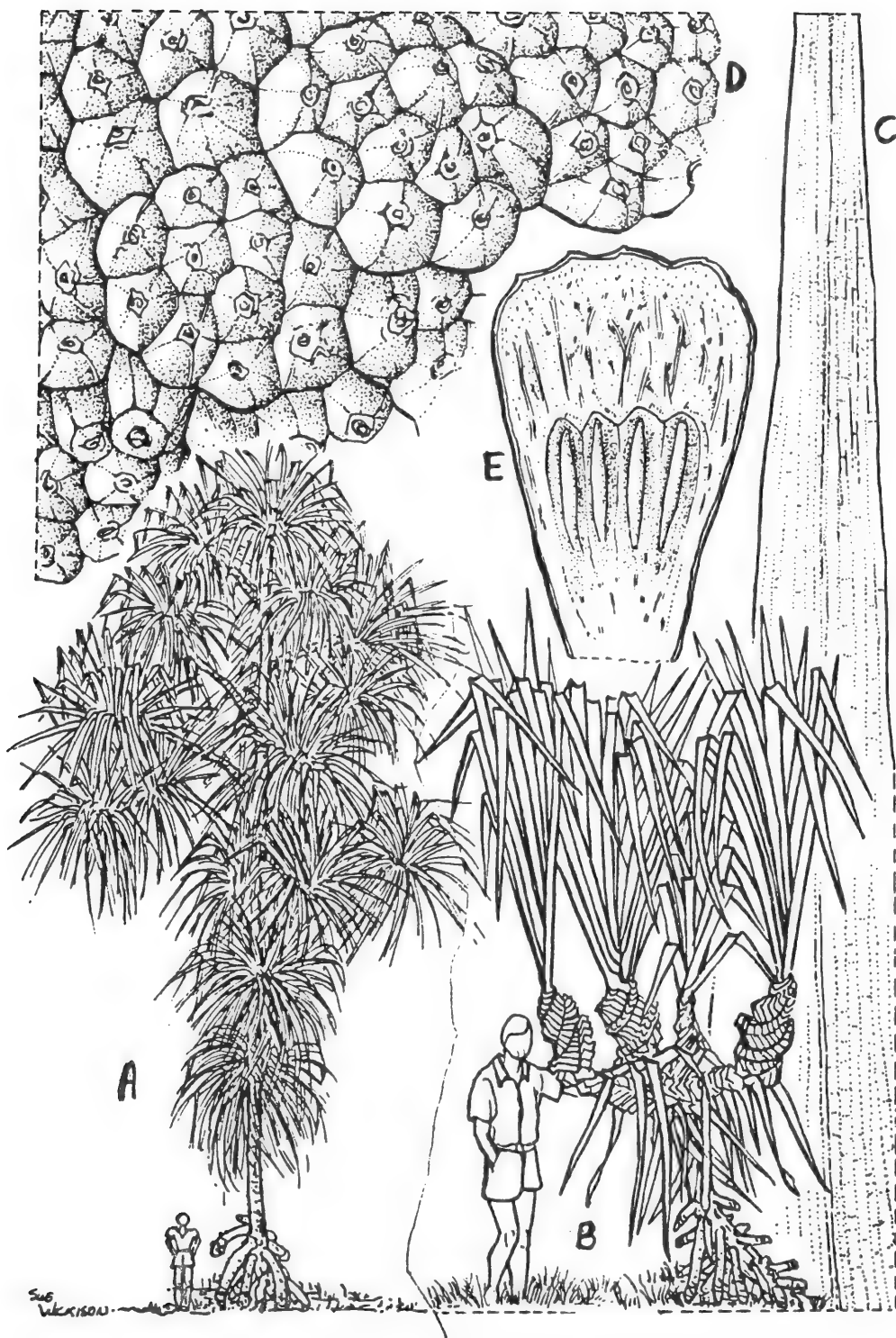


Fig.83. *Pandanus* sp.: Molemole; Screw Pine: A, plant - at its very tallest; B, young plant - normal condition when harvested of leaf; C, end portion of leaf - Note - no thorns (x0.75); D, portion of fruit surface (x0.75); E, fruit segment, longitudinal section (x0.75).

boiling. Should colour be desired, then dyes are added to the water before boiling, otherwise the leaf lamina loses its chlorophyll and becomes straw white. Though the traditional black dyes are still used, synthetic imported dyes are becoming more popular. After boiling, the leaves are sun dried, after which they are rolled up prevent curling. Dried leaf is easily cut lengthwise into strips to suit the various Pandanus handicrafts.

This Western Province method of preparation has become popular in many areas of the Solomons, where Pandanus is traditionally prepared by other methods (see Fi'i Fau Tolo and Fi'i Fisi).

In Rennell the thorny leaves of a screw pine which resembles Momole are of major importance as a roofing material. Dead or wilting old leaves are collected and stored in a dry place, commonly under the raised houses, before being used for thatch. In Rennell, areas of this Pandanus are cultivated especially for thatch, and therefore it takes the place of the Sago Palm groves (Metroxylon spp.) which provide roofing material elsewhere in the Solomons. Sago Palm does not grow in Rennell, apparently because of unsuitable soils.

The trunk is split and used for flooring on rare occasions (Malaita).

Pandanus ysabelensis St.John

Pandanaceae

General Common Name = Screw Pine

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Fisi

Ayiwo - Nyia Nyise

Vaiakau - Haha

Graciosa Bay - Noneseo

Fi'i Fisi is a thin leafed screw pine with thorns along the entire mid-rib and leaf edges. From the centre of the growing apex, a long slender flower of around 20cm length and 2.5cm diameter was collected ensheathed in a mass of unopened leaves. It was said that the fruit of this Pandanus never naturally become visible.

#### Uses

In Southern Isabel Fi'i Fisi is commonly cultivated near villages, especially for its leaf, from which the popular, coarsely woven, thick sleeping mats of Isabel are made. The leaf preparation is similar to that of Fi'i Fau Tolo in Malaita (see below) except that cleaning and removal of the thorns and midrib is achieved by pulling the heated leaves tightly around an abrasive pole.

Pandanus species

Pandanaceae

General Common Name = Screw Pine

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Fautolo

Lengu - Kaufitolo

Marovo - Chambo

To'oabaita - Kaufatolo

A very large, long leafed screw pine, with quite vicious thorns along the full length of the leaf edges and midrib. It produces a long, hanging, open inflorescence, which develops to become a massive infructescence (around 1.5m long) bearing numerous, small, lobed fruit. Despite being frequently sought for making 'rain capes', it was not found in cultivation. However, wild trees were common.

Uses

Fi'i Fautolo is much valued in Malaita for the manufacture of rain capes - known as 'umbrellas' in Solomons Pidgin. The preparation is simple but laborious. After cutting off the thorns and the thick mid-rib, the leaf is heated over a fire, and while hot is rubbed with an abrasive leaf to clean the surface and make the leaf white (see Raranga, Ficus erynobotrya, a local 'sandpaper'). The prepared laminae are sun dried, and rolled up for storage. Rectangular double thickness rain capes, up to two metres long and one metre wide, are then made by sowing leaf edges together to form a large tube. The tube is then flattened, trimmed and the upper and lower sides are sown together.

Such raincapes are surprisingly durable, especially if stored, carefully in the ceiling of kitchen houses and dried occasionally in the sun. They are also provide valuable make-shift floor and sleeping mats.

An overseas visitor to the Solomons stated that the fruits are edible and they were found to be sweet and palatable when tasted. However, eating the fruits is not a practice that has been recorded anywhere in the Solomons, which casts doubt upon whether or not they are really fit for human consumption.

Pandanus species

Pandanaceae

General Common Name = Screw Pine

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Fafanda/Fi'i Tafai

To'oabaita - Fu'i Kaufa

Santa Ana - Fagu

Maringe - Taringo

Kahua - Magua

An occasionally cultivated, medium to large screw pine. The

leaves are long and slender, yet not so long as the leaves of Fi'i Fautolo. Neither do they have thorns, other than at the very tip. The screw pine with which Fi'i Fafanda is most easily confused is Fi'i Fau Dai (P.aff.compressus), another large thornless Pandanus that has a broad leaf and is often found growing on stony (coral) ground near to the sea. Fi'i Fafanda however, has a slender leaf and is frequently cultivated further inland.

#### Uses

Fi'i Fafanda leaves are often made into 'rain capes' in Malaita, although they are a second choice to those of Fi'i Fautolo (see above).

Rhus taitensis Guill.

Anacardiaceae

Kwara'ae = Aakwasi/Akwasi

Ayiwo - Nyia Nubaliwo

Vaiakau - Lavalau

Roviana - Natongo

Marovo - Natongo

Rennell - Tabai

Lengu - Sesele

Kwaio - Akwasi

Maringe - Grafo

Santa Ana - Awasi

Kahua - Awasi

A common, medium sized tree found in lowland, disturbed forest (Whitmore 1966).

#### Uses:

In many areas of Solomon Islands reports have been made as to this tree's usefulness to make black dye. This is not surprising considering that Chinese, Burmese and Japanese lacquers are made from trees of the Anacardiaceae that have black sap. Within Solomon Islands, dye preparation and the manner in which the various blackening mixtures are used vary greatly.

In Santa Ana and Isabel, charcoal from Aakwasi is pounded, to make paint or dye in association with sap from Suamango (Macaranga urophylla) and Kwalo Afio (possibly Medinilla vagrans) respectively. Throughout Makira and Santa Ana, bowls of all sizes and many other traditional carvings are made from pale woods which are then stained matt black with Aakwasi based dyes. Though synthetic dyes may replace the custom ones, it is the carvings that use traditional dyes that are now becoming more popular with tourists.





Fig.84. *Rhus taitensis*: Aakwasi: from live material; A, tree; B, shoot (x0.75); C, branch bearing infructescence (x0.75).

The use of Aakwasi in a Pandanus dye mixture in Western Province was also recorded (see Sasale - Phyllanthus ciccoides).

Most remarkable, however, is the now almost forgotten method by which some peoples of Malaita stained their teeth black. Leaf laminae without veins or stems, were roasted in bamboo and then pulverised. The black colour did not develop until a blue-black, powdery stone, "Fau'o oko" (Kwara'ae meaning stone of 'Oko') or its washings was added to the mixture, which was then cooked again. The subject then had his/her teeth coated in the resultant black, viscous liquid for a week or more and frequently a specially made mouth-guard like mould was used to hold the dye in place. The mixture could not be swallowed and the person could only consume liquid foods. This initial dyeing was ceremonial, and was called 'Oka' in Kwara'ae. Many young adults would be treated and tended in a camp away from the village. In some areas it was believed that if a person fell in love with another during the ceremony, then the black colour would wear off after a few weeks. Usually, however, it was permanent, and apart from occasional painting with dye for enhancement, the black colour lasted for life. It is claimed that such black teeth are strong and do not rot. Even today some very old people can be seen with jet-black, shiny teeth.

## 7.2 Leaves - Parcelling/Ovens

The physical properties of leaves are exploited in many traditional Solomon Island practices for which a flexible, watertight or insulating lamina is required. There is of course great variation between species, in leaf size, thickness, flexibility, permeability, and shape, all of which affect their potential usage. The most common and important use of leaves is for roofing and walling (see Sago Palm - Metroxylon spp.), with the other common and important uses being for insulating stone-ovens, sealing food within ovens, and for parcelling all manner of items.

Plant species having the forementioned uses, excluding roofing, are presented in this section. Of the numerous large leafed plants used to insulate stone-ovens only the most renowned Fi'i Rako (Heliconia solomonensis), is described in full. Others which are important include, banana (Musa spp.), taro's - especially swamp taro (Cyrtosperma) and Fila (Alocasia), Pandanus species, breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis), Fi'i La'a (Cominsia gigantea), Fi'i Ange (Alpinia oceanica), Gwa'u Gwa'u (Sterculia parkinsonii), and several Macaranga species, including Biula (M.gigantea), Takasui (M.quadriglandulosa), and Suamango.

Heliconia solomonensis Kress.  
Kwara'ae = Fi'i Rako

Heliconiaceae

Ayiwo - Nugo Liluo  
Vaiakau - Laumemea  
Gracisoa Bay - Lo'a

To'oabaita - Fu'i Rako

Roviana - Vaho  
Marovo - Vaho  
Kusage - Mailu  
Varisi - Poqu

Maringe - Phiaso  
Bugotu - Raupila

Santa Ana - Fao

A large perennial rhizomatous herb commonly found growing naturally in valleys and cool areas of rainforest, although occasionally it is cultivated near houses. Fi'i Rako has long, broad, oblong leaves, not dissimilar to those of banana (Musa spp.), and a herbaceous pseudostem composed of tightly rolled leaf sheaths. The pseudostem grows to become 8-10cm in diameter and around two metres tall. Fi'i Rako is easily identified by the magnificent, pendant fruiting inflorescence, that has several alternating clusters of yellow fruit, each subtended by a horizontally held, bright red-orange bract of 10-12cm length, which often itself turns yellow at the distal end.



Fig.85. *Heliconia solomonensis*: Fi'i Rako: from live material; A, plant; B, mature inflorescence, opened showing fruit (x0.38).

**Note:** The Heliconiaceae family is not recognised by some botanists who prefer to classify Heliconia spp. within the banana family - Musaceae.

#### Uses:

Fi'i Rako leaves are probably the most popular in the Solomons for the sealing of stone ovens, and it is for this purpose that they are cultivated around very many houses in the Honiara suburbs. They are particularly suitable because of a thick waxy cuticle and a very large leaf lamina. Few leaves are required therefore, and the work of cutting and transport is easy compared to using the leaves of other plant species.

Other uses of the leaf include, roofing for make-shift shelters - usually in the bush during hunting expeditions - temporary umbrellas for use during rain, for wrapping articles such as cooked 'pudding', and for make-shift sleeping mats (Guadalcanal, Malaita, Western).

Maenu'u (1979) documented two medicinal uses of the plant, the pseudostem sap being liberally drunk to treat "spleen pain", and heated leaves are also used to wrap broken bones.

#### Guillainia purpurata Vieill.

#### Zingiberaceae

Kwara'ae = Fi'i Folota

Lengu - Karotina  
Nginia - Kahua

Gracisoa Bay - Namulu

Roviana - Kumbaka/Kulolomoso  
Marovo - Lioko  
Kusage - Kulo

Kwaio - Hito  
To'oabaita - Ototo  
Bugotu - Kolotua

A medium to large rhizomatous, suckering herb. It is easily recognized by the simple lanceolate leaves (30-50cm long) and a characteristic terminal red, bulbous inflorescence.

Fi'i Folota is found in most habitats except swamps.

#### Uses

The long slender Fi'i Folota leaves are used almost universally throughout the Solomons for wrapping and packaging articles. In the Honiara area the leaves are important at markets for the parcelling of produce into discrete saleable lots, notably beans and cabbages. Among the many wrapping functions, Fi'i Folota leaves are used to seal fish for stone oven baking, and they are said to impart a pleasant flavour to the cooked fish (Roviana

lagoon). In Santa Ana, they are regarded as the second most important wrapping leaves to those of Fi'i La'a (Cominsia gigantea). They are mainly used for parcelling puddings and sealing ovens - the latter usage being recorded in Western Province also.

Because Fi'i Folota is such a common plant in most areas and bears such a strong, durable, comparatively large leaf, its leaf is invariably the wrapping leaf that people collect. For the same reasons, the spout and bung of bamboo water containers (see Fi'i Ka'o - Nastus sp.), are conventionally made from rolled Folota leaf laminae (Malaita).

The fibrous pseudostem is strong enough to be used as a batten upon which sago leaf is sown to make walling or roofing sheets. Being herbaceous, the durability is not very good in comparison to wood, so the use of Fi'i Folota battens is usually restricted to temporary buildings, notably garden shelters.

In Western Province the plant is recorded as having medicinal value. A cough medicine, which is also used to treat pneumonia, is made from the corm tissue by grating, heating and extracting the juice. A medicine for 'red eye' is similarly made from the pith in the base of the young shoots. Elsewhere treatments for ulcers and other mouth and throat infections of young children are made from Fi'i Folota plants (Maenu'u, 1979).

Finally, it was reported that the pseudostem is used to make bird traps (Malaita, Reefs), and that on the Reef Islands children use the attractive red inflorescence for some games.

### 7.3 Adornment and Perfumes

As with the previous sections of the 'Custom' chapter, there is only space here to describe and give examples of some of the more important or well known plant species. The use of scented flowers to perfume coconut hair oil is common. Within the Solomons the Sa'osa'o flowers (see below) are the most famed for this purpose, while other perfumes are derived from flowers of Dalo (Calophyllum inophyllum), the introduced Frangipani plants (Plumeria spp.), and the roots of the herb, Babatana (Polygala paniculata).

For custom dancing, festivities, and ceremonies, the various ethnic groups within the Solomons make an abundance of items for personal decoration. Admittedly many items, such as feather and shell monies, are of animal or marine origin. However, those of plant origin still are of major significance. An account of the tree, Falake (Pangium edule - see below), has been given because the bangles that are made from its fruit are famous throughout the Solomons for custom dancing. Other species not described in detail include, Sila (Coix lachryma-jobi) from which necklaces are made, the seeds being natural shiny beads, Tatali (Hibiscus rosa-sinensis) for its flowers that are commonly worn in the hair, and Ama Ama (Selaginella sp.) a sprig of which is similarly worn in the hair.

The last plant in this section, Sala (Ficus variegata), is an example of a tree which once used to be an important source of bark cloth. Few people still possess a sound knowledge of how to prepare the various plant materials that were once used to make clothing - 'kabilato', skirts, and belts.

For some traditional dress, especially dancing dress, carved articles also form part of the adornment. In Santa Ana intricately carved or decorated 'shields' are an important article for certain male dances. Spears, bows, arrows, and clubs, are also made for show, and they are often decorated with shell inlay or possess coloured weave on the handles. In Malaita the brilliant yellow stems of the tiny orchid, Fi'i Adi (Diplocaulobium meckynosepalum) are cleaned and woven into the handles of such decorated weapons.

Cananga odorata (Lamk.) Hook.f. & Thoms.

Annonaceae

Kwara'ae = Sa'osa'o/Sa'o

Ayiwo - Nyia Nupwadevee

Vaiakau - Koko

Graciosa Bay - Nolo

Roviana - Nagarita

Marovo - Mudu

Kusage - Nagarita

Varisi - Mudumudu

Nginia - Aho

Kwaio - La'o

To'oabaita - Aimarakwa

Maringe - Gniago

Bugotu - Nyago

Santa Ana - Taka Ngoga/Aoo

A common, medium-sized, lowland tree (Whitmore, 1966). Sa'osa'o does not develop buttresses, has a straight, slender bole, and a horizontal branching habit (see Fig.1.).

### Uses

Sa'o sa'o is most widely known for its sweetly scented, pale yellow flowers. In many areas the flowers are worn for adornment, especially during dances and festivals (Santa Ana). More widespread and recent is the use of Sa'osa'o flowers to perfume coconut hair oil. In Malaysia the flowers are used to make the highly valued 'Ylangylang' perfume.

With the exception of Tasimboko (Guadalcanal) where the light weight wood is much prized for house beams, this tree was not reported as having good timber for construction. In Malaita for example, it was said to be only used for temporary buildings such as shelters in food gardens.

Medicines for rheumatism and coughs were reported to be made from the bark, which confirms the record in Maenu'u (1979) that cough medicine is made from the pulverised skin of this tree.

S'osa'o is rarely used as a firewood because it burns too rapidly.





Fig.86. *Cananga odorata*: Sa'osa'o: from plant at lower entrance to Kola Ridge Road; A, tree - Note - mature tree of typical form is presented in Fig.1.; B, leaves - background (x0.75); C, flowering shoot (x0.75); D, branch bearing cluster of fruit (x0.75).

Pangium edule Reinw.

Flacourtiaceae

Kwara'ae = Falake/Ra

Maringe - Vavare

Kwaio - Ra'a

Bugotu - Geogeolo

An occasional, medium-sized tree - sometimes planted.

#### Uses

The most widespread and well known use of this plant is for the manufacture of bangles and rattles, which are used for some traditional dances, and more recently for sale to tourists. Once the soft endosperm is removed from the seed, a bell shaped, resonant wood kernel remains. When these cleaned dry kernel casings are strung together with others, they produce an excellent bangle.

Medicinally the plant is important in the treatment of head lice (South Malaita). Leaves are warmed in a fire, then wrapped around an individual's head and left overnight. Another report states that the person's head is bound in the leaves before he goes into the sun. One explanation given in South Malaita, was that the sourness of the leaves kills the lice.

Falake timber burns very slowly and therefore is rarely used for fuel. It is not generally regarded as suitable for construction though in Ngatokae it was recorded as being used for rafters.

Also in Ngatokae, it was stated that the seeds were edible, and could be made into a 'pudding' if they were crushed and left to soak in water overnight. However, the practice is infrequent.

There are some documented accounts of Pangium edule being cultivated and eaten in other countries (Powell, 1976). In the Philippines the pulp around the seed is said to be made edible by steeping it in water (Thompson, 1980). In the Maclay coast, Papua New Guinea, fruit are hung in baskets where they ferment to produce an acid, strong-smelling sauce that is considered a delicacy to be eaten with other foods (Powell, 1976).

Throughout most of the Solomons, however, the fruits are not eaten and it would be unwise to do so unless the toxic compound in the fruit could be identified and a method of detoxification ensured.

Ficus variegata Bl.

Moraceae

Kwara'ae = Sala (of the same Kwara'ae name is F.nodosa T. & B.)

Ayiwo - Nyia

Vaiakau - Mahimahi

Nginia - Ala

Roviana - Kuvukuvu/Duvi

Marovo - Lakori

Kwaio - Mendo

Kusage - Kumbimbili

To'oabaita - Thala

F.variegata is a rare medium sized tree of the lowland (Whitmore, 1966). It has a free flowing sticky white bark latex.

Uses

This tree was collected on Guadalcanal Weathercoast where in previous times the bark was very important for the manufacture of custom clothing. A soft but thick bark material was made from lengths of the inner bark, firstly by hammering bark strips until flexible and soft, then washing to remove all the non-fibrous matter, and finally drying and bleaching the cloth obtained in the sun.

For women, a skirt supported by a waistband or belt was the most common dress, and for men, the 'Kabilato', a simple strip of material covering the genitals and posterior, also supported by a belt, was worn. In present times this clothing is worn only very rarely, during ceremonies, or by particular groups of people who have decided to maintain this custom.

Sala bark was also used for traditional clothing in Malaita and New Georgia, where other functions of the cloth were for wrapping shell money, and for making slings for carrying babies.

In the Outer Reef Islands, strips of bark are used as cordage for strapping bundles of firewood for transport. Pestles and walking sticks were also said to be made from the wood.

F.nodosa is recorded in Papua New Guinea as having edible leaves (Powell, 1976). Kwara'ae sources say that young Sala leaves can be collected for 'cabbage', but this use is not common. Considering the alternative 'cabbages' that are more easily obtained than Sala, it is unlikely that this species is frequently used as a vegetable in the Solomons. Also the edible type is most probably F.nodosa, and the other Sala species, F.variegata is inedible.

## 7.4 Fish Poisons

A relatively detailed account of the indigenous plant species that are employed as fish poisons in some traditional fishing methods has been given. Nevertheless, this account probably only represents a portion of the past local knowledge of fish poisons of plant origin. Other poisons such as those traditionally used for warring and hunting are not included in this text.

Euphorbia plumeroides Teysm. & Hassk.  
Kwara'ae = Tabalau

Euphorbiaceae

Ayiwo - Nyia Netelo

Kwaio - Toa

Varisi - Bubuli Seda

To'oabaita - Too

Lengu - Mavai

Kahua - Tarima

A cultivated shrub, or small tree, Tabalau has small, white, inconspicuous flowers, and long thin glabrous oblanceolate leaves. There are several types of Tabalau with different leaf widths. Two small shrub-like types were noted in cultivation within a village on East Guadalcanal, and possibly a third small tree type was seen in the Reef Islands. These different 'types' were originally thought to be cultivars of the one species E.plumeroides. However, Powell (1976) reports that in Papua New Guinea there is a second species, E.buxoides, that has the same usage. Though a specimen or botanical key of this species has not been checked, it could be one of the Tabalau 'types' found in the Solomons.

### Uses:

When pierced or broken, the young foliage and branches copiously exude a white creamy latex, which burns the skin and is particularly dangerous if it contacts the eye. Employed correctly however, this latex is a most effective fish poison, toxic to most marine animals, though sea slugs and crabs are exceptions (Reefs). Fishing techniques using Tabalau involve bringing whole branches to the fishing site, and then breaking leaves off whilst they are immersed in water. Sap can also be released by scraping the bark, but again must be done with a submerged branch. This method of fishing causes some people to suffer from a burning and swelling of the hands. It was said that this reaction can be prevented by warming ones hands by a fire on the shore before going to fish. Another custom belief is that Tabalau poison does not work during the rainy season. There



Fig.87. Euphorbia plumerioides: Tabalau: from plant at Komukama; A, plant; B, leafy shoot displaying several flowers (x0.75).

may be logical explanations behind these comments, such as for example the rain altering fish behaviour, or even plant latex content. However, it is a worldwide phenomenon that in matters as variable as fishing, mystical practices and beliefs are involved.

Tabalau poison is believed to affect the vision of the fish. The eyes develop a white milky colour, and their movements become uncoordinated, finally, they die and float to the surface. Fish caught by this method are, and have been, eaten in large quantities without any known detrimental effects, but there was a mention of the need to discard fish heads and/or eyes. Tambalau is so strong a poison that even turtles and sharks have been killed using it (Reefs). Consequently, people are careful concerning its excessive use and the damage it may cause to the population of fish on the reef.

In view of the toxicity of the plant, it is surprising that another recorded use of Tabalau is as a medicine for the treatment of sore tongues (Guadalcanal).

In the Reef Islands the most agriculturally significant use of this plant was noted. It is claimed to have insecticidal and fungicidal properties for which some research and evaluation may be worthwhile. If a cut-nut tree is afflicted with a fungal disease, planting a Tabalau plant near the base is said to cause the fungus to disappear. Similarly, taro gardens containing Tabalau are claimed to be unaffected by Papuana beetle. Tabalau is often planted in a garden specifically to eradicate the beetle problem.

Derris heterophylla (Willd.) Bakh.      Papilionaceae (Leguminosae)  
and/or D.elegans Benth

Kwara'ae = Kwalo A'ata

Rennell - Luba

Nginia - Kaa

Kwaio - (Kwalo) Takwe

To'oabaita - A'ata

In many areas of Solomons people recognise that there are two 'types' of Kwalo A'ata. Usually however, as in the Kwara'ae language, there is only one local name. The two types differ mainly in their growth habits. One is a climber having vigorous growth, and this type is often a problem in coconut plantations because its profuse foliage hides fallen nuts (Temotu). The second type commonly scrambles but does not climb trees, and it is not considered to be a weed because it is easily eradicated by brushing. The two types also differ in leaf size, with the

climber or weed, having smaller leaves than the scrambler, non-weed type. It is possible that they could either be varieties of a single species, or represent the two species given above.

All Kwalo A'ata have an imparipinnate arrangement of ovate to ovate-oblong/elliptic leaves, and also have a raceme-like inflorescence bearing numerous white and pale red-brown flowers. Kwalo A'ata is a common plant of coastal areas, often covering coral stone outcrops near the seashore. Occasionally it can be found inland (Malaita), although villagers of a hill village near Wainoni in Makira, who were familiar with the plant, specifically said it was found and used on the coast.

### Uses

Foliage and stem of both types of Kwalo A'ata are toxic to salt water fish if pounded with sand and then released in their vicinity (Guadalcanal, Malaita, Temotu). Only the large leafed (non-weed) type is really powerful enough to be commonly employed as a fish poison (Reefs). Even then, to be effective the ground plant material, must be put in crevices, pools or holes before the fish are affected, become incapacitated and die. Whether or not this poison works in fresh water is uncertain. The only survey site where it was specified not to work in rivers was the Reef Islands, where, in retrospect, it was realized there are no rivers! Observations do show however, that inland communities use other plant species to kill freshwater fish.

As well as having a much reduced toxic potency, the small leaf Kwalo A'ata (weed) differs from the large leaf type in that it has a fibrous vine suitable for cordage (Reefs). In Santa Ana this vine is specifically collected to suspend racks in kitchen houses above the fireplace.

Kwalo A'ata is employed in many local medicines, especially for stomach ailments, namely constipation, stomach-ache and diarrhoea (Temotu; Malaita). The various preparations are detailed and specific. For example one medicine requires that only bark from a climbing section of vine be collected (Santa Cruz).

In Santa Ana the survey team was able to note the effective demonstration of Kwalo A'ata bark extract being used as a fly repellent. From a cleaned section of crawling vine/root, bark scrapings were taken and squeezed over an open sore. Flies were immediately repelled from the area. Such treatment was also thought to promote rapid healing of the wound. Elsewhere in Santa Ana, Kwalo A'ata was used for an unspecified oral medicine. In North New Georgia it was reported that a cambium extract was given weekly to babies, but the reason for doing this was unclear. Certainly, local knowledge of the effects and strengths

of these potentially poisonous plants, must be far greater than any of this investigation has so far recorded.

The Kwalo A'ata plants that are potent fish poisons are the less common type. There are other more effective and more readily available poisons, and consequently Kwalo A'ata is often more significant to village communities for its other properties, namely as cordage, medicine, or a weed (Outer Reefs, Santa Ana).

Derris species  
KwaraTae - Kwalo Uka

Papilionaceae (Leguminosae)

Varisi - Vaku

Kwaio - (Kwalo) Uka

Nginia - Taikana

To'oabaita - Uka

A woody climber bearing flat elongated pods up to 10cm long and 2cm wide, each pod having a narrow wing along its proximal edge. Kwalo Uka flowers are white and similar to those of Kwalo A'ata, although slightly larger. It is the generally larger structure of Kwalo Uka (i.e. pods, flowers, leaves and stem) which makes it readily distinguishable from other Derris species.

Fifteen Derris species, and eight subspecies and varieties, that grow within Papua New Guinea have been described by Bernard and Verdcourt (1979). Of these, three species were noted as being employed as fish poisons. One is named D.elegans var. gracillima (Hemsl.) Verdc. (Syn. D.salomonensis Thothathri) (see the previous section - Kwalo A'ata).

The other two are, D.eliptica Roxb. and D.malaccensis Prain. Of these two, D.eliptica most closely matches Kwalo Uka in both description and toxicity. Ground roots of this species have even been used by people in Papua New Guinea to commit suicide. The plant has consequently been named "New Guinea Dynamite" (Bernard and Verdcourt, 1979). Unfortunately, there is no positively identified pressed specimen of D.eliptica in the Solomon Islands Forest Herbarium with which to compare survey specimens.

### Uses

Kwalo Uka differs from Kwalo A'ata in that it is a very potent poison and that it is most effective in fresh water. Because Kwalo Uka is plentiful in the bush, it is very rarely cultivated. However, a mature cultivated Kwalo Uka plant was found in a recently deserted Kwaio hill village where it had been planted in order to be easily accessible (Malaita).

Wood sections of Kwalo Uka vine are hammered with heavy sticks to





Fig.88. Derris sp.: Kwalo Uka: from living material; A, climbing plant; B, woody base of well developed vine; C, portion of woody vine stem (x0.75); D, portion of vine bearing leaves and cluster of pods (x0.75); E, stem with inflorescence (x0.75); F, immature leaf (x0.75).

release their toxic component. Often a large quantity of this macerated vine is prepared by a group of people who then communally fish a river. Sometimes barriers of horizontally placed bamboo stems are constructed downstream of the inoculation site, so that all affected fish are caught and not swept away.

A useful feature of this particular poison plant is that its sap and plant fibre mixture is white, and therefore the course and strength of the poison within the river can be observed. Affected fish actually die and often it is necessary for a person to wear diving goggles to retrieve dead fish from beneath stones or ledges.

Fish caught by this method are said to have no toxic effects upon people who consume them. As with other custom poisons however, it would not be advisable for any person to experiment with such plants without the assistance of those who are familiar with their usage.

Finally, in Papua New Guinea Derris species are used to treat poisonous snake bites and acute stomach pains, as well as for fishing (Powell, 1976). No such medicinal use has been recorded in the Solomons.

Hydrocotylle javanica Thunb.

Hydrocharitaceae  
(Umbelliferae)

Kwara'ae = Gogome -W.Kwai/Maina Kola- E.Kwai

A herb of less than one metre in height. Whole plants are macerated in a small pit in the ground before being added liberally to pools or shallow areas of a river. Wooden bowls and other household utensils are not used because the plant sap has an exceedingly bitter taste which would ruin such containers or mortars.

Barringtonia asiatica (L.) Kurz

Barringtoniaceae

Kwara'ae = Fu'u

Ayiwo - Nyia Depoi  
Vaiakau - Futu

Kwaio - Fu'u

Roviana - Dadao  
Marovo - Pongala  
Kusage - Dandau

Maringe - Putu  
Bugotu - Vutu

Santa Ana - Fuu

A large, spreading tree of the coast, found most frequently on the shore edge and in coastal rain forest. Though developing a girth of up to 3.5m. and large, thick, spreading buttresses,

often only on the landward side, Fu'u rarely exceeds 15-18 metres total height, which is short when compared to other forest trees of similar girth.

The colourful flowers have numerous stamens, which are white at the base but gradually become an intense pink over their 15-18cm length. Fruits are pyramidal, four cornered and large, approximately 12cm long and 9cm diameter.

### Uses

Other than occasionally being planted in and around villages or by paths for making shade and a pleasant place to relax (Isabel), the only recorded uses of this tree concern the fruits. When still green they are fleshy and heavy, yet once mature, fallen and dry, they are light, buoyant have a fibrous shell, and contain a single large fleshy seed. Whole mature fruits are sometimes used as floats for fishing nets, but a more widespread use is made of the seed which is ground, mixed with sand, and introduced to shallow pools or holes in the reef to intoxicate any nearby fish (Malaita, Isabel, Guadalcanal, Western Province, "Throughout the Pacific" - Massal & Barrau, 1965). Affected fish have a bout of manic activity before they eventually die and usually float to the surface. Fish often jump out of the water, sometimes onto dry rocks where they become stranded. Consuming drugged fish has no known effect on people, neither has swimming in the water to insert the poison or to retrieve sunken fish. However, drinking drugged water or consuming the seed is toxic and dangerous.

In Papua New Guinea it has been recorded that the large leaves of B.asiatica (L.) Kurz. are used for lining stone ovens to impart flavour to the food (Powell, 1976).



## 8. MULTI-PURPOSE USE TABLES

# 8.1 Food Plants - Table.2.

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	PART. EATEN:
Aceratium insulare	ELAEO	Fruit
Alpinia novae-pommeraniae	ZINGI	Stem - juice drink
Amorphophallus campanulatus	ARACE	Corm - staple (scarcity)
Archidendron sp.	MIMOS	Fruit
Areca catechu	ARECA	Seed = betel nut (sold)
Areca macrocalyx	ARECA	Fruit - as betel nut
Artocarpus altilis	MORAC	Fruit - staple
Barringtonia sp.	BARRI	Nut - opened with teeth
Barringtonia spp.	BARRI	Nut (sold)
Blechnum spp. (4 sp.)	BLECH	Young frond/leaflets
Bruguiera gymnorrhiza	RHIZO	Fruit - vegetable
Bruguiera parviflora	RHIZO	Marine borer
Burckella obovata	SAPOT	Fruit
Canarium indicum	BURSE	Kernel (sold)/Insect Larvae
Canarium salomonense	BURSE	Nut
Carica papaya	CARIC	Fruit (sold)
Caryota rumphiana	ARECA	Insect larvae (rotting trunk)
Claoxylon aff. indicum	EUPHO	Young leaf/shoot
Claoxylon tumidum	EUPHO	Shoot - Rennell only
Cocos nucifera	ARECA	Nut (sold)
Colocasia esculenta	ARACE	Corm - staple/Leaf (both sold)
Corynocarpus cribeanus	CORYN	Fruit
Cucurbita sp.	CUCUR	Fruit
Curcuma domestica	ZINGI	Rhizome - spice
Cyathea alta	CYATH	Posts
Cyathea brackenridgei	CYATH	Young fronds/leaflets
Cyathea hornei	CYATH	Young fronds & apex
Cyathea vittata	CYATH	Apical stem core/Young leaf
Cycas rumphii	CYCAD	Seed - scarcity
Cyclosorus magnificus	THELY	Young shoots/leaflets
Cyrtosperma chamissonis	ARACE	Corm - staple
Dendrocnide longifolia	URTIC	Young leaf - veg. with fish
Dennstaedtia samoensis	DENNS	Young unfurled fronds
Dioscorea alata	DIOSC	Tuber - staple (sold)
Dioscorea bulbifera	DIOSC	Aerial tubers - staple (sold)
Dioscorea bulbifera -wild	DIOSC	Bulbils - custom 'ice cream'
Dioscorea esculenta	DIOSC	Tuber (sold)
Dioscorea aff. esculenta -wild	DIOSC	Tuber
Dioscorea nummularia	DIOSC	Tuber - staple
Dioscorea pentaphylla	DIOSC	Tuber - staple (sold)
Dioscorea pentaphylla -wild	DIOSC	Tuber
Diplazium esculentum	ATHYR	Young fronds/leaflets (sold)
Diplazium proliferum	ATHYR	Young fronds/leaflets
Diplazium stipitipinnula	ATHYR	Young fronds/leaflets
Drymophloeus subdistichus	ARECA	Growing tip
Endospermum medullosum	EUPHO	Insect larvae
Eriandra fragrans	POLGL	Fruit
Eugenia clusiifolia	MYRTA	Fruit (pericarp)
Eugenia malaccensis	MYRTA	Fruit (sold)

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	PART EATEN:
-----		
<i>Eugenia nutans</i>	MYRTA	Fruit
<i>Eugenia</i> sp.	MYRTA	Fruit
<i>Ficus copiosa</i>	MORAC	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Ficus edelfeltii</i>	MORAC	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Ficus glandulifera</i>	MORAC	Insect larvae
<i>Ficus longibracteata</i>	MORAC	Young leaf - baked with pig
<i>Ficus prasinicarpa</i>	MORAC	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Ficus storckii</i>	MORAC	Young leaf - rarely eaten
<i>Ficus variegata</i>	MORAC	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Ficus wassa</i>	MORAC	Young shoot
<i>Ficus xylosyia</i>	MORAC	Insect larvae (dead tree)
<i>Finschia chloroxantha</i>	PROTE	Nut
<i>Geniostoma rupestris</i>	LOGAN	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Gnetum costatum</i>	GNETA	Young leaf/shoot/flower/seed
<i>Gnetum gnemon</i>	GNETA	Young leaf/shoot/flower/seed
<i>Gnetum latifolium</i>	GNETA	Seed
<i>Haplolobus floribundus</i>	BURSE	Fruit (pericarp & seed)-staple
<i>Heritiera littoralis</i>	STERC	Seeds - v.rarely eaten
<i>Hibiscus manihot</i>	MALVA	Leafy young shoots (sold)
<i>Homalomena alba</i>	ARACE	Flower - incidental
<i>Hornstedtia lycostoma</i>	ZINGI	Fruit - incidental
<i>Horsfieldia spicata</i>	MYRIS	Young shoot/Fruit
<i>Inocarpus fagiferus</i>	PAPIL	Seed - staple
<i>Ipomoea aquatica</i>	CONVO	Young leaf/shoot (sold)
<i>Maesa edulis</i>	MYRSI	Fruit
<i>Mangifera minor</i>	ANACA	Fruit
<i>Mangifera mucronulata</i>	ANACA	Fruit
<i>Marsdenia</i> aff. <i>tenaciosina</i>	ASCLE	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Melothria</i> sp.	CUCUR	Leaf - for v.hard betel nut
<i>Metroxylon salomonense</i>	ARECA	Starch (trunk)/Insect larvae
<i>Morinda citrifolia</i>	RUBIA	Fruit
<i>Musa</i> spp.	MUSAC	Fruit - fruit + staple
<i>Myristica</i> aff. <i>globosa</i>	MYRIS	Nut
<i>Nastus obtusus</i>	POACE	Water in old stem - drink
<i>Nypa fruticans</i>	ARECA	Seed
<i>Ochrosia elliptica</i>	APOCY	Nut
<i>Omphalea queenslandiae</i>	EUPHO	Seed
<i>Pandanus</i> aff. <i>compressus</i>	PANDN	Seed
<i>Pandanus ysabelensis</i>	PANDN	Fruit - chewed c.f. sugar cane
<i>Parartocarpus venenosa</i>	MORAC	Fruit
<i>Passiflora foetida</i>	PASSI	Fruit
<i>Piper betle</i>	PIPER	Leaf - eaten with betel nut
<i>Pisonia grandis</i>	NYCTA	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Planchonella obovoidea</i>	SAPOT	Fruit - no longer eaten
<i>Pleocnemia</i> aff. <i>tripinnata</i>	ASPID	Young frond/leaflets
<i>Polyscias scutellaria</i>	ARALI	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Pometia pinnata</i>	SAPIN	Fruit
<i>Pouteria maclayana</i>	SAPOT	Fruit - scarcity
<i>Pseuderanthemum</i> spp.	ACANT	Young leaf/shoot
<i>Rhizophora apiculata</i>	RHIZO	Marine borer
<i>Rhopaloblaste elegans</i>	ARECA	Fruit - betel nut substitute
<i>Rubus moluccanus</i>	ROSAC	Fruit
<i>Saccharum edule</i>	POACE	Immature inflorescence (sold)

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	PART EATEN:
Schleinitzia novo-guineensis	MIMOS	Young shoot
Solanum verbascifolium	SOLAN	Fruit - veg.
Sphaerostephanos unijuga	THELY	Young frond
Spondias cyatherea	ANACA	Fruit
Stenochlaena laurifolia	BLECH	Young frond
Sterculia parkinsonii	STERC	Fruit
Syzygium aff. aqueum	MYRTA	Fruit
Tacca leontopetaloides	TACCA	Tuber - staple/scarcity
Terminalia catappa	COMBR	Nut (sold)
Terminalia kaernbachii	COMBR	Nut
Terminalia sepicana	COMBR	Fruit/Nut
Terminalia solomonensis	COMBR	Fruit
Uncaria appendiculata	RUBIA	Insect larvae/Stem sap
Wedelia biflora	ASTER	Young stem tip
Xanthosoma sp.	ARACE	Cormlet - staple (sold)
Xylocarpus granatum	MELIA	Marine borer
Zingiber officinale	ZINGI	Rhizome - spice

## 8.2 Plants with Agricultural Uses - Table.3.

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	AGRICULTURAL USE:
Acalypha grandis	EUPHO	Live yam stake/fence
Albizia falcata	MIMOS	Shade/Alley crop
Anodendron paniculatum	APOCY	Crop protection
Aporosa papuana	EUPHO	Yam stakes
Archidendron solomonense	MIMOS	Yam stakes
Barringtonia araiorhachis	BARRI	Live fence
Barringtonia racemosa	BARRI	Live fence
Barringtonia spp.	BARRI	Living ladder
Belliolum haplopus	WINTA	Pig medicine - worms
Dolbitis aff. naumaunii	LOMAR	Pig medicine - fungus
Breynia cernua	EUPHO	Yam stakes
Carica papaya	CARIC	Pig food (leaf)
Caryota rumphiana	ARECA	Pig food (trunk core)
Claoxylon tumidum	EUPHO	Yam stakes
Cleidion spiciflorum	EUPHO	Yam stakes
Cocos nucifera	ARECA	Shade for cocoa
Codiaeum variegatum	EUPHO	Yam stakes
Coleus scutellarioides	LAMIA	'Crop protection'
Colocasia sp.	ARACE	Pig food (corm)
Corymborkis veratrifolia	ORCHI	Yam growth promoter
Cryptocarya invasorum	LAURA	Yam stakes
Cyathea hornei	CYATH	Terracing pegs
Cyclosorus sp.	THELY	Good soil indicator
Cyrtosperma chamissonis -wild	ARACE	Pig food (tuber)



SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	AGRICULTURAL USE:
Dendrocnide rechingeri	URTIC	Live yam support
Derris heterophylla	PAPIL	Weed
Desmodium umbellatum	PAPIL	Yam stakes
Dillenia crenata	DILLE	Live fence
Dracaena angustifolia	AGAVA	Live fence
Elaeocarpus salomonensis	ELAEO	Yam stakes
Endospermum formicarum	EUPHO	Aleopathic
Epipremnum amplissimum	ARACE	Pig food (leaf)
Epipremnum pinnatum	ARACE	Pig food (leaf)
Erythrina variegata	PAPIL	Live fence/Good soil
Euodia hortensis	RUTAC	Detract pigs (smell)
Excoecaria agallocha	EUPHO	Live fence
Fagraea racemosa	POTAL	Live fence
Ficus copiosa	MORAC	Yam stakes
Ficus storckii	MORAC	Pig food
Flagellaria gigantea	FLAGE	Yam stakes
Garcinia aff. platyphlla	CLUSI	Pig growth promoter
Gnetum gnemon	GNETA	Live support for yam
Harpullia arborea	SAPIN	Live fence
Hibiscus tiliaceus	MALVA	Alley crop
Ixora solomonensium	RUBIA	Yam stakes
Kleinhovia hospita	STERC	Alley crop
Laportea ruderalis	URTIC	Chicken medicine
Maesa tabacifolia	MYRSI	Yam stakes
Metroxylon salomonense	ARECA	Pig food (pith)
Nastus aff. productus	POACE	Live fences
Nicotiana tabacum	SOLAN	Crop protection
Ormocarpum orientale	PAPIL	Live yam stake/Shade
Phragmites karka	POACE	Garden stakes
Phyllanthus ciccoides	EUPHO	Live yam stake/fence
Pisonia cauliflora	NYCTA	Live fence
Planchonella linggensis	SAPOT	Yam stakes
Premna corymbosa	VERBE	Live fence
Pterocarpus indicus	PAPIL	Live fence/Hedgerow
Rhus taitensis	ANACA	Nectar source - bees
Schizostachyum tessellatum	POACE	Garden stakes/Fence
Schleinitzia novo-guineensis	MIMOS	Fast growing tree
Sphaerostephanos unijuga	THELY	Good soil indicator
Sterculia fanaiho	STERC	Live fence/ladder
Tetrastigma sp. (aff. 5240)	VITAC	Crop protection

### 8.3 Plants with Construction, Timber, Fuelwood, and Custom Uses - Table.4.

(Note: Temp. = Temporary)

SPECIES:	FAMILY	TIMBER & FUEL:	CUSTOM USE:
Abroma augusta	STERC		
Acalypha grandis	EUPHO	Firewood/Flame torch	Rope/Basket (inner bark)
Aceratium insulare	ELAE0	House timber	
Actinodaphne multiflora	LAURA	Fuelwood	Musical instrument
Adenanthera pavonina	MIMOS	Canoe/Fuelwood	Necklace (seeds)
Agathis macrophylla	ARAUC	Export	Candle (gum)
Aglaia argentea	MELIA	Walling/Flooring	Paddle
Aglaia goebeliana	MELIA	Interior timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Tool handles
Alangium javanicum	ALANG	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Albizia falcataria	MIMOS	Fuelwood	Mat/Shield (bark)
Alphitonia incana	RHAMN	House timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Parcelling (leaf)
Alpina aff. nutans	ZINGI		Beads/Head band (leaf)/Temp. shelter
Alpina pulchra	ZINGI		Parcelling/Oven leaf/Spout/plug
Alpinia oceanica	ZINGI		Bowls/Ukulele/Goggles - easy to carve
Alstonia scholaris	APOCY	Internal timber	
Alstonia spectabilis	APOCY	House post	
Amoora cucullata	MELIA	Canoe/Interior timber	
Anacolosia papuana	OLACA	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Anodendron paniculatum	APOCY		Bow string/Nets/Thread for shell money
Anthocarapa aff. nitidula	MELIA	Posts/Fuelwood (slow)	
Antidesma olivaceum	EUPHO	Interior timber	Custom hoe
Aporosa papuana	EUPHO	Internal timber/Fuelwood	
Archidendron oblongum	MIMOS	Canoe/Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Archidendron solomonense	MIMOS	Posts - 2nd grade	
Areca catechu	ARECA	Flooring	
Areca macrocalyx	ARECA	Flooring/Battens	Dancing skirt (leaf)
Artocarpus altilis	MORAC	Canoe	Rope/Bow string (bark)
Artocarpus vriesianus	MORAC	House post (heartwood)	Drum/Glue for feather money (sap)
Bambusa aff. blumeana	POACE	House timber/Battens	Poles/Oven tongs/Containers
Bambusa vulgaris	POACE	Interior timber	Containers/Oven tongs/Music
Barringtonia asiatica	BARRI		Fish poison/Floats (fruit)/Village shade

<i>Bikkia tetrandra</i>	RUBIA	Hard wood pegs	Tool handles
<i>Bischofia javanica</i>	EUPHO	Fence posts	Wood dye - black (sap)
<i>Blumea lacerata</i>	ASTER		Perfume
<i>Boehmeria platyphylla</i>	URTIC	Fuelwood (fast)	
<i>Breynia cernua</i>	EUPHO	Fuelwood (fast)	
<i>Bridelia penangiana</i>	EUPHO	Fuelwood (fast)	
<i>Bruguiera gymnorhiza</i>	RHIZO	Fuelwood	
<i>Bruguiera parviflora</i>	RHIZO	Fuelwood	
<i>Buchanania arborescens</i>	ANACA		Oven leaf/Fish wrapping leaf - flavour
<i>Burckellia obovata</i>	SAPOT	Canoe/Interior Timbers/Export	Paddles/Carving/Furniture
<i>Calamus aff. holhrungii</i>	ARECA	House cordage/Cane - export	Bird & fish traps/Hooks/Sticks/Grater
<i>Calamus vestitus</i>	ARECA	House cordage	Thread/Hooks/Bird & fish traps/Belts
<i>Callicarpa pentandra</i>	CUNON	Interior timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Bowls/Drums
<i>Calophyllum cerasiferum</i>	VERBE	Fuelwood/Rafters	
<i>Calophyllum inophyllum</i>	CLUSI	Interior timber/Fuelwood	Tool handles
<i>Calophyllum kajewskii</i>	CLUSI	Canoe/Ship	Bowls/Glue/Perfume (flowers)/Hair Dye
<i>Calophyllum solomonense</i>	CLUSI	Interior timber/Export/Fuelwood	
<i>Calophyllum soulattri</i>	CLUSI	Internal timber/Canoe	
<i>Camposperma brevipetiolata</i>	CLUSI	Interior timber/Export	Oven leaf
<i>Cananga odorata</i>	ANACA	Fuelwood (fast)/Export	Perfume/Adornment (flower)
<i>Canarium asperum</i>	ANNON	Beams	Candle (gum)/Incense
<i>Canarium indicum</i>	BURSE	Fuelwood	
<i>Canarium salomonense</i>	BURSE	Canoe/Fuelwood	Candle (gum)
<i>Canthium cymigerum</i>	BURSE		Tool handles
<i>Carica papaya</i>	RUBIA	Interior timber	Oven leaf
<i>Caryota rumphiana</i>	CARIC		
<i>Casuarina equisetifolia</i>	ARECA	Flooring	Windbreak/Ornamental
<i>Casuarina papuana</i>	CASUA	Fuelwood/House timber	
<i>Cerbera floribunda</i>	CASUA	Beams	
<i>Cerbera manghas</i>	APOCY		Carving
<i>Cerriops tagal</i>	APOCY	Wharf/House post/Fuelwood	Bowls/Paddle
<i>Cissus aristata</i>	RHIZO	Cordage - multipurpose	
<i>Claoxylon microcarpum</i>	VITAC	Fuelwood (fast)	Tool for basket making
<i>Claoxylon tumidum</i>	EUPHO	Interior timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Dye/Oil/Carving/Rope/Roof protector
<i>Cocos nucifera</i>	EUPHO	Posts/Roofing/Fuelwood	Coconut husking stick
<i>Codiaeum variegatum</i>	ARECA	Fuelwood (fast)	Neck-lace (seeds)
<i>Coix lachryma-jobi</i>	EUPHO		
	POACE		

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	TIMBER & FUEL:	CUSTOM USE:
-----	-----	-----	-----
Coleus scutellarioides	LAMIA		Ornamental
Colocasia sp.	ARACE		Oven leaf
Colona velutina	TILIA	Internal timber	
Cominsia gigantea	MARAN		Oven leaf/Parcelling
Commersonia bartramia	STERC	Internal timber/Fuelwood	Basket (bark)/Floats
Cordia aspera	EHRET	Fuelwood	Fishing net floats/Wood dye (charcoal)
Cordia subcordata	EHRET	House timber/Canoe/Fuel/Wharf	Carving - Bowls/Curios
Cordyline fruticosa	LILIA		Marking 'tabu' site/Adornment/Ornamental
Cratogeomys religiosa	CAPPA		Village shade
Crinum asiaticum	AMARA		Fish lure
Croton pusilliflorus	EUPHO	Fuelwood - quality	
Cryptocarya invasorum	LAURA	Interior timber	
Cyathia whitmorei	CYATH	Posts	
Cyrtosperma chamissonis	ARACE	Interior timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Spear/Ball for games (pith)
Decaspermum fruticosum	MYRTA		Oven leaf
Dendrocnide longifolia	URTIC		Tool handles
Dendrocnide rechingeri	URTIC		Oven leaf
Derris heterophylla	PAPIL	Cordage	Oven leaf - has flavour, c.f. herb
Derris sp.	PAPIL		Fish poison
Desmodium umbellatum	PAPIL	Fuelwood	
Dillenia crenata	DILLE	Interior timber/Fuelwood/Export	
Dillenia ingens	DILLE	Temp. interior timber/Export	
Diospyros insularis	EBENA	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Diplocaulobium meckynosepalum	ORCHI		Yellow weave (stem) - decorate weapons
Dolichandrone spathacea	BIGNO	Canoe/Fuelwood	
Donax caniniformis	MARAN		Thread
Drymophloeus subdistichus	ARECA	Flooring	Custom plate (rachis)/Bow/Arrows/Spear
Drypetes lasiognoides	EUPHO	Beams	Digging hoe
Dysoxylum aff. gaudichaudianum	MELIA	House timber/Fuelwood (slow)	Carving
Dysoxylum aff. pettigrewianum	MELIA	Interior timber	Carving/Paddle
Dysoxylum arborescens	MELIA	Interior timber	Carving
Dysoxylum confertiflorum	MELIA	House posts/Fuelwood (slow)	
Elaeocarpus salomonensis	ELAE0	Export	
Elaeocarpus sphaericus	ELAE0	Canoe/Interior timber/Export	
Endospermum medullosum	EUPHO	Interior timber/Fuelwood/Export	

Epipremnum amplissimum	ARACE	Fuelwood - easily split	Oven leaf/Rope (roots)
Eriandra fragrans	POLGL		Marking boundaries
Erythrina variegata	PAPIL		
Eugenia buettneriana	MYRTA	House timber/Fuelwood (fast)	
Eugenia clusiifolia	MYRTA	Posts/Fuelwood (slow)	
Eugenia malaccensis	MYRTA	Fuelwood	
Eugenia nutans	MYRTA	House timber/Fuelwood	Village shade
Eugenia sp.	MYRTA	Fuelwood (slow)/Temp. timber	Village shade
Euodia aff. anisodora	RUTAC	Fences	Marking 'tabu' site
Euodia elleryana (Bala Fasima)	RUTAC	Temp. canoe	
Euodia elleryana (Furu'i)	RUTAC		
Euodia hortensis	RUTAC		
Fagraea berteriana	POTAL		Marking 'tabu' site
Fagraea gracilipes	POTAL	House post	Perfume (flower)/Comb/Canoe utensils
Fagraea racemosa	POTAL	Internal timber	Comb/Carving - yellow wood
Ficus adenosperma	MORAC	Fuelwood	Comb
Ficus aff. solomonensis	MORAC		Fish bait/Fire retaining wood
Ficus agapetoides	MORAC		Oven leaf/Parcelling (leaf)
Ficus benjamina	MORAC	Internal timber/Cordage	Rope/Drum sticks
Ficus copiosa	MORAC	Fuelwood (v.slow)	Rope/Bow string/Glue - bird traps
Ficus edelfeltii	MORAC	Fuelwood (v.v.slow)	Temp. cordage
Ficus erinobotrya	MORAC		
Ficus erythrosperma	MORAC	Fuelwood (v.v.slow)	Abrasive (dried leaf)
Ficus glandulifera	MORAC	Fuelwood	Pestle
Ficus gul	MORAC		
Ficus hombroniana	MORAC		Abrasive - cleaning/holding eelfish
Ficus longibracteata	MORAC		Bark cloth - sling/custom clothes/dance
Ficus profusa	MORAC		Oven leaf/Bow string (bark)
Ficus septica	MORAC		Bow string/Basket (bark)
Ficus theophrastoides	MORAC		
Ficus variegata	MORAC		Abrasive (leaf)
Ficus virgata	MORAC		Bark cloth/Clothing/Temp. cordage
Ficus wassa	MORAC		Village shade
Ficus xylosyca	MORAC	Fuelwood	
Finschia chloroxantha	MORAC	Fuelwood (slow)	Bark cloth/Rope (roots)
Flagellaria gigantea	PROTE	Beams	Drums
Flagellaria indica	FLAGE	Internal timber	Black weave - bamboo walls/Fishing net
Freycinetia spp.	FLAGE	House cordage	Fishing net
	PANDN	Durable cordage - Fence/Ridge	

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	TIMBER & FUEL:	CUSTOM USE:
Garcinia aff. platyphylla	CLUSI	Temp. post/Battens	Digging hoe
Garcinia scaphopetala	CLUSI	House timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Tool handles/Spear/Coconut husker/Hoe
Geitonoplesium cymosum	PHILE		Fishing net frame
Geniostoma rupestre	LOGAN	Fuelwood (slow)	
Gleichenia linearis	GLEIC		Wall decoration/Belt (stem)
Glochidion aff. ramiflorum	EUPHO	Fuelwood/Posts	
Gmelina lepidota	VERBE	Canoe	
Gmelina moluccana	VERBE	Canoe/Export/House timber	
Gnetum costatum	GNETA	Internal timber	
Gnetum gnemon	GNETA	Internal timber	
Gnetum latifolium	GNETA		Fishing net/Basket/Rope (bark)/Drumstick
Gomphandra montana	ICACI	Interior timber/Fuelwood (slow)	
Guilainia purpurata	ZINGI		Parcelling/Bung/Spout (leaf)/Pestle
Gulubia macrospadix	ARECA	Flooring	Plate (frond rachis)/Broom (leaf)
Gynotroches axillaris	RHIZO	House timber	Bow/Arrows/Plate (leaf sheath)
Haplolobus floribundus	BURSE	Canoe/Fuelwood	Candle (gum)
Heliconia solomonensis	HELIC		Oven leaf
Heritiera littoralis	STERC	Fuelwood (fast)	Tool handles/Paddle/Toothbrush
Hernandia moerenhoutiana	HERNA	Canoe	
Hernandia peltata	HERNA	Temp. canoe	Paddle/Carving/Pig growth stimulant
Heterospathe woodfordiana	ARECA		Spear
Hibiscus rosa-sinensis	MALVA		Ornamental
Hibiscus tiliaceus	MALVA	Fuelwood	Fishing net (bark)/Club
Homalanthus trivalvis	EUPHO	Fuelwood (slow)	Black dye (leaf)
Hornstedtia lycostoma	ZINGI		Parcelling (leaf)
Hydrocotyle javanica	HYDRO		Fish poison
Hypolytrum nemorum	CYPER		Fish lure/Rope (root)
Intsia bijuga	CAESA	Canoe/Post/Fuelwood (fast)	
Ipomoea illustris	CONVO		Temp. cordage
Ixora solomonensis	RUBIA	House timber/Fuelwood (slow)	Digging hoe
Kingiodendron alternifolium	CAESA		Tool handles
Kleinhovia hospita	STERC	Fuelwood/Rafters	
Leucosyke salomonensis	URTIC		Personal hygiene (leaf)
Licuala lauterbachii	ARECA		Wrapping shell money(leaf)/Bow/Spear/Cup
Litsea collina	LAURA	Interior timber/Fuelwood	

<i>Litsea guppyi</i>	LAURA	Interior timber/Fuelwood (slow)	Paddle
<i>Litsea timoriana</i>	LAURA	Fuelwood/House timber	Paddle - does not split
<i>Lumnitzera littorea</i>	COMBR	Wharf/House posts	Pillow (whole plant)
<i>Lycopodium aff. squarrosum</i>	LYCOP		Cockroach poison
<i>Lycopodium cernuum</i>	LYCOP		Basket (stem - large species)
<i>Lygodium spp.</i>	SCHIZ	Roof-ridge cordage	Oven leaf
<i>Macaranga aleuritoides</i>	EUPHO	Rafter/Firewood (fast)	Oven leaf/Personal hygiene/Dye base
<i>Macaranga faiketo</i>	EUPHO	Internal timber/Keels/Fuelwood	Oven leaf
<i>Macaranga similis/urophylla</i>	EUPHO	Rafter/Fuelwood (kindling)	Oven leaf
<i>Macaranga tanarius</i>	EUPHO	Temp. rafter/Firewood (fast)	
<i>Macaranga whitmorei</i>	EUPHO	Internal timber/Fuelwood	
<i>Maesa edulis</i>	MYRSI	Fuelwood (fast)	
<i>Maesa tabacifolia</i>	MYRSI	Fuelwood (fast)	
<i>Mallotus ricinoides</i>	EUPHO	Fuelwood (fast)	
<i>Mammea odoratus</i>	CLUSI	House posts	
<i>Mangifera minor</i>	ANACA	Fuelwood (v.slow)	Carving/Tool handles
<i>Mangifera mucronulata</i>	ANACA	Export	Drum
<i>Mapania palustris</i>	CYPER		Parcelling money (leaf)/Belt/Fish lure
<i>Medinilla vagans</i>	MELAS		Constituent of black paint
<i>Medusanthura laxiflora</i>	ICACI	Interior timber	Purple-black dye - decorate sea shells
<i>Melastoma affine</i>	MELAS		
<i>Melicope grandifolia</i>	RUTAC	Temp. interior timber	Temp. rope
<i>Melochia umbellata</i>	STERC	Interior timber/Fuelwood	Tool handles
<i>Memecylon aff. vitifense</i>	MELAS	House timber/Fuelwood	
<i>Merrilliodendron megacarpum</i>	ICACI	Flooring/Walling/Fuelwood	Village shade/Demisting agent (shoot)
<i>Messerschmidia argentea</i>	BORAG	Fuelwood	
<i>Metroxylon salomonense</i>	ARECA	Roofing & walling (sold)/Floor	Bow/Spear
<i>Micromelum minutum</i>	RUTAC	Interior timber - small size	Oven leaf for pork - gives flavour
<i>Microsorium scolopendria</i>	POLYP		Dye - red/orange (roots)
<i>Morinda citrifolia</i>	RUBIA		Oven leaf
<i>Musa spp.</i>	MUSAC		Adornment (flower)/Body paint (sap)
<i>Mussaenda frondosa</i>	RUBIA	Fuelwood	Outrigger supports
<i>Myristica aff. globosa</i>	MYRIS		White dye (latex)/Ball for play (root)
<i>Myristica fatua</i>	MYRIS		Village shade/Marking 'tabu' place
<i>Nastus aff. productus</i>	POACE	Rafter/Battens/Walling	Cooking pot/Water container/Torch/Rod
<i>Nastus obtusus</i>	POACE	House posts/Beams	Bowls
<i>Neonauclea aff. brassii</i>	NAUCL	Wharf/Posts/Export	
<i>Neonauclea sp.</i>	NAUCL		

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	TIMBER & FUEL:	CUSTOM USE:
Neoscortechinia forbesii	EUPHO	Interior timber/Fuelwood (slow)	
Neuburgia corynocarpa	STRYC	Interior timber/Fuelwood (fast)	Fish poison
Nicotiana tabacum	SOLAN		
Nypa fruticans	ARECA	Walling/Roofing (leaf)	Carving/Parcelling fish (leaf)
Ochrosia elliptica	APOCY	Fuelwood	
Pagiantia koroana	APOCY	Fuelwood	
Palaquium erythrospermum	SAPOT	Canoe/Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Palaquium masuii	SAPOT	Canoe/'Split-log' floor/Export	
Pandanus aff. compressus	PANDN		
Pandanus cominsii	PANDN		Mats/Rain cape/Thread Mats (leaves)
Pandanus solomonensis	PANDN		Mats/Rain cape Mats/Basket/Custom clothing
Pandanus sp. (Tara)	PANDN		Mats/Basket (leaf)
Pandanus sp. (Momoie)	PANDN		Dance bangles (seed case)
Pangium edule	FLACO	Roofing (leaf)	Corkage (fruit) Digging hoe
Parinari glaberrima	CHRYC	Internal timber (v.hard)	Temp. cordage/Basket
Perrottetia alpestris	CELAS	Fence post/Interior timber	Spear/Arrows
Phaleria perrottetiana	THYME		
Phragmites karka	POACE	Battens/Roof-ridge cordage	Dye/Digging stick - hoe
Phyllanthus choristylus	EUPHO	House timber	Arrows/Spear/Oven tongs
Phyllanthus ciccoides	EUPHO	Interior timber/Fuelwood	Glue
Physokentia dennisii	ARECA	Flooring/Walling	Personal hygiene (leaves) Fish bait (fruit)
Physokentia insolita	ARECA	Battens	Village shade/Ornamental
Pimeleodendron amboinicum	EUPHO	Fuelwood	
Piper aduncum	PIPER	Fuelwood (fast)	
Piper wichmannii	PIPER		
Pipturus argenteus	URTIC		
Pisonia grandis	NYCTA		
Pittosporum ferrugineum	PITTO	Interior timber/Fuelwood	Ornamental - villages
Planchonella firma	SAPOT	House timber/Fuelwood/Export	Comb/Hoe/Tool handles/Coconut husker
Planchonella keyensis	SAPOT	Fuelwood (fast)	
Planchonella linggensis	SAPOT	House timber/Fuelwood/Export	Club for fishing/Comb
Planchonella macropoda	SAPOT	Fuelwood (slow)	End bead for shell money (seed case)
Planchonella obovata	SAPOT	Rafter/Fuelwood (slow)	Village shade/Landmarks
Planchonella obovoides	SAPOT		
Podocarpus insularis	PODOC	Posts	



Podocarpus sp.	PODOC	Fuelwood	Pestle/Coconut husking stick
Polygala paniculata	POLGL		Broom (whole plant)/Perrume (roots)
Polyscias scutellaria	ARALI		Ornamental
Pometia pinnata	SAPIN	Canoe/Interior timber/Export	Corkage (bark)
Pothos rumphii	ARACE		Temp. rope
Pouteria maclayana	SAPOT	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Premna corymbosa	VERBE	House posts	
Prunus schlechteri	ROSAC	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Pseuderanthemum spp.	ACANT		Tool handles
Pterocarpus indicus	PAPIL	House posts/Canoe/Fuelwood	Ornamental
Pueraria pulcherrima	PAPIL		Carving/Tool handles/Bowls
Rapanea salomonensis	MYRSI	Interior timber/Export	Temp. rope
Rhizophora apiculata	RHIZO	Interior timber/Fuelwood	Digging hoe/Spear
Rhizophora mucronata	RHIZO	Fuelwood (slow)	
Rhizophora stylosa	RHIZO	Posts/Fuelwood	Canoe outrigger bed/Coconut husker
Rhopalobiaste elegans	ARECA	Flooring/Temp. roofing	
Rhus taitensis	ANACA	Fuelwood	
Sararanga sinuosa	PANDN		Black dye - fibres + teeth!
Saurauia purgans	ACTIN	Fuelwood (fast)	Rain-cape/Rope/Parcelling (leaf)
Scaevola taccada	GOODE	Fuelwood	
Schefflera stahliaana	ARALI	Fuelwood (fast)	
Schizostachyum tessellatum	POACE	Battens	Fish wrapping leaf/Oven leaf
Schleinitzia novo-guineensis	MIMOS	Rafters/Fuelwood	Spear/Rods/Poles
Scindapsus altissimus	ARACE	House cordage	Dye base/Paddle/Max bow string
Securinega flexuosa	EUPHO	Posts/Wharf/Fence + others	Basket/Thread
Serianthes edudarum	MIMOS	Temp. canoe/Fuelwood (v.fast)	
Sida rhombifolia	MALVA		
Smilax sp.	SMILA		Broom (whole plant)
Sonneratia alba	SONNE	Fuelwood/Beams/Posts	Rope for tying fences
Sophora tomentosa	PAPIL	Fuelwood	Spinning top
Spathoglottis plicata	AMARA		Ornamental
Spondias cyatherea	ANACA	Temp. canoe	Carving
Steganthiera salomonensis	MONIM	Interior timber/Fuelwood (slow)	Carving
Stemonurus amui	ICACI		Cordage
Stenochlaena laurifolia	BLECH		Outriggers/Bowls
Sterculia parkinsonii	STERC		Bow/Oven Tongs
Strongylocaryum latius	ARECA		Dye (leaf) - with Morinda citrifolia
Symplocos cochinchinensis	SYMPL	Interior timber	

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	TIMBER & FUEL:	CUSTOM USE:
Syzygium aff. aqueum	MYRTA	Wallng/Fuelwood (slow)	
Syzygium cinctum	MYRTA	Fuelwood (fast)/Interior timber	
Syzygium decipiens	MYRTA	Canoe/Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Tarennia sambiciana	RUBIA	House timber/Fuelwood (slow)	
Teijsmanniodendron ahernianum	VERBE	House posts	Club/Tool handles
Terminalia brassii	COMBR	Canoe/Interior timber/Export	
Terminalia catappa	COMBR	Fuelwood	
Terminalia sepicana	COMBR	Canoe/Interior timber	Village shade
Terminalia solomonensis	COMBR	Canoe/Internal timbers	Fishing line
Tetrastigma lauterbachianum	VITAC	Temp. cordage	Paddle/Carving/Bow/Bowl/Spear/Yellow dye
Thespesia populnea	MALVA		
Timonius timon	RUBIA	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Trema orientalis	ULMAC	Beams/Fuelwood (v.fast)	Plate for 'custom pudding' (bark)
Trichadenia philippinensis	FLACO	Canoe	Drums/Bowls/Tool handles
Trichospermum kajewskii	TILIA	Temp. beams/Fuelwood	Temp. rope/Basket
Trichospermum psilocladum	TILIA	Cordage/Rafters/Fuelwood	Mats (bark)
Urena aff. lobata	MALVA		Cleansing skin (leaf)
Vitex cofassus	VERBE	House posts/Canoes/Export	Bowls
Xanthestemon sp.	MYRTA	House posts	Spear/Carving
Xylocarpus granatum	MELIA	Interior timber/Fuelwood	
Xylocarpus papuana	ANNON	Harves/Interior timber/Fuelwood	

#### 8.4 Medicine Plants - Table.5.

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	AILMENT*:
-----	-----	-----
<i>Acalypha grandis</i>	EUPHO	Boils (leaf sap)
<i>Adenanthera pavonina</i>	MIMOS	Leprosy (bark)
<i>Ageratum conyzoides</i>	ASTER	Boils/Spots/Wounds (leaf)
<i>Alocasia macrorrhiza</i>	ARACE	Cuts (stem sap)
<i>Alocasia sp.</i>	ARACE	Centipede stings/Cuts (stem)
<i>Alpinia aff. nutans</i>	ZINGI	Prolapse/Appendix (leaf)
<i>Alpinia novae-pommeraniae</i>	ZINGI	Cough (stem base)
<i>Alpinia oceanica</i>	ZINGI	Ring on neck - babies (corm)
<i>Alstonia scholaris</i>	APOCY	Snake bites
<i>Alstonia spectabilis</i>	APOCY	Many - TB/Cough/Pains
<i>Amoora cucullata</i>	MELIA	Induces vomiting - poisonous!
<i>Anodendron paniculatum</i>	APOCY	Snake & centipede wounds (sap)
<i>Areca catechu</i>	ARECA	Conjunctivitis/diarrhoea/Aches
<i>Areca macrocalyx</i>	ARECA	Pneumonia/Diarrhoea
<i>Artocarpus vriesianus</i>	MORAC	Bloody urine (cambium)
<i>Asplenium nidus</i>	ASPLE	Broken bones/TB (leaf)
<i>Barringtonia racemosa</i>	BARRI	Laxative (bark sap)
<i>Barringtonia spp.</i>	BARRI	Shortwind/Gonorrhoea/Hepatitis
<i>Bischofia javanica</i>	EUPHO	TB (cambium)
<i>Blumea lacera</i>	ASTER	Leprosy
<i>Blumea riparia</i>	ASTER	Mouth ulcers/Wounds (leaf sap)
<i>Calophyllum inophyllum</i>	CLUSI	'Red eye'
<i>Cananga odorata</i>	ANNON	Rheumatism/Coughs
<i>Canarium indicum</i>	BURSE	Chest pains
<i>Canavalia cathartica</i>	PAPIL	Flu/Stomach-ache
<i>Carica papaya</i>	CARIC	Cuts (leaf sap)
<i>Cassia alata</i>	CAESA	Skin fungus - "bakua" (leaf)
<i>Centotheca lappacea</i>	POACE	Cuts
<i>Cerbera floribunda</i>	APOCY	Aches & sores (heated leaf)
<i>Cerbera manghas</i>	APOCY	Aches & Pains (leaves)
<i>Christella harveyi</i>	THELY	Kidney ailment/Boils (shoot)
<i>Cleidion spiciflorum</i>	EUPHO	Scabies
<i>Clerodendrum b Buchananii</i>	VERBE	Diarrhoea (shoot & leaf)
<i>Cocos nucifera</i>	ARECA	Diarrhoea/Dysentery
<i>Coleus scutellarioides</i>	LAMIA	Cuts
<i>Commersonia bartramia</i>	STERC	Abortion
<i>Corymborkis veratrifolia</i>	ORCHI	Cuts on feet
<i>Costus sp.</i>	ZINGI	Boils/Rash (flower sap)
<i>Costus speciosus</i>	ZINGI	Coughs/Wounds/Diarrhoea/Boils
<i>Crateva religiosa</i>	CAPPA	Glands/Toothache/Worms/Ear
<i>Cucurbita sp.</i>	CUCUK	Eye - scratch (stem sap)
<i>Curcuma domestica</i>	ZINGI	Coughs/Sore throat (leaf)
<i>Cyathea whitmorei</i>	CYATH	Headache/Pneumonia (leaf)
<i>Cycas rumphii</i>	CYCAD	Yaws/Stomach ailment
<i>Derris heterophylla</i>	PAPIL	Constipation/Stomach-ache
-----	-----	-----

\* Some English medical names have been used to describe ailments. It is important to note that these are 'lay' descriptions of the condition, rather than that of a medical practitioner.

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	AILMENT:
Desmodium umbellatum	PAPIL	Worms/Body-ache/Ear infection
Dioscorea bulbifera - wild	DIOSC	'White eye' (shoot sap)
Donax canniformis	MARAN	Bed wetting (leaf)
Dracaena angustifolia	AGAVA	Cracks in feet/Cuts (leaf)
Elaeocarpus floridanus	ELAEO	New born - for health (bark)
Endospermum formicarum	EUPHO	Arthritis (heated leaf)
Epipremnum pinnatum	ARACE	Cuts (leaf)
Erechtites aff. valerianifolia	ASTER	Cuts (sap)
Erythrina variegata	PAPIL	Parturition (cambium)
Eugenia malaccensis	MYRTA	Abortion/Pneumonia/Headaches
Eugenia nutans	MYRTA	Constipation
Euodia aff. anisodora	RUTAC	Many
Euodia elleryana (Bala Fasima)	RUTAC	Fevers (leaf)/TB (bark)
Euodia elleryana (Furu'i)	RUTAC	Centipede stings
Euodia hortensis (Aba'i Ri'i)	RUTAC	Body pains/TB (leaf)
Euodia hortensis (Fo'oka)	RUTAC	Colds/Flu/Bruises/Body pains
Euodia solomonensis	RUTAC	Joint/knee ailment (leaf wrap)
Euphorbia hirta	EUPHO	Diarrhoea
Excoecaria agallocha	EUPHO	Stings-centipede/ray/sea wasp
Ficus adenosperma	MORAC	Fresh water fish stings
Ficus aff. solomonensis	MORAC	'Red eye' (cambium)
Ficus benjamina	MORAC	Breaks (bark)
Ficus edelfeltii	MORAC	Centipede stings
Ficus septica	MORAC	Sore stomach (shoot)/'Red eye'
Finschia chloroxantha	PROTE	Skin ulcers & sores
Geophila sp.	RUBIA	Diarrhoea (leaf)
Glochidion aff. ramiflorum	EUPHO	Headache (young leaves)
Gmelina lepidota	VERBE	Snake bite/Sores (cambium)
Gnetum gnemon	GNETA	'White eye'
Guillainia purpurata	ZINGI	Mouth ulcer/Cough/'Red eye'
Harpullia arborea	SAPIN	Malnutrition/Laxative(cambium)
Hemigraphis reptans	ACANT	Cuts/'White spot' (leaf)
Heritiera littoralis	STERC	Madness (bark)/Sterilisation
Hibiscus rosa-sinensis	MALVA	Diarrhoea/Boils (leaf plaster)
Hibiscus tiliaceus	MALVA	Cuts/Poison/TB/Conjunctivitis
Hoya dodecatheiflora	ASCLE	Ear infections (leaf sap)
Hydnophytum longistylum	RUBIA	Foot sores/Foot rot
Hydnophytum sp.	RUBIA	Boils/Foot infection (base)
Hypolepis tenuifolia	DENNS	Boils (leaf & shoot)
Intsia bijuga	CAESA	Urinary ailment (bark)
Ipomoea illustris	CONVO	Cuts (stem sap)
Ipomoea pes-caprae	CONVO	Boils - plaster (leaf)
Lecanopteris sinuosa	POLYP	'Red eye'/TB (leaf)
Leea indica	LEEAC	Parturition
Leucosyke salomonensis	URTIC	Sore stomach/Prolapse (leaf)
Ludwigia octovalis	ONAGR	Diarrhoea
Lycopodium aff. squarrosum	LYCOP	Bleeding cuts (whole plant)
Macaranga tanarius	EUPHO	Cuts (young shoots)
Macaranga whitmorei	EUPHO	TB (cambium)
Maesa edulis	MYRSI	Tooth & ear-ache (leaf)/Breaks
Mallotus ricinoides	EUPHO	Cough (leaf juice)
Medinilla luraleunsis	MELAS	Stomach-ache (fruit)
Melicope grandifolia	RUTAC	Abortion/Centipede sting(bark)

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	AILMENT:
Melothria sp.	CUCUR	Spleen (heated leaves)
Merrilliodendron megacarpum	ICACI	Ear-ache (cambium)
Microsorium punctatum	POLYP	Swollen testicles (leaf)
Microsorium scolopendria	POLYP	Mouth ulcers
Mikania spp.	ASTER	Wounds
Morinda citrifolia	RUBIA	High blood pressure
Nephrolepis saligna	OLEAN	Cuts (leaf)
Omphalea queenslandiae	EUPHO	Laxative/'White mouth'
Osmoxylon novo-guineensis	ARALI	Stomach cramp/Boils/Red rash
Pagiantha koroana	APOCY	Lactation (bark sap - white)
Pangium edule	FLACO	Head lice (leaf)
Parinari glaberrima	CHRYD	Diarrhoea/Dysentery
Paspalum conjugatum	POACE	Cuts/Eye (stem sap)
Pimeleodendron amboinicum	EUPHO	Constipation
Piper sclerophloeum	PIPER	Arthritis/Boils (leaf)
Piper wichmannii	PIPER	Induce vomiting (leaves)
Pipturus argenteus	URTIC	Diarrhoea/Abortion/Sore Tongue
Pittosporum ferrugineum	PITTO	Scabies (cambium)
Planchonella keyensis	SAPOT	Leprosy (cambium)
Polygala paniculata	POLGL	Cuts (leaf)
Polyscias scutellaria	ARALI	Lactation
Pongamia pinnata	PAPIL	Worms (cambium)/Scabies
Premna corymbosa	VERBE	Diarrhoea/Headaches/Pains
Pseuderanthemum spp.	ACANT	Boils/Stomach-ache (bark)
Pterocarpus indicus	PAPIL	Dysentery/Anaemia (bark sap)
Pueraria pulcherrima	PAPIL	Cough (stem sap)
Pyrrosia acrostichoides	POLYP	Wounds-made in sea/'ears'-sore
Quassia indica	SIMAR	Fever/Headache/Fungus - 'bakua'
Scaevola taccada	GOODE	Dry cough/TB/Sting ray sting
Schefflera babalia	ARALI	Scabies (leaves)
Schleinitzia novo-guineensis	MIMOS	Pains
Securinega flexuosa	EUPHO	Fever
Sonneratia alba	SONNE	Sea anemone stings (flower)
Sophora tomentosa	PAPIL	Coughs (shoot)
Spathoglottis plicata	AMARA	Cough/Whooping cough (shoot)
Spondias cyatherea	ANACA	Epilepsy/Fits
Terminalia catappa	COMBR	Cuts/Coughs/Toothache
Timonius timon	RUBIA	Head cold/Headache/Worms - dog
Trema orientalis	ULMAC	Diarrhoea/Body pains
Urena lobata	MALVA	Laxative (leaf)
Vitex cofassus	VERBE	Itching feet
Vitex trifolia	VERBE	Malaria/Headache (shoot)
Wedelia aff. rechingeriana	ASTER	Cough/Asthma/Whooping cough
Zehneria aff. mucronata	CUCUR	Boils on leg (leaf)
Zingiber officinale	ZINGI	Leprosy/Parturition - relaxant



## 9. IDENTIFYING A PLANT FROM ITS KWARA'AE NAME

For a variety of reasons by the early 1960's, Kwara'ae was adopted by botanists and foresters as the vernacular language for plant taxonomy in the Solomons. Indeed the Kwara'ae classification is diverse and comprehensive, very often categorizing the flora to the specific level, and occasionally into individual varieties. One criterion for its selection was that it is spoken by large numbers of communities living in a very large spectrum of plant ecosystems. The Kwara'ae area of Malaita extends from Auki on the West Coast, North and Eastwards over a highland bush interior, to the opposite coast and Kwai Island.

Vernacular plant taxonomy is based upon the relationship between the human community and the surrounding flora. It is unavoidable therefore, that the listing of Kwara'ae plant names has a bias towards plants that are useful or are of significance to the Kwara'ae society. For example, there are many Podocarpus tree species, but there is only one, possibly two, Kwara'ae names for them. This is because the trees are only found on mountains and so are too inaccessible to be of much value locally. Small grasses, of which there are many, provide a second example of a culturally unimportant and therefore rarely named group of plants. At the other end of the scale are cultivated plants such as taro, for which there are numerous names for varieties. In one area of East Kwaio (Malaita) alone, there are as many as 38 different names for taro (Akin, 1981).

The objective has been to identify plants at the specific level, but occasionally Kwara'ae names for sub-species are given after the species plant name. For example "Dili - Meo/Lalabe/Marako" (Cordyline sp.), represent three varieties, 'Dili Meo', 'Dili Lalabe' and 'Dili Marako' respectively. There are, however, plants regarded as unique in the Kwara'ae taxonomy, which have been classified by botanists to be the same species. 'Furuii' and 'Bala Fasima', for example, are both Euodia elleryana for which the individual subspecies has not yet been determined.

An advantage of the Kwara'ae plant classification system is that it is simple, consisting mainly of everyday words which define a plant's appearance, properties or usage. It is therefore common to find that a plant has evolved several names based upon different characteristics. Between different communities of people, plant usage can change, which is one reason for the variation in Kwara'ae names.

All known Kwara'ae synonyms are included in the index. However,



the botanical name(s) are only given for the most commonly used name and the synonyms are referred to this main record. The Kwara'ae synonyms are also included in the main record, where they are separated from the main name and each other by a forward slash (e.g. "Afio/Kabirai/Sa'au").

Similarly, when the pronunciation of a word varies sufficiently to alter the way its spelling could be interpreted, all spellings are included in the index. An example of this is Canarium salomonense which is written "Adoa" but often pronounced "Andoa", in this case the former, which is the main spelling, is listed first.

A phonetic spelling similar to that used in Whitmore (1966) has been adopted, so that non-Kwara'ae speakers are able to use the list without having to learn the meanings and sounds of a special phonetic alphabet. In spoken Kwara'ae the letters 'f' and 'h' are interchangeable. The convention of using 'f' in written Kwara'ae has been adopted, except in the few cases where 'h' genuinely seems to be the preferred pronunciation.

Several plant names are prefixed with a pronoun that describes the habit of the plant. The most common of these are "Fi'i", "Ai" and "Fa'i", which mean "a plant that grows straight without branching", "a tree" and "a small tree" respectively. Most plants in the "Fi'i" category are monocotyledons. However all Pandanus spp. (Screw Pine), and some trees that branch profusely at their very base, such as Fi'i Kwau (Premna corymbosa), are also included.

To indicate that a pronoun or prefix is not essential, but is sometimes used, the pronoun or prefix is placed in parentheses. Similarly, words or additions that are appended to a name, to specify a particular sub-species, are also quoted in parentheses because their use is also optional.

There are a total of five important prefixes used in Kwara'ae plant names. Of these, 'Kwalo', 'Fi'i' and 'Fai' have variable usage, and therefore have not been included as part of the name for its positioning within the index. In contrast, the other two prefixes 'Ai' and 'Mala' are included because they are consistently regarded as essential components of plant names.

Useful information concerning a plant can be elucidated from the

Kwara'ae words from which its name is made. Some of the more important Kwara'ae words frequently used in plant classification are:-

Ai	-	a tree
Fa'i	-	a small tree
Fi'i	-	a plant that grows straight without branching
Kwalo	-	a climber ('rope' - Pidgin English)
Mala	-	similar to
Fasia	-	cultivated
Kwasi	-	wild
Asi	-	seashore
Tolo	-	bush (inland)
Kini	-	woman
Ngwane	-	man
Bala	-	pale (pale green)
Bulu	-	black
Kwao	-	white
Marako	-	green
Meo	-	red

A detailed list of Kwara'ae words used in plant names is given in Whitmore (1966).

Some plant names have been written as two separate words when in fact this may not be the convention or linguistically correct. The reason for this choice is that the reader is then easily able to determine the origin of a plant name, and how one plant relates to others of a similar name. "Alabusi Kwao" and "Alabusi Ngwane" provide an example of this.

The ethnobotanical survey catalogued almost five hundred accessions of unique species and Kwara'ae name. These are denoted in the index by an asterisk (e.g. "\* Kwalo Afua"). The plant collection made by Dodo Creek Research Station has been studied by a four man team of specialist Kwara'ae plant namers. Three of these have been involved with the Whitmore collection, naming plants for the Forestry Department, Ministry of Natural Resources and the Honiara Herbarium for well over twenty years. However, the Dodo Creek Research Station survey only incorporated plants that were regarded as traditionally useful, and which happened to be encountered in sampling during the survey.

Survey information was combined with the additional unique identifications given in Whitmore (1966) which has been the standard work on the subject to date. Whitmore identifications are denoted with "\$" (e.g. "\$ Soru").

Since that publication, numerous new herbarium collections have been made, and many of the original BSIP (British Solomon Islands Protectorate) numbered specimens have been sent overseas for species determination. Therefore to bring the Kwara'ae list completely up to date, all the specimens in the Honiara Herbarium were checked for Kwara'ae names. These constitute the remainder of the Kwara'ae plant names in the index.

Although most plant names are the same throughout the entire Kwara'ae speaking area, a few names do change completely from one locality to another. In some cases the different sources of information for this list have made it necessary to specify the area from which a plant name derives. Four areas, East Kwai, West Kwai, all of Kwai and Auki are denoted in the lists by the codes "-E.", "-W.", "-K." and "-A." respectively. Auki is the area from Auki town along the coast to Dala and inland to the Central Highlands. Kwai similarly extends down to the sea from Central Malaita, but to the opposite coast (E. Coast) and over to Kwai Island. West Kwai is the area slightly inland of East Kwai, and rises deep into the Central Highland area of Malaita. No code indicates that the name is believed to be universal, and where synonyms from two localities occur, the East Kwai variation is quoted first, because, to date, more plant names have been derived from this area than any other.

Lastly, when a Kwara'ae name has been found in the literature or on Forest Herbarium pressed specimens yet is unknown to the Kwara'ae assistants, a question mark has been placed in parentheses at the end of the name.



## 10. KWARA'AE PLANT NAME INDEX

Kwara'ae.	Species:	Family Code:
* A'afola/Afo Afoli	<i>Ipomoea pes-caprae</i> ssp. <i>brasiliensis</i> (L.) R.Br.	CONVO
Fi'i A'afole	see Fi'i Afofole	
A'afudenge	see Butadenge	
A'ako-A.	see Ako Ako	
* Aakwasi/Akwasi	<i>Rhus taitensis</i> Guill.	ANACA
* A'asa	<i>Endospermum medullosum</i> L.S.Sm.	EUPHO
* Kwalo A'ata	<i>Derris heterophylla</i> (Willd.) Bakh.	PAPIL
\$ A'atarae	<i>Actinorhysis calapparia</i> (Bl.) Wendl. & Drude	ARECA
\$ A'atarae	<i>Cyrtostachys kisu</i> Becc.	ARECA
* Aba'i Ri'i	<i>Euodia hortensis</i> Forst.	RUTAC
Aba Sao	see Amba Sao	
Kwalo Abe	see Kwalo Ambe	
* Kwalo Abui	<i>Ipomoea illustris</i> (Clarke) Prain	CONVO
Fi'i Adi	<i>Cadetia hispida</i> (A.Rich.) Schltr.	ORCHI
* Fi'i Adi	<i>Diplocaulobium meckynosepalum</i> (Schltr.) Kraenzl.	ORCHI
Fi'i Adi	<i>Diplocaulobium solomonense</i> Carruth.	ORCHI
Kwalo Adio	see Kwalo Uku Uku	
Kwalo Adio	<i>Cayratia japonica</i> (Thunb.) Gagnep.	VITAC
Kwalo Adio	<i>Cayratia trifolia</i> (L.) Domin.	VITAC
Kwalo Adio	<i>Tetrastigma gilgianum</i> Ltb.	VITAC
* Adoa/Andoa/Aikwasi	<i>Canarium salomonense</i> Burtt ssp. <i>salomonense</i>	BURSE
\$ Aekwaere	<i>Trichomanes atrovirens</i> Kuntze	HYMEN
Aekwaere	<i>Trichomanes dentatum</i> v.d.B.	HYMEN
Aeotofau	<i>Ophiorrhiza rupestris</i> Hemsl.	RUBIA
* Kwalo Afae-E./Fi'i Kwalo Afae	<i>Dioscorea</i> aff. <i>esculenta</i> (Lour.) Burk. -wild var.	DIOSC
Fi'i Afafole/ Fi'i A'afole	<i>Pandanus decus-montium</i> B.C.Stone	PANDN
Fi'i Afafole/ Fi'i A'afole	<i>Pandanus paludosus</i> Merr. & Perry	PANDN
* Afamanu/Arakao	<i>Crinum asiaticum</i> L.	AMARA
\$ Afamanu	<i>Hanguana malayana</i> (Jack) Merr.	FLAGE
Afia	see Afio	
* Afio/Kabirai/Sa'au	<i>Eugenia malaccensis</i> L.	MYRTA
Kwalo Afio	<i>Medinilla anisophylla</i> Merr. & Perry	MELAS
Kwalo Afio	<i>Medinilla halogeton</i> S.Moore	MELAS
Kwalo Afio	<i>Medinilla mertonii</i> Hemsl.	MELAS
Kwalo Afio	<i>Medinilla quadrifolia</i> Bl.	MELAS
Kwalo Afio	<i>Medinilla rubescens</i> Merr. & Perry	MELAS
* Kwalo Afio	<i>Medinilla vagans</i> Merr. & Perry	MELAS
Afo Afoli	see A'afola	
* Kwalo Afua	<i>Cucurbita</i> sp. (19929/MMT 78/DCRS 534)	CUCUR
Kwalo Afua	<i>Diplocyclos palmatus</i> (L.) C.Jeffr.	CUCUR
\$ Afusakwalo-A.	<i>Euodia</i> sp. (637/3866)	RUTAC
Agalu	see Angalu	
\$ Kwalo Ai	<i>Connarus pickeringii</i> A. Gray	CONNA
\$ Kwalo Ai	<i>Connarus salomonensis</i> Schellenb.	CONNA
Kwalo Ai	<i>Connarus semidecandrus</i> Jack	CONNA
Kwalo Ai	<i>Erycibe</i> aff. <i>floribunda</i> Pilger	CONVO

Kwara'ae:		Species:	Family Code:
\$	Kwalo Ai	Loesneriella macrantha (Korth.) A.C.Sm.	CELAS
\$	Kwalo Ai	Lophopyxis maingayi Hook.f.	ICACI
	Kwalo Ai	Polyporandra scandens Becc.	ICACI
	Kwalo Ai	Salacia chinensis L.	CELAS
	Kwalo Ai	Salacia erythrocarpa Schum.	CELAS
\$	Kwalo Ai	Salacia forsteniana Miq.	CELAS
\$	Kwalo Ai	Salacia parkinsonii Schum.	CELAS
	Kwalo Ai	Salacia sororia Miq.	CELAS
\$	Kwalo Ai	Smythea lanceata (Tul.) Summerh.	RHAMN
\$	Kwalo Ai	Strychnos colubrina L.	LOGAN
\$	Kwalo Ai	Strychnos aff. ledermannii Gilg. & Benn.	LOGAN
	Kwalo Ai	Strychnos minor Dennst.	LOGAN
\$	Fa'i Aia	Pongamia pinnata (L.) Pierre	PAPIL
*	Ai Asila/Malako	Neoscortechinia forbesii (Hook.f.) C.T.White	EUPHO
*	Ai Abu	Crateva religiosa Forst.f.	CAPPA
	Ai Afae	see Aiuka	
*	Ai Alo	Gomphandra montana (Schell.) Sleum.	ICACI
	Ai Alo-A.	see Maemae-K.	
\$	Ai Andino	Phaleria perrotettiana (Decne.) Vill.	THYME
*	Ai Aofia	Endospermum formicarum Becc.	EUPHO
	Ai Aofia	Endospermum labios Schodde.	EUPHO
	Ai Aofia	Endospermum moluccanum (Teij. & Bin.) Becc.	EUPHO
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium alatum Veldk.	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium aneityense (1649)	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium bracteatum Maxw.	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium mammiiformum Maxw.	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium miraculum-dei Veldk.	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium montanum Merr. & Perry	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium muscosum Merr. & Perry	MELAS
\$	Ai Asaka	Astronidium palauense (Kan.) Mgf.	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium pallidum Maxw.	MELAS
	Ai Asaka	Astronidium uncato-tessellatum Maxw.	MELAS
\$	Ai A'u	Rubiaceae (3256)	RUBIA
*	Aiba'asi	Myristica aff. globosa Warb.	MYRIS
*	Aibebe	Messerschmidia argentea (L.f.) Johnst.	BORAG
\$	Aibebe	Scaevola taccada (Gaertn.) Roxb.	GOODE
	Aibofau/Maratari-tari	Flacourtia zippelii Sloot.	FLACO
	Aibosbos	Amaracarpus solomonensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
	Aibosbos	Psychotria beccarii Schum.	RUBIA
*	Aibosbos	Psychotria capitulifera Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
	Aibosbos	Psychotria kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
	Aibosbos	Psychotria solomonensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
	Aibosbos	Psychotria tenuipes Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
	Aiboso	see Aibosbos	
	Aibosoboso	see Aibosbos	
\$	Aibu	Diospyros ebenum Koen.	EBENA
\$	Aibu	Eugenia buettneriana Schum.	MYRTA
\$	Aibu	Eugenia onesima (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA
\$	Aibu	Syzygium aqueum (Burm.f.) Alston	MYRTA
*	Aibu Asi	Eugenia clusiifolia (A.Gray) Muell.	MYRTA
	Aibulu	Diospyros aibulu Kost.	EBENA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	Aibulu (big leaf)	Diospyros ellipticifolia (Stokes) Bakh. EBENA
\$	Aibulu	Diospyros ferrea (Willd.) Bakh. EBENA
\$	Aibulu	Diospyros hebecarpa A.Cunn. EBENA
*	Aibulu	Diospyros insularis Bakh. EBENA
\$	Aibulu	Diospyros maritima Bl. EBENA
\$	Aibulu	Diospyros peekelii Ltb. EBENA
	Aibulu	Diospyros pulchra Bakh. EBENA
	Aibulu	Diospyros salomonensis (Bakh.) Kost. EBENA
	Aida'afi	see Aigegere
	Aida'afi-A.	see Ata'ata'i'a-K.
	Aidadala	see Dedela
*	Aidala	Maesa edulis C.T.White MYRSI
*	Aidala	Maesa tabacifolia Mez. MYRSI
	Aidasi/Ailau	Carmona retusa (Vahl) Masam. EHRET
	Aidilo-A.	see Aingwane
	Aidilo-A.	Randia coffeoides Benth. & Hook.f. RUBIA
	Aidolo	Citronella samoensis (A.Gray) Howard ICACI
*	Aidolo-K./Bota'au	Anacolosa papuana Schellenb. OLACA
\$	Aidolo-K.	Casearia aff.papuana Sleum. FLACO
*	Aidongadonga	Dysoxylum aff.gaudichaudianum (Juss.) Miq. MELIA
	Aidongadonga	Dysoxylum sp. (3 sp.) MELIA
\$	Aidori	Bridelia minutiflora Hook.f. EUPHO
*	Aidori	Bridelia penangiana Hook.f. EUPHO
\$	Aidori-K.	Antidesma olivaceum Schum. EUPHO
\$	Aidori-K.	Antidesma rostrata Muell.Arg. EUPHO
	Ai Embu	see Ai Ebo
	Ai Enda	Elaeocarpus cassinoides A.Gray ELAEO
*	Ai Enda	Elaeocarpus floridanus Hemsl. ELAEO
	Ai Enda	Elaeocarpus miegei Weibel ELAEO
	Ai Enda	Elaeocarpus piestocarpus Schltr. ELAEO
	Ai Enda	Elaeocarpus suaveolens Weibel ELAEO
	Ai Enda Kini	Elaeocarpus badius Coode ELAEO
	Ai Enda Kini	Elaeocarpus aff. cornatus White & Francis ELAEO
*	Ai Enda Kini	Sloanea insularis A.C.Sm. ELAEO
	Aifae	see Ai Uka
\$	Aifaifai	Ardisia sp. (1215/2349) MYRSI
*	Aifali	Micromelum minutum (Forst.) Seem. RUTAC
\$	Aifalisi-A.	Celtis nymanii Schum. ULMAC
\$	Aifao	Micromelum minutum (Forst.) Seem. RUTAC
	Aifau	Eugenia aqueum Burm.f. MYRTA
	Aifau	Eugenia nemorale Merr. & Perry MYRTA
*	Aifau	Eugenia rutans Schum. MYRTA
\$	Aifau	Eugenia tierneyana Muell. MYRTA
	Aifau	Syzygium nemorale Merr. & Perry MYRTA
	Aifau	Ixora bougainvilliae Bremek. RUBIA
\$	Aifau	Syzygium aqueum (Burm.f.) Alston MYRTA
	Aifau	Syzygium delicatulum Merr. & Perry MYRTA
	Aifau	Syzygium synatoneuron Merr. & Perry MYRTA
	Aigara/Fa'i Waua	Solanum vitiense Seem. SOLAN
	Aigaro	Rhyticaryum longifolium Ltb. & Schum. ICACI
	Aigau	Canthium barbatum (Forst.f.) Seem. RUBIA
*	Aigegere/Aida'afi /Aisato	Desmodium umbellatum (L.) DC. PAPIL



Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	-----	-----
\$	Aigwari-A.	see Aitafitafi
*	Aigwergwero	Dolicholobium sp. (2124/5326)
	Ai Hau'o	Hernandia moerenhoutiana Guill spp
		samoensis
*	Ai Ibo/Aiembu	Merrilliodendron megacarpum (Hemsl.) Sleum. ICACI
	Ai Ioio	Averrhoa carambola L. AVERR
	Aikame	see Rirukame
\$	Aikame	Putranjiva roxburghii Wall. EUPHO
\$	Aikame	Ziayphus angustifolius Harms RHAMN
*	Aika'o	Xylopia papuana Diels ANNON
	Aikenu	see Fala
	Aikikiru	Neiosperma oppositifolia (Lamk.) Forst. APOCY
		& Sach.
*	Aikikiru/Aimalua	Ochrosia elliptica Labill. APOCY
\$	Aikikiru/Aimalua	Ochrosia glomerata (Bl.) Muell. APOCY
\$	Aikikiru/Aimalua	Ochrosia manghas L. APOCY
	Aikikiru/Aimalua	Ochrosia oppositifolia (Lamk.) Schum. APOCY
\$	Aikikiru/Aimalua	Ochrosia parviflora (Forst.) Hemsl. APOCY
\$	Aikikiru/Aimalua	Ochrosia sciadophylla Mgf. APOCY
\$	Aikufa-A.	Casearia aff. papuana Sleum. FLACO
	Aikuisi	Cryptocarya alleniana C.T.White LAURA
	Aikuisi	Cryptocarya mackinnoniana Muell. LAURA
\$	Aikuisi	Cryptocarya medicinalis C.T.White LAURA
\$	Aikuisi-A.	Sloanea insularis A.C.Sm. ELAEO
	Aikuku	see Kuku
*	Aikunu	Stemonurus ammui (Kan.) Sleum. ICACI
	Aikunu	Stemonurus aff. celebicus Val. ICACI
	Aikunu	Stemonurus umbellatus (Kan.) Sleum. ICACI
	Aikunu	Whitmorea grandiflora Sleum. ICACI
	Aikwando	Cryptocarya aureo-sericea Kost. LAURA
\$	Aikwando	Cryptocarya medicinalis C.T.White LAURA
	Aikwando	Cryptocarya weinlandii Schum. LAURA
	Aikwando	Polyalthia rumphii (Bl.) Merr. ANNON
	Aikwasi	see Adoa
	Ailako	Allowoodsonia whitmorei Mgf. APOCY
*	Ailako	Phaleria perrotettiana (Decne.) Vill. THYME
*	Ailali	Inocarpus fagiferus (Park.) Fosb. PAPIL
	Ailau	see Aidasi
	Ailikini	Cryptocarya ainikinii Kost. LAURA
*	Ailikini	Cryptocarya invasiorum Kost. LAURA
	Ailikini	Cryptocarya renicarpa Kost. LAURA
	Ailikini	Cryptocarya whitmorei Kost. LAURA
	Ailikini	Endiandra whitmorei Kost. LAURA
	Ailikini	Litsea glutinosa Kost. LAURA
\$	Ailikini	Nothaphoebe sp. (4041/5407) LAURA
\$	Ailumu	Dacrydium xanthandrum Pilger PODOC
	Ailumu	Podocarpus vitiensis Seem. PODOC
	Aimalua	see Aikikiru
	Aimamala	Saurauia conferta Warb. ACTIN
	Aimamala	Saurauia schumanniana Diels ACTIN
*	Aimamala I	Saurauia purgans Burttt ACTIN
*	Aimamala II	Saurauia novo-guineensis Scheff. ACTIN

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Aimangelo	<i>Prunus schlechteri</i> (Koehne) Kalkman.	ROSAC
Aimangelo	<i>Pygeum salomonense</i> Merr. & Perry	ROSAC
\$ Aimarako	<i>Mastixia kaniensis</i> Melch.	MASTI
\$ Aimarako	<i>Pongamia pinnata</i> (L.) Pierre	PAPIL
Aimaruku	<i>Leptosiphonium stricklandii</i> Muell.	ACANT
Aimaruku	<i>Ruellia</i> sp. (8277/8540)	ACANT
Aimela	<i>Acmena acuminatissima</i> (Bl.) Merr. & Perry	MYRTA
* Aimela	<i>Eugenia buettneriana</i> Schum.	MYRTA
\$ Aimela	<i>Eugenia onesima</i> (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA
Aimela	<i>Rhodomyrtus salomonensis</i> (C.T.White) Scott	MYRTA
Aimockta'a	<i>Dysoxylum alliaceum</i> (Bl.) Bl.	MELIA
Aimockta'a	<i>Dysoxylum excelsum</i> Bl.	MELIA
Aimockta'a	<i>Endiandra acuta</i> Kost.	LAURA
Aimokota'a	<i>Chisocheton longistipitatus</i> (F.M.Bail.) L.S.Sm.	MELIA
\$ Aimomote/Raumomote	<i>Ficus baccaureoides</i> Corner	MORAC
* Aimomote/Raumomote	<i>Ficus gul</i> Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC
\$ Aimomote/Raumomote	<i>Ficus aff. pachyrrhachis</i> Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC
Aimomote/Raumomote	<i>Ficus porphyrochaete</i> Corner	MORAC
\$ Aimomote/Raumomote	<i>Ficus profusa</i> Corner	MORAC
Aimotemote	see Aimomote	
\$ Ainadi	<i>Morinda aff. hirtella</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
Aindongadonga	see Aindongadonga	
\$ Aingaro	<i>Streblus solomonensis</i> Corner	MORAC
\$ Aingasi	<i>Styrax agrestis</i> (Lour.) G.Don	STYRA
\$ Aingisogiso	<i>Eugenia myriadena</i> (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA
Aingwafila	<i>Melicope burttiana</i> B.C.Stone	RUTAC
* Aingwafila	<i>Melicope grandifolia</i> Burt	RUTAC
Aingwane	<i>Tarenna buruensis</i> (Miq.) Merr.	RUBIA
Aingwane	<i>Tarenna sambiciana</i> (Forst.) Durand.	RUBIA
Aingwasa	<i>Mallotus philippensis</i> (Lamk.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
* Ainigao	<i>Xanthestemon</i> sp. (4010)	MYRTA
\$ Ainigau	<i>Carallia brachiata</i> (Lour.) Merr.	RHIZO
\$ Ainii'a-A.	<i>Bridelia minutiflora</i> Hook.f.	EUPHO
* Ainikini	see Ailikini	
\$ Aininiu	<i>Horsfieldia irya</i> (Gaertn.) Warb.	MYRIS
Aininu	<i>Horsfieldia novo-guineensis</i> Warb.	MYRIS
\$ Aininiu	<i>Horsfieldia palauensis</i> Kaneh.	MYRIS
Aininu	<i>Horsfieldia whitmorei</i> Sinclair	MYRIS
Aininu	<i>Myristica paleuensis</i> Kaneh.	MYRIS
Ainunu/Taka Ama	<i>Toona sureni</i> (Bl.) Merr.	MELIA
Ainunu/Taka Ama	<i>Vavaea amicorum</i> Benth.	MELIA
Ainunura	see Lilibaiko	
\$ Ainunura	<i>Gonystylus macrophyllus</i> (Miq.) A.Shaw.	GONYS
* Ai Ofa	<i>Pittosporum ferrugineum</i> Ait.	PITTO
Ai Ofa	<i>Pittosporum sinuatum</i> Bl.	PITTO
Ai Oka	<i>Toechima</i> sp. (4472)	SAPIN
* Aioo/U'uli	<i>Spondias cyatherea</i> Sonn.	ANACA
Aioo/U'uli	<i>Spondias dulcis</i> Sol. ex Park.	ANACA
* Airafu/Suamango Kwao	<i>Mallotus ricinoides</i> (Pers.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
\$ Airande	<i>Aphanamixis polystachya</i> (Wall.) Park.	MELIA
\$ Airande	<i>Dysoxylum cauliflorum</i> Hiern.	MELIA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
\$ Airande	Dysoxylum caulostachyum Miq.	MELIA
\$ Airande	Dysoxylum gaudichaudianum (Juss.) Miq.	MELIA
Airande	Dysoxylum mollissimum Bl. ssp. molle (Miq.) Mabb.	MELIA
Airande	Dysoxylum parasticum (Osbeck.) Kost.	MELIA
\$ Airande	Dysoxylum aff. randianum Merr. & Perry	MELIA
Airande	Dysoxylum variabile Harms	MELIA
* Aisafu	Harpullia arborea (Bl.) Radlk.	SAPIN
\$ Aisafu-A.	Euodia elleryana Muell.	RUTAC
\$ Aisagwaragina	Lepinia solomonensis Hemsl.	APOCY
^ Aisalinga	Aporosa papuana Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
\$ Aisarufa	Eugenia effusa A.Gray	MYRTA
Aisato	see Aigegere	
* Aisi Gwarigwari	Belliolium haplopus (Burt) A.C.Sm.	WINTE
\$ Aisiambula	Cyrtandra filibracteata Burt.	GESNE
* Aisidiodioro	Dysoxylum arborescens Miq.	MELIA
Aisiko	Elaeocarpus multisectus Schltr.	ELAE0
* Aisiko	Elaeocarpus salomonensis Kunth	ELAE0
\$ Aisiksiki	Maranthes corymbosa Bl.	CHRY5
Aisimende/Aisimidi	Timonius bougainvillensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
Aisimende/Aisimidi	Timonius longitubus Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
Aisimende/Aisimidi	Timonius sapotaefolius A.Gray	RUBIA
Aisina	Dracontomelon deo (Bl.) Merr.	ANACA
Aisina	Zanthoxylum pluviale Hartley	RUTAC
Aisirufarufa	Eugenia effusa A.Gray	MYRTA
* Aisirufarufa	Syzygium decipiens (Koord. & Val.) Amsh.	MYRTA
* Aisisiu	Excoecaria agallocha L.	EUPHO
Aisifolota	Chionanthus sessiliflorus Hemsl.	OLEAC
Aisifolota	Linociera hahlii Rech.	OLEAC
\$ Aisofolota	Linociera macrophylla Wall.	OLEAC
Aisofolota	Linociera sessiliflora Hemsl.	OLEAC
* Aisubu	Pimeleodendron amboinicum Hassk.	EUPHO
Aisubu (?)	Ilex vitiensis A.Gray	AQUIF
* Aisulia	DCRS 517 = Gironniera celtidifolia Gaud.?	ULMAC
Aisulia	Gironniera celtidifolia Gaud.	ULMAC
Aisulia	Rinorea bengalensis (Wall.) Kuntze	VIOLA
Aisurake	see Fa'i Rufa	
Aitafisi'oro	Ficus immanis Corner	MORAC
Aitafitafi	Discocalyx listeri (Stapf) Stapf & Mez.	MYRSI
* Aitafitafi	Phyllanthus choristylus Diels	EUPHO
Aitafitafi	Phyllanthus paniculatus Oliv.	EUPHO
Aitafitafi-K./	Ardisia brackenridgii (A.Gray) Mez.	MYRSI
Aigwari-A.		
Aitafitafi-K./	Ardisia subgen. pimelandra (sp. nov.)	MYRSI
Aigwari-A.		
Aitafitafi-K./	Ardisia subgen. tinus sp. B. (sp. nov.)	MYRSI
Aigwari-A.		
Aitafitafi-K./	Ardisia subgen. tinus sp. C. (sp. nov.)	MYRSI
Aigwari-A.		
\$ Aitea	Ficus austrina Corner	MORAC
* Aitea	Ficus erythrosperma Miq.	MORAC
\$ Aitea	Ficus indigofera Rech.	MORAC
\$ Aitea	Ficus verticillaris Corner	MORAC

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:	
	Aitea Ngisu	Ficus mollior Benth.	MORAC
	Aitonga	see Suala	
*	Aitongatonga	Cerbera floribunda Schum.	APOCY
\$	Aitootoo	Weinmannia blumei Planch.	CUNON
\$	Aitootoo	Weinmannia ysabelensis Perry	CUNON
	Aitoto	Tristiropsis acutangula Radlk.	SAPIN
	Ai Uka	Archidendron lucyi Muell.	MIMOS
*	Ai Uka/Aifae	Archidendron solomonense Hemsl.	MIMOS
	Ai Uka or Felofelo Ngwane	Harpullia solomonensis Vente.	SAPIN
	Ai Uka	Harpullia vaga Merr. & Perry	SAPIN
	Ai Uka Dolo	Harpullia arborea (Bl.) Radlk.	SAPIN
*	Ai Uka Ria	Pongamia pinnata (L.) Pierre	PAPIL
	Ai Ulu'ulu	see Fata	
\$	Aiwasa	Brownlowia argentata Kurz	TILIA
*	Akama	Finschia chloroxantha Diels	PROTE
	Akama	Finschia waterhousiana Burt	PROTE
*	Ako/Dawa	Pometia pinnata Forst.f.	SAPIN
	Akoako	Dendrocnide mirabilis (Rech.) Chew	URTIC
	Akoako	Dendrocnide nervosa (Winkl.) Chew	URTIC
*	Akoako	Dendrocnide rechingeri (Winkl.) Chew	URTIC
	Akoako	Dendrocnide schlechter Winkl.	URTIC
\$	Akoako Dinga	Dendrocnide kajewskii Chew	URTIC
	Akoako Dinga	Dendrocnide latifolia (Gaud.) Chew	URTIC
	Akoako Fuluma	Laportea interrupta (L.) Chew	URTIC
*	Akoako Fuluma	Laportea ruderalis (Forst.f.) Chew	URTIC
	Akwasi	see Aakwasi	
	Alaala	see Alaala Kwasi	
*	Alaala (Kwasi)	Codiaeum variegatum ssp.moluccanum (L.)Bl.	EUPHO
*	Alabusi	Acalypha grandis Benth.	EUPHO
\$	Alabusi	Mallotus tiliifolius (Bl.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
	Alabusi Kafo	Acalypha longispica Warb.	EUPHO
	Alabusi Kwao	see Alabusi	
\$	Alabusi (Ngwane/Kafo)	Acalypha caturus Bl.	EUPHO
	Alange	Potamogeton aff. crispus L.	POTAM
*	Alangia	Ficus adenosperma Miq.	MORAC
\$	Alangia	Ficus mollior Benth.	MORAC
	Alasi/Aulasi	Ardisia subgen. tinus sp. A. (sp. nov.)	MYRSI
	Alasi/Aulasi	Rapanea amischocarpa A.C.Sm.	MYRSI
	Alasi/Aulasi	Rapanea aff. myricifolia (A.Gray) Mez.	MYRSI
*	Alasi/Aulasi	Rapanea salomonensis C.T.White	MYRSI
*	Alita/Alite	Terminalia catappa L.	COMBR
\$	Alita	Terminalia copelandii Elmer	COMBR
	Alita	Terminalia samoensis Rech.	COMBR
*	Alita Fasia	Terminalia kaernbachii Warb.	COMBR
*	Alo	Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott.	ARACE
Kwalo	Alomae/Kwalo Kwaraha	Morinda glomerata (Bl.) Miq.	RUBIA
	Alorada	see Kwalo Faleta	
\$	Alovala	Endospermum sp. (3816)	EUPHO
	Ama	Terminalia microcarpa Decne.	COMBR
	Ama	Terminalia aff. rubiginosa Schum.	COMBR

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Ama Ama	Selaginella rechingeri Hieron	SELAG
\$ Ama (Bala)	Terminalia complanata K.Schum.	COMBR
* Amafau	Terminalia sepicana Diels	COMBR
Amarodo	Terminalia rerei Coode	COMBR
Amarodo	Terminalia whitmorei Coode	COMBR
* Amau/Sakwari	Ficus copiosa Steud.	MORAC
\$ Amba Ambagwai	Ardisia sp. (1215/2349)	MYRSI
\$ Amba Ambagwai	Discocalyx sp. (4258/5542)	MYRSI
Amba Sao/Aba Sao	Metroxylon sagu Rottb.	ARECA
* Amba Sao/Aba Sao	Nypa fruticans Wurmb.	ARECA
* Kwalo Ambe/Fa'i Ambe	Anodendron paniculatum (Roxb.) DC.	APOCY
Kwalo Ambui	Merremia bracteata P.Bacon	CONVO
Kwalo Ambui	Merremia peltata (L.) Merr.	CONVO
\$ Ambuino'o-A.	Myristica globosa Warb.	MYRIS
Ambuino'o-K./Kokotetebina	Horsfieldia solomonensis A.C.Sm.	MYRIS
* Ambuino'o-K./Kokotetebina	Horsfieldia spicata (Roxb.) Sinclair	MYRIS
Andoa	see Adoa	
* Fi'i Andoi	Amorphophallus campanulatus (Roxb.) Blume	ARACE
* Angalu	Ficus septica Burm.f.	MORAC
* Fa'i Angariru/Fa'i Dai'i	Rhopaloblaste elegans H.E.Moore	ARECA
* Fi'i Ange	Alpinia oceanica Burk.	ZINGI
Fi'i Ange	Alpinia purpurata (Vieill.) Schum.	ZINGI
Angiro-A.	see Malua	
Angoango	see Ofa Kwasi	
* Angoango Lolo	Lecanopteris sinuosa (Wall.ex Hock.)Copel.	POLYP
Ango'ango'ae	Pyrrosia longifolia (Burm.f.) Morton	POLYP
\$ Arabasibasi	Heterospathe minor Burret	ARECA
* Arakai Asi	Tacca leontopetaloides (L.) Kuntze	TACCA
* Fi'i Arakai	Dioscorea pentaphylla L. -wild var.	DIOSC
* Fi'i Arakai Fuana	Dioscorea pentaphylla L.	DIOSC
Arakao	see Afamanu	
* Arakoko	Gmelina moluccana (Bl.) Baker	VERBE
* Arara Mai	Heterospathe woodfordiana Becc.	ARECA
\$ Ararakwara	Acanthus ebracteatus Vahl	ACANT
\$ Ararakwara	Acanthus ilicifolius L.	ACANT
Arasibola	Litsea flavinervis Kost.	LAURA
\$ Kwalo Areko	Strychnos colubrina L.	LOGAN
Ariari	Freycinetia decipiens Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia divaricata Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia funicularis (Savigny.) Merr.	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia humilis Hemsl.	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia inermis Ridl.	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia laeta Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia marantifolia Hemsl.	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia membranacea Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia nesiotica Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia pectinata Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia percostata Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari/Aelamoa	Freycinetia peliolacea Merr. & Perry	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia regina B.C.Stone	PANDN
Ariari	Freycinetia solomonensis B.C.Stone	PANDN

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	Ariari	Freycinetia tessellata Merr. & Perry PANDN
	Ariari	Freycinetia urvilleana Hombron. PANDN
	Ariari	Freycinetia whitmorei B.C.Stone PANDN
* Kwalo	Ariari	Freycinetia sp. (many) PANDN
*	Arido-W./Eoeo-E.	Cyrtosperma chamissonis (Schott.) Merr. ARACE
	Aringo-E.	see Luluka
*	Arisbola	Litsea collina Moore LAURA
*	Aro	Ormocarpum orientale (Spreng.) Merr. PAPIL
\$	Asai	Mangifera indica L. ANACA
*	Asai	Mangifera minor Bl. ANACA
	Asaka	Blumea sylvatica (Bl.) DC. ASTER
*	Asaka	Coleus scutellarioides (L.) Benth. LAMIA
*	Asaka Mockta'a	Erechtites aff. valerianifolia (Wolf) DC. ASTER
	Asaka Mockta'a	Senecio glomesatus Desv.f. ex Poir. ASTER
*	Asi	Calamus vestitus Becc. ARECA
*	Ufiambe/Kwalo Asi	Dioscorea nummularia Lamk. DIOSC
Kwalo	Asi-E.	see Ufiambe
Kwalo	Asi-W.	see Ufiambe
\$ Kwalo	Asia	Dioscorea aff. esculenta (Lour.) Burk. DIOSC
	Asiulu	Lepidagathis incurva Don ACANT
* Fi'i	Asobe	Dioscorea nummularia Lamk. DIOSC
	Ata'ata'i'a-K./ Aida'afi-A.	Callicarpa pedunculata R.Br. VERBE
* Kwalo	Au	Smilax sp. (6535/DCRS 476) SMILA
Kwalo	Au	Smilax indica Burm.f. SMILA
Kwalo	Au	Smilax utilis Wright SMILA
* Kwalo	Aubono	Geitonoplesium cymosum (R.Br.) A.Cunn. PHILE
*	Aufiru	Nastus aff. productus POACE
	Aufiru	Racembambos holttumii Dransf. POACE
	Aulasi	see Alasi
*	Auridi	Decaspermum fruticosum J.R. & G.Forst. MYRTA
	Auridi	Decaspermum salomonense Scott MYRTA
	Auridi	Metrosideros eugenioides (Schltr.) Steere MYRTA
	Auridi	Metrosideros salomonensis C.T.White MYRTA
\$	Ba'aba'a	Euodia viridiflora C.T.White RUTAC
	Ba'aba'a-K.	Euodia elleryana Muell. RUTAC
	Ba'aba'a-K.	Euodia radlkoferiana Ltb. RUTAC
	Ba'aba'a-K.	Euodia silvatica Merr. & Perry RUTAC
*	Ba'aba'a-K.	Euodia solomonensis Merr. & Perry RUTAC
*	Babatana-W./ Sasalo-E.	Polygala paniculata L. POLGL
*	Ba'ekorara	Hemigraphis reptans (Forst.) Anders. ACANT
*	Ba'era	Hibiscus manihot L. MALVA
*	Ba'era Asi	DCRS 400 (Sea Weed)
*	Baibai	Cycas rumphii Miq. CYCAD
*	Bakua	Cassia alata L. CAESA
Kwalo	Bala	Durandea parviflora Stapf LINAC
\$ Kwalo	Bala	Durandea pentagyna (Warb.) Schum. LINAC
\$ Kwalo	Bala	Hollrungia aurantioides Schum. PASSI
*	Bala Fasima-E./ Balanikwaru-W.	Euodia elleryana Muell. RUTAC
	Bale-A.	see Bala Fasima-E.
*	Baleo/Rauai/	Artocarpus altilis (Park.) Fosb. MORAC

Kwara'ae:		Species:	Family Code:
-----			
	Kekene-A.		
	Baleo	Artocarpus communis Forst.	MORAC
	Baleu	Ascarina diffusa A.C.Sm.	CHLOR
\$	Baleu/Fargi	Ascarina maheshwarii Swamy.	CHLOR
*	Bamba	Microsorium scolopendria (Burm.f.) Copel.	POLYP
*	Bamba Kali	Microsorium scolopendria (Burm.f.) Copel.	POLYP
*	Baola	Ficus glandulifera Summerh.	MORAC
	Baola	Ficus microcarpa L.f. ssp. naumannii Engl.	MORAC
*	Baola Ania	Ficus prasinicarpa Elmer	MORAC
	Baolafau	Ficus crassiramea Miq. ssp. patellifera Warb.	MORAC
	Baolafau/'Abalolo'	Ficus drupacea Thunb. ssp. glabrata Corner	MORAC
\$	Baolafau	Ficus obliqua Forst.f.	MORAC
*	Baolafau	Ficus xylosyia spp. cylindricarpa Diels	MORAC
*	Baolagaragara	Ficus benamina L. var nuda (Miq.) Braith.	MORAC
\$	Baolagaragara	Ficus subcordata Bl.	MORAC
\$	Baolasususu	Ficus tinctoria Forst.f.	MORAC
	Fa'i	see Maliolo	
	Baru	Clinostigma haerestigma H.E.Moore	ARECA
	Basibasi	Dryophloeus pachycladus (Burret) H.E.Moore	ARECA
	Basibasi	Dryophloeus rehderopheonix Sub.	ARECA
*	Basibasi	Dryophloeus subdistichus H.E.Moore	ARECA
*	Basibasi	Rehderopheonix subdisticha H.E.Moore	ARECA
*	Ba'u	Musa sp. (DCRS 452)	MUSAC
	Ba'u Haka	Musa sapientum L. ssp. rubra Hort.	MUSAC
*	Baubau	Cyperus cyperoides (L.) Kuntze	CYPER
	Ba'ula	Calophyllum kajewskii A.C.Sm.	CLUSI
	Beabea/Bebea	Schizomeria brassii Mattf.	CUNON
	Beabea/Bebea	Schizomeria ilicina (Rdl.) Schltr.	CUNON
\$	Beabea/Bebea	Schizomeria serrata Hochr.	CUNON
*	Belohanua	Ageratum conyzoides L.	ASTER
	Beretetutu	Annona reticulata L.	ANNON
	Berobero/Bebero	Mackinlaya celebica (Harms) Philipson	ARALI
	Berobero/Bebero	Delarbrea collina Vieill.	ARALI
	Berobero/Bebero	Polyscias filicifolia (L.Moore) Bail.	ARALI
	Berobero/Bebero	Polyscias fructicosa (L.) Harms	ARALI
	Berobero/Bebero	Polyscias guilfoylei L.H.Bailey	ARALI
	Berobero/Bebero	Polyscias rumphiana Harms	ARALI
*	Berobero/Bebero	Polyscias scutellaria (Burm.f.) Fosb.	ARALI
	Berobero/Bebero	Polyscias verticillata B.C.Stone	ARALI
\$	Beumbeu	Eriandra fragrans Royen. & Steenis	POLGL
\$	Bia	Manihot esculenta Crantz	EUPHO
*	Biala/Firi	Nicotiana tabacum L.	SOLAN
\$	Bilangungu	Litsea perglabra Allen	LAURA
	Bilubilu	Hernandia ovigera L.	HERNA
*	Bilubilu Asi	Hernandia peltata Meissn.	HERNA
	Bilubilu Asi	Hernandia rostrata Kubitz.	HERNA
	Biula	Macaranga gigantea (Rchb. & Zoll.) Arg.	EUPHO
	Biula-E.	see Kokokwa'e-W.	
	Boborama	see Mala Iru	
	Boerakalo	Cupaniopsis caudata Merr. & Perry	SAPIN
	Bofau	Ptychosperma salomonense Burret	ARECA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Bofau	<i>Strongylocaryum latius</i> Burret	ARECA
* Bono	<i>Homalomena alba</i> Hassk.	ARACE
Bono	<i>Homalomena cordata</i> Schott.	ARACE
Bono	<i>Schismatoglottis calyptrata</i> (Roxb.) Zoll. & Mor.	ARACE
Borabora	<i>Leea suaveolens</i> Burtt	LEEAC
* Borabora (Ngwane)	<i>Leea indica</i> (Burm.f.) Merr.	LEEAC
Borabora (Ngwane)	<i>Leea tetramera</i> Burtt	LEEAC
Bota'au	see Aidolo-K.	
\$ Botelegwau/Latareko	<i>Timonius pulposus</i> C.T.White	RUBIA
Botelegwau/Latareko	<i>Timonius solomonensis</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
* Bou	<i>Fagraea gracilipes</i> A.Gray	POTAL
Bou	<i>Fagraea obtusifolia</i> Merr. & Perry	POTAL
* Bubula	<i>Sonneratia alba</i> J.E.Sm.	SONNE
\$ Bubula	<i>Sonneratia caseolaris</i> (L.) Engl.	SONNE
\$ Bubulia	<i>Ficus austrina</i> Corner	MORAC
* Bubulia/La'ua/Ragini	<i>Ficus hombroniana</i> Corner	MORAC
\$ Bubulia	<i>Ficus pachystemon</i> Warb.	MORAC
\$ Bubulia	<i>Ficus smithii</i> Horne	MORAC
Bubuturoura	<i>Macodes</i> sp. (MMT.252)	ORCHI
* Bula	<i>Fagraea berteriana</i> Benth.	POTAL
Bula	<i>Fagraea ceilanica</i> Thunb.	POTAL
Bula	<i>Fagraea salomonensis</i> Gilg. & Benth.	POTAL
* Bula Sigoria/Bula Ngwane	<i>Schefflera babalia</i> Philipson	ARALI
Bula Sigoria/Bula Sigilo	<i>Schefflera bougainvilleana</i> Harms	ARALI
Bula Sigoria	<i>Schefflera waterhousei</i> Harms	ARALI
\$ Bulamatate	<i>Diospyros ferrea</i> (Willd.) Bakh.	EBENA
Bulasisi	<i>Parasponia andersonii</i> (Planch.) Planch.	ULMAC
Bulasisi	<i>Trema aspera</i> Bl.	ULMAC
* Bulasisi	<i>Trema orientalis</i> (L.) Bl.	ULMAC
\$ Bulatari	<i>Gulubia hombronii</i> Becc.	ARECA
\$ Kwalu	<i>Connarus pickeringii</i> A. Gray	CONNA
\$ Kwalu	<i>Gouania</i> sp. (4283/4396/10030/10267/15671)	RHAMN
* Fa'i	<i>Neonauclea aff. brassii</i> Merr. & Perry	NAUCL
Fa'i	<i>Neonauclea forsteri</i> (Seem.ex Harv.) Merr.	NAUCL
Fa'i	<i>Nauclera coadunata</i> J.E.Sm.	NAUCL
Bulumatate (small leaf)	<i>Diospyros elliptica</i> (Forst.) Green	EBENA
* Bulungali/Malangali	<i>Canarium asperum</i> Benth.	BURSE
\$ Bulungali/Malangali	<i>Canarium hirsutum</i> Willd.	BURSE
\$ Bulungali/Malangali	<i>Canarium liguliferum</i> Leenh.	BURSE
\$ Bulungali/Malangali	<i>Canarium vitiense</i> A.Gray	BURSE
\$ Bulungali/Malangali	<i>Haplolobus</i> sp. (3 sp.)	BURSE
Bunabuna	<i>Cyclosorus inivisus</i> (Forst.) Copel.	THELY
\$ Bura-A.	<i>Macaranga aleuritoides</i> F. Muell.	EUPHO
Buriakalo	<i>Aglaia lepiorrhachis</i> Harms	MELIA
Buriakalo	<i>Aphanamixis lauterbachii</i> Harms	MELIA
Buriakalo	<i>Aphanamixis myrmecophilla</i> Warb.	MELIA
Buriakalo	<i>Aphanamixis rohituka</i> (Roxb.) Pierre	MELIA
Buriakalo	<i>Chisocheton doclersii</i> (8045)	MELIA



Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	-----	-----
	Buriakalo	Chisocheton lasiocarpus (Miq.) Val. MELIA
\$	Buriakalo	Chisocheton morobeanus Harms MELIA
	Buriakalo	Melia azedarach L. MELIA
\$	Burondo	aff. Strongylocaryum sp. (3923) ARECA
	Butadenge	Dolicholobium acuminatum Burk. RUBIA
	Butadenge	Dolicholobium brassii Merr. & Perry RUBIA
	Butadenge	Dolicholobium callianthum Burk. RUBIA
	Butadenge	Dolicholobium glabrum Jansen RUBIA
\$	Bulua	Dolicholobium philippinense Trel. RUBIA
	Butadenge	Dolicholobium solomonense Merr. & Perry RUBIA
	Butadenge	Kajewskiella polyantha Jansen RUBIA
	Butailo-W.	see Nunulafa-E.
	Butete/'Kumara'	Ipomoea batatas (L.) Lamk. CONVO
\$	Chongsuma	Pipturus argenteus (Forst.f.) Wedd. URTIC
	(Fa'i) Dada	Crudia papuana Kost. CAESA
	(Fa'i) Dada	Cynometra ramiflora L. CAESA
*	(Fa'i) Dada	Kingiodendron alternifolium (Elmer) Merr. & Rolfe CAESA
	(Fa'i) Dada	Kingiodendron micranthum Burtt CAESA
	(Fa'i) Dada	Kingiodendron platycarpum Burtt CAESA
	(Fa'i) Dada	Maniltoa grandiflora (A.Gray) Scheff. CAESA
\$	Dadaku	Mallotus floribundus (Bl.) Muell.Arg. EUPHO
*	Dadame-E./Daedae-W.	Commersonia bartramia (L.) Merr. STERC
*	Dae/Dae Kwasi	Gnetum costatum Schum. GNETA
*	Dae Fasía/D.Malefo	Gnetum gnemon L. GNETA
	Dae Malefo	see Dae Fasía
	Daedae-W.	see Dadame-E.
*	Dafo	Terminalia brassii Exell COMBR
	Fa'i Dai'i	see Fa'i Angariru
\$	Dakumae	Mallotus floribundus (Bl.) Muell.Arg. EUPHO
*	Dalo	Calophyllum inophyllum L. CLUSI
*	Dau Fasía	Dioscorea bulbifera L. DIOSC
*	Dau Kwasi	Dioscorea bulbifera L. -wild var. DIOSC
\$	Daukwailima	Lepinia solomonensis Hemsl. APOCY
\$	Dauraegeobala-A.	Dysoxylum arborescens Miq. MELIA
\$	Dautole	Carallia brachiata (Lour.) Merr. RHIZO
	Dawa	see Ako
	Dedela/Aidadala	Ficus cynaroides Corner MORAC
\$	Dedela/Aidadala	Ficus lancibracteata Corner MORAC
*	Dedela/Aidadala	Ficus longibracteata Corner MORAC
	Dgindofau	see Ridofau
*	Di'a/Fai Fufuri/ Fungi Toli	Caryota rumphiana Bl.ex Mart. ARECA
	Dila	see Guru Ofenga
\$	Dilakini-A.	Maesa sp. (3516/4136) MYRSI
*	Dili - Meo/Lalabe /Marako	Cordyline fruticosa (L.) A.Chev. LILIA
	Dili Lalabe	Cordyline terminalis L. LILIA
	Dilo	Morinda salomonensis Engl. RUBIA
*	Dilo-K./Kikiri-A.	Morinda citrifolia L. -wild var. RUBIA
	Dilomate/Jeremate	Eugenia cincta (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore MYRTA
*	Dilomate	Syzygium cinctum Merr. & Perry MYRTA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
\$ Dina Asi	Bruguiera parviflora (Roxb.) W. & A. ex Griff.	RHIZO
* Dingale Asi	Lumnitzera littorea (Jack.) Voigt.	COMBR
* Dingale Fau	Podocarpus sp. (DCRS 370)	PODOC
* Dingale Tolo.	Podocarpus insularis de L.	PODOC
\$ Dingale Tolo	Podocarpus neriifolius D.Don	PODOC
\$ Dingale Tolo	Podocarpus pilgeri Foxw.	PODOC
\$ Dingale Tolo	Podocarpus salomonensis Wassch.	PODOC
Dingali Fau	Podocarpus glaucus Foxw.	PODOC
Dingali Fau	Podocarpus spathoides de.L.	PODOC
* Dingo Dingo	Cyathea hornei (Baker) Copel.	CYATH
\$ Dionga	Amyema artensis (Montr.) Danser	LORAN
Dionga	Amyema rigidiflora (Krause.) Danser	LORAN
\$ Dionga	Amylothea angustifolia Tiegh.	LORAN
\$ Dionga	Amylothea insularum (A.Gray.) Danser	LORAN
Dionga	Amylothea salomonis Danser	LORAN
Dionga	Amylothea triflora Danser	LORAN
Dionga	Dactylophora angustifolia (Tiegh.) Barlow	LORAN
uionga	Dactylophora salomonis Danser	LORAN
\$ Dionga	Dactylophora verticillata Tiegh.	LORAN
Dionga	Decaisnina hollrungii (Schum.) Barlow	LORAN
\$ Dionga	Dendromyza salomonis Danser	SANTA
Dionga	Dendrophthoe falcata Danser	LORAN
\$ Dionga	Notothixos leiophyllus Schum.	LORAN
Dionga	Sogerianthe sessiliflora Danser	LORAN
Dionga	Sogerianthe versicolor Danser	LORAN
* Kwalo Di'u	Ficus agapetoides Diels spp. solomonensis Corner	MORAC
\$ Kwalo Di'u	Ficus nasuta Summerh.	MORAC
Kwalo Di'u	Ichnocarpus salomonensis C.T.White	APOCY
Kwalo Di'u	Microchites schechteri (Mgf.) Mgf.	APOCY
Kwalo Di'u Kaka'a	Microchites rhombifolia Mgf.	APOCY
* Dodola Asi	Bambusa aff. blumeana Schultes.(DCRS 124)	POACE
Kwalo Dolo	Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxb.	CAESA
Kwalo Dolo	Caesalpinia major (Medik.) Dandy & Exell	CAESA
\$ Duduru Usu	Eugenia aff. nutans Schum.	MYRTA
* Dururu Usu	Syzygium aff. aqueum (Burm.f.) Alston	MYRTA
Du'ugwau	Actinodaphne brassii C.K.Allen	LAURA
* Du'ugwau	Actinodaphne multiflora Benth.	LAURA
\$ Du'ugwau Sa'e'abura	Schuurmansia henningsii Schum.	OCHNA
Eloi	see Iloi	
Eoeo-E.	see Airido-W.	
\$ (Fi'i) Fa'adi'ila	Ficus verticillaris Corner	MORAC
(Fi'i) Fa'alo-E.	see Fa'ola-W.	
* Fi'i Fa'amela	Perrottetia alpestris (Bl.) Loes ssp. moluccana	CELAS
* Fae Fae	Kleinhovia hospita L.	STERC
\$ Fi'i Fafanda	Pandanus nemoralis Merr. & Perry	PANDN
* Fi'i Fafanda/Fi'i Tafai	Pandanus solomonensis B.C.Stone	PANDN
* Fai/Folo Fai	Albizia falcata (L.) Fosb.	MIMOS
Fai/Folo Fai	Serianthes minahassae ssp.fosbergii Kanis.	MIMOS
Kwalo Fai	Mimosa invisa Mart. ex Colla.	MIMOS
(Fi'i) Fakasu	see Fa'ola-W.	

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Fala/Aikenu	Barringtonia aff.edulis Seem.	BARRI
Fala/Aikenu	Barringtonia edulis Seem.	BARRI
\$ Fala/Aikenu	Barringtonia niedenzuana (Schum.) Kunth	BARRI
* Fala/Aikenu	Barringtonia novae-hyberniae Ltb.	BARRI
Fala/Aikenu	Barringtonia oblongifolia Kunth	BARRI
Fala/Aikenu	Barringtonia procera (Miers) Kunth	BARRI
* Fala Alealea	Barringtonia sp. (DCRS 492)	BARRI
* Fala Kwasi	Barringtonia araiorhachis Merr. & Perry	BARRI
Falake	see Ra	
* Kwalo Falake	Omphalea queenslandiae F.M.Bail.	EUPHO
Falanganda/Faran-fada	Barringtonia samoensis A.Gray	BARRI
* Falanganda/Futu	Barringtonia racemosa (L.) Spreng	BARRI
* Falanganda/Futu	Barringtonia salomonensis Rech.	BARRI
Falisi Au	Centotheca lappacea (L.) Desv.	POACE
Falisi Au	Centotheca latifolia Trin.	POACE
Falisi Au	Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf	POACE
Falisi Au	Digitaria setogera R.Br.	POACE
Falisikini	Panicum trichoides Sw.	POACE
Falo (Ramoi)/Talo	Soulamea amara Lamk.	SIMAR
Fana	Dioscorea esculenta (Lour.) Burk.	DIOSC
Fa'o-K./	Hernandia nymphaeifolia (Pres.) Kub.	HERNA
Fa'o Alasi-A.		
\$ Fa'o-K./	Hernandia peltata Meissn.	HERNA
Fa'o Alasi-A.		
Fao Alasi-A.	see Fa'o-K.	
* (Fi'i) Fa'ola-W./Fa'alo-E.	Hibiscus tiliaceus L.	MALVA
/Fakasu		
* Fa'ola Asi/Faoni	Thespesia populnea (L.) Sol. ex Correa	MALVA
Asi		
Faoni Asi	see Fa'ola Asi	
Faragai/Ngwengwela	Polyosma integrifolia Bl.	SAXIF
Ofia		
* Kwalo Faraka'u	Rubus moluccanus L.	ROSAC
Fargi	see Baleu	
Fi'i Fari	Liparis condylobulbon Rchb.f.	ORCHI
* Faru'uru'u	Microsorium punctatum (L.) Copel.	POLYP
* Fata/Aiulu'ulu	Vitex cofassus Reinw. ex Bl.	VERBE
/Fatanaki		
Fatanaki	see Fata	
\$ Fi'i Fau	Pandanus sp. (general name)	PANDN
* Fi'i Fa'u Da'i	Pandanus aff. compressus Martelli (2196/DCRS 183)	PANDN
Kwalo Faudumu	Clematis smilacifolia Wall.	RANUN
Faundai	see Fa'u Da'i	
* Fi'i Fautolo	Sararanga sinuosa Hemsl.	PANDN
Felofelo	see Kalitau	
* Felofelo	Teijsmanniodendron ahernianum (Merr.) Bakh.	VERBE
\$ Fufufu	Teijsmanniodendron hollrungii Kost.	VERBE
* Felofelo Ngwane or	Harpullia solomonensis Vente.	SAPIN
Ai Uka		
Felofelo Ngwane	Mischocarpus largifolius Radlk.	SAPIN
Fifari	Agrostophyllum majus Hook.f.	ORCHI

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
\$ Fifikulu	Trema cannabi a Lour.	ULMAC
* Fifikulu	Trema orientalis (L.) Bl.	ULMAC
* Fila Kwasi	Alocasia sp. (DCRS 233)	ARACE
* Fila Ngwa'e Ngwa'e	Alocasia macrorrhiza (L.) G.Don	ARACE
(Fa'i) Filu	see Filu Tali	
(Fa'i) Filu	Livistona woodfordi Ridl.	ARECA
(Fa'i) Filu Alo	Pritchardia pacifica Seem. & Wendl.	ARECA
* (Fa'i) Filu Tali/Tali	Licuala lauterbachii Damm. & Schum.	ARECA
Finofino	see Tangafino	
Firi	see Biala	
Fi'i Fisi	Pandanus cauliflorus Merr. & Perry	PANDN
* Fi'i Fisi	Pandanus ysabelensis St.John	PANDN
Fitafita	Blechnum procerum (Forst.) Sw.	BLECH
* Fi'i Fiu Meo	Zingiber officinale Rosc.	ZINGI
* Fi'i Fiu Rako	Curcuma domestica Val.	ZINGI
Fofotasi	see U'aua Asi	
Folo Fai	see Fai	
* Fi'i Folota	Guillainia purpurata Vieill.	ZINGI
* Fo'oka	Euodia hortensis Forst.	RUTAC
\$ Fote-A.	Octomeles sumatrana Miq.	TETRA
\$ Fotefote	Colona scabra (Sm.) Burret	TILIA
* Fotefote	Colona velutina Merr. & Perry	TILIA
\$ Fufudi (coast)	Erythroxylum ecarinatum Burk.	ERYTH
Fa'i Fufuri	see Fa'i Di'a	
Fulufulu	Boea hemsleyana (Bl.) Burtt	GESNE
Fulufulu	Boea magellanica Lamk.	GESNE
* Fulufulu	Mapania palustris (Hassk.ex Steud.) Vitt.	CYPER
Fungi Toli	see Fa'i Di'a	
Fura Tolo	Ficus smithii Horne	MORAC
Fura Tolo	Ficus subtrinervia ssp. doormariana Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC
* Furu'i	Euodia elleryana Muell.	RUTAC
Futu	see Falangada	
* Fu'u	Barringtonia asiatica (L.) Kurz	BARRI
Gaganu	see Fai/Folo Fai	
Garagara-E.	see Mafanda-W.	
* Garagara-E./	Nephrolepis saligna Carruth.	OLEAN
Usu Usu-W.		
* Gisobala	Ocimum sanctum L.	LAMIA
* Gnoragnora-E./	Lycopodium cernuum L.	LYCOP
Kutakuta-W.		
Gogolome/Kokolome	Geophila repens (L.) Johnst.	RUBIA
* Gogolome/Kokolome	Geophila sp. (DCRS 490)	RUBIA
* Gogome-W./	Hydrocotyle javanica Thunb.	HYDRO
Maina Kola		
Fa'i Gona	see Fa'i Kona	
\$ Gori	Maesa sp. (3516/4136)	MYRSI
Gurako	see Kwa'e Ako	
* Guru Ako	Claoxylon microcarpum A.Shaw	EUPHO
Guru Ako	Croton amplifolius A.Shaw	EUPHO
* Guru Ofenga	Claoxylon aff. indicum (DCRS 203)	EUPHO
Guru Ofenga/Dila	Psychotria trichostoma Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
* Fi'i Gu'uufi	Dioscorea aff. alata L. (19392)	DIOSC

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:	
\$	Gwaegwae	Angiopteris erecta (Forst.) Hoffm.	ANGIO
	Gwagwango	see Gwango Asi	
*	Gwagwasu	Hedyotis lapeyrousii DC.	RUBIA
	Gwalibae	Glochidion glabrum J.J.Sm.	EUPHO
	Gwalibae	Glochidion philippicum (Cav.) C.B.Rob.	EUPHO
	Gwalibae	Glochidion ramiflorum J.R. & G.Forst.	EUPHO
	Gwalifunu	see Ngwalifunu (Ngwane)	
\$	Gwalifunu	Boerlagiodendron pachycephalum Harms	ARALI
\$	Gwalifunu	Boerlagiodendron tetrandrum C.T.White	ARALI
\$	Gwalifunu Kini/ Gwalifunu Ngwane	Boerlagiodendron novo-guineensis (Scheff.)	ARALI
*	Gwango Asi/ Gwagwango	Costus sp. (DCRS 148)	ZINGI
* Kwalo	Gwari	Tetrastigma sp. (aff. 5240/DCRS 210)	VITAC
	Gwarofalisi	Celtis rigescens (Miq.) Planch.	ULMAC
\$	Gwarofalisi-K.	Celtis nymanii Schum.	ULMAC
	Gwarogwaro	Calophyllum neo-ebudicum Guill.	CLUSI
	Gwarogwaro	Calophyllum pseudovitiense Turrill	CLUSI
*	Gwarogwaro	Calophyllum solomonense A.C.Sm.	CLUSI
\$	Gwarogwaro	Calophyllum vitiense Turrill	CLUSI
* Fi'i	Gwau-E./Fi'i Samo-W.	Cyclosorus magnificus (Copel.) Ching	THELY
	Gwau Ambu	Zanthoxylum megistophyllum (Burt.) Hartley	RUTAC
	Gwau Bulu	Cyclosorus truncatus (Poir.) Farwell.	THELY
*	Gwa'u Gwa'u	Sterculia parkinsonii Muell.	STERC
	Gwaugwasu/ Sa'i'abura	Trichomanes meifolium Bory ex Willd.	HYMEN
	Gwautasaliu'u	see Siliu'u	
* Fi'i	Gwea	Cyathea alta Copel.	CYATH
	Hala	see Fala	
	Harahara	Pennisetum macrostachyum (Brongn.) Trin.	POACE
	Harahara	Polytoca macrophylla Benth.	POACE
\$	Iaeafea	Rhyticaryum longydium (Ltb.) Scott.	ICACI
* Kwalo	Ibo	Faradaya amicornum (Seem.) Seem.	VERBE
*	Ibo Kwao/Ibo Meo	Corynocarpus cribbeanus (F.M.Bail.) L.S.Sm.	CORYN
	Iena	Aristolochia crassinervia Schum.	ARIST
\$	Iena/Oena	Aristolochia tagala Cham.	ARIST
*	Iloi	Boehmeria platyphylla G.Don var. mollucana Wedd.	URTIC
	Iloi	Cyphylophus trapula Winkl.	URTIC
* Kwalo	Ina	Operculina turpethum (L.) S.Manso	CONVO
* Fa'i	Isu	Callicarpa pentandra Roxb.	VERBE
* Fi'i	Iu	Alpina aff. nutans Rosc.	ZINGI
*	Iyoiyo	Colocasia sp. (DCRS 355)	ARACE
	Kabara	see Kakabara	
	Kabirai	see Afio	
*	Kai	Dioscorea alata L.	DIOSC
\$ Kwalo	Kai	Ficus nasuta Summerh.	MORAC
\$ Kwalo	Kai	Ficus phatnophylla Diels	MORAC
\$	Kakabara	Rhizophora apiculata Bl.	RHIZO
\$	Kakabara	Rhizophora stylosa Griff.	RHIZO
	Kakafae/Kakafae Kwao	Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertn.	VERBE

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	Kakafae Kwao	see Kakafae
	Kakafe Meo	see Kinilio
*	Kakala'a	Myristica fatua var. papuana Houtt.
	Kakala'a	Myristica hollrungii Warb.
	Kakala'a	Myristica insipida R.Br.
\$	Kakala'a	Myristica kajewskii A.C.Sm.
\$	Kakala'a	Myristica petiolata A.C.Sm.
\$	Kakala'a	Myristica schleinitzii Engl.
\$	Kakale	Melothria sp. (5903)
* Fi'i	Kakali	Hornstedtia lycostoma (Ltb. & Schum.) Schum.
	Kwalo Kakali-E.	see Kakalifaka-W.
*	Kakalifaka-W./ Kwalo Kakali	Passiflora foetida L.
*	Kakama	Cyrtosperma chamissonis (Schott.) Merr.
*	Kakara-W./Mafusu-E.	Alpina pulchra (DCRS 235)
Fi'i	Kakara Kwao	Catimbium novae-pommeraniae Schum.
	Kakara Meo	Alpinia stapfiana Schum.
*	Kakara Tolo/ Mafusu Tolo	Alpinia novae-pommeraniae Schum.
	kakarafua	Gardenia hansemannii Schum.
\$	Kakarafua	Mastixiodendron stoddardii Merr. & Perry
\$	Kakarafua	Nauclea orientalis (L.) L.
	Kakla'a	see Kakala'a
*	Kako/Suali Salo	Terminalia calamansanai (Bl.) Rolfe
* Fi'i	Kako	Bambusa vulgaris Schrad. ex Wendl. (DCRS 388)
	Kakuasi (?)	Myristica scheinitzii Engl.
* Kwalo	Kalialo/ Kwalo Kauburu	Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
*	Kalitau/Felofelo	Calamus aff. hollrungii Becc.
	Kalosino'o (?)	Dischidia milnei Hemsl.
* Fi'i	Ka'o	Nastus obtusus Holtt.
*	Karasi	Paspalum conjugatum Berg.
	Karasi	Paspalum orbiculare Forst.
*	Karefo	Schleinitzia novo-guineensis (Warb.) Verdc.
*	Kasie Bulu	Melochia umbellata (Houtt.) Stapf
	Katafo Alo	see Takafo Alo
	Katafo Narangara'a	see Takafo Ngarangara'a
	Katafo Susu Ngwae	see Takafo Susu Ngwae
*	Katakata	Nephrolepis biserrata (Sw.) Schott.
*	Katakata	Nephrolepis hirsutula (Forst.) Presl
Kwalo	Kau (?)	see Ongi Ongi
Kwalo	Kauburu	see Kwalo Kalialo
*	Kaulata-E./ Kaulata-W.	Uncaria appendiculata Benth. ssp. glabrescens
	Kaulata-E./ Kaulato-W.	Uncaria longiflora (Poir.) Merr. ssp. longiflora
	Kaulata-E./ Kaulato-W.	Uncaria nervosa Elmer. ssp. valettoniana
	Kaulata-E./ Kaulato-W.	Uncaria orientalis Guill.
*	Kaumanu	Calophyllum cerasiferum Vesque.

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	-----	
	Kaumanu Bala-A. see Ole Ole-K.	
* Kauri	Agathis macrophylla (Lindl.) Mast.	ARAUC
\$ Kekeloi	Boehmeria anisoneura Guill.	URTIC
	Kekene-A. see Baleo	
Fi'i Keketo	Schizostachyum stenocladum A.Camus	POACE
* Fi'i Keketo	Schizostachyum tessellatum A.Camus	POACE
	Kenu see Aikenu	
\$ Kete	Planchonella thyrsoides C.T.White	SAPOT
* Ketekete	Camptosperma brevipedunculata Volkens	ANACA
* (Fa'i) Keto	Macaranga faiketo Whitmore	EUPHO
(Fa'i) Keto	Macaranga fimbriata S.Moore	EUPHO
(Fa'i) Keto	Macaranga inermis Pax. & Hoffm.	EUPHO
(Fa'i) Keto	Macaranga lanceolata Pax. & Hoffm.	EUPHO
(Fa'i) Keto	Macaranga polyadenia Pax. & Hoffm.	EUPHO
	Keto Ngwane Mallotus leucodermis Hook.f.	EUPHO
* Kikiri	Morinda citrifolia L.	RUBIA
	Kikiri Morinda umbellata L.	RUBIA
	Kikiro see Kikiro Kwasi	
* Kikiro Kwasi	Areca macrocalyx Zipp. ex Bl.	ARECA
	Kikiru Fasia see Malua	
* Kinilio/Kakafae Meo	Clerodendrum buehneri (Roxb.) Walp.	VERBE
Kinilio	Stachytarpheta jamaicensis (L.) Vahl	VERBE
Kinoli	Synedrella nodiflora (L.) Gaertn.	ASTER
Kirikiri-K.	see Dilo-A.	
Ko'a	Rhizophora mucronata Lamk.	RHIZO
* Ko'a Ania/Ko'a	Bruguiera gymnorrhiza (L.) Lamk.	RHIZO
* Ko'a Ngwane	Rhizophora apiculata Bl.	RHIZO
	Koadila (?) Pemphis acidula J.R. & G.Forst.	LYTHR
	Koafanefane see Kwa'efanefane	
	Koafanefane Garcinia celebica L.	CLUSI
\$ Kwalo	Koburu Clematis papuasica Merr. & Perry	RANUN
* Kokobe	Scaevola taccada (Gaertn.) Roxb.	GOODE
* Kokobelau	Mammea odoratus (Raf.) Kost.	CLUSI
	Kokobelau Ochrocarpus obovatus (Raf.) Muell.	CLUSI
	Kokoi see Totoi	
	Kokokwa'e-W. Macaranga aff. fragrans Perry	EUPHO
	/Biula-E.	
	Kokokwa'e-W./ Macaranga aff. magnifolia Perry	EUPHO
	/Biula-E.	
	Kokokwa'e-W. Macaranga aff. mappa (L.) Muell. Arg.	EUPHO
	/Biula-E.	
* Kokokwa'e-W.	Macaranga whitmorei A.Shaw	EUPHO
	/Biula-E.	
	Kokolome see Gogolome	
\$ Kokombe	Scyphiphora hydrophyllacea Gaertn.	RUBIA
	Koktete'bina see Ambuino'o	
* Kwalo Kola	Melothria sp. (aff. 12093)	CUCUR
Kwalo Kola	Stephania japonica (Thunb.) Miers	MENIS
\$ Kwalo Kola	Stephania salomonum Diels	MENIS
Kwalo Kola	Stephania zippeliana Miq.	MENIS
	Koma'a see Kwalo Saelao	
* Fa'i Kona/Fa'i Gona	Burckella obovata (Forst.) Pierre	SAPOT
\$ Fa'i Kona/Malakona	Burckella sorei Royen	SAPOT

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
\$ Fa'i Kona/Fa'i Gona	<i>Chelonespermum banikiense</i> Royen	SAPOT
Kuku	<i>Myristica insularis</i> Kaneh.	MYRIS
\$ Kuku	<i>Myristica kajewskii</i> A.C.Sm.	MYRIS
Kuku	<i>Myristica papinculata</i> (DC.) Warb.	MYRIS
\$ Kuku	<i>Myristica petiolata</i> A.C.Sm.	MYRIS
Kurako	see Guru Ako	
Kutakuta-W.	see Gnoragnora-E.	
Kwa Aembulu	see Kwaebulu	
\$ Kwa'e	<i>Cyathea lunulata</i> (Forst.) Copel.	CYATH
Kwa'e-E.	see Kwa'e Bala-W.	
* Kwa'e Ako/Gurako	<i>Cyathea whitmorei</i> Baker	CYATH
* Kwa'e-E./	<i>Cyathea vittata</i> Copel.	CYATH
Kwa'e Bala-W.		
* Kwa'e Bulu	<i>Cyathea brackenridgei</i> Mett.	CYATH
Kwa'efanefane/	<i>Garcinia hollrungii</i> Ltb.	CLUSI
Koafanefane		
* Kwa'efanefane/	<i>Garcinia</i> aff. <i>platyphlla</i> A.C.Sm.	CLUSI
Koafanefane		
Kwa'efanefane/	<i>Garcinia</i> aff. <i>pseudoguttifera</i> Seem.	CLUSI
Koafanefane		
\$ Kwa'efanefane/	<i>Garcinia sessilis</i> (Forst.) Seem.	CLUSI
Koafanefane		
\$ Kwa'efanefane/	<i>Pentaphalangium solomonense</i> A.C.Sm.	CLUSI
Koafanefane		
Kwa'ekwa'e Ale	see Ririko	
Kwaenonia	<i>Cucurbita moschata</i> (Duch. ex Lamk.) Duch. ex Poir.	CUCUR
* Kwailasi Ra'u	<i>Semecarpus brachystachys</i> Merr. & Perry	ANACA
* Kwailasi Ra'u	<i>Semecarpus forstenii</i> Bl.	ANACA
* Kwakwako	<i>Piper wichmannii</i> C.DC.	PIPER
Kwakwakui	<i>Wenzelia melanesica</i> Swingle	RUTAC
Kwakwalu Bebe	<i>Adenostemma lavenia</i> (L.) Kuntze	ASTER
* Kwakwalu Bebe	<i>Wedelia</i> aff. <i>rechingeriana</i> Muschler	ASTER
* Kwalekwale	<i>Flagellaria indica</i> L.	FLAGE
Fi'i Kwalo Afae	see Kwalo Afae	
Kwana Sia	see Kwansia	
* Kwansia/Kwana Sia	<i>Alphitonia incana</i> (Roxb.) T. & B. ex Kurz	RHAMN
Kwansia	<i>Alphitonia philippinensis</i> Braid.	RHAMN
Kwalo Kwaraha	see Kwalo Alomae	
* Kwasakwasa	<i>Flagellaria gigantea</i> Hook.f.	FLAGE
* Kwasikwasi	<i>Abroma augusta</i> (L.) Willd.	STERC
Kwasikwasi	<i>Abroma mollis</i> DC.	STERC
* Fi'i Kwa'u	<i>Premna corymbosa</i> (Burm.f.) R. & W.	VERBE
Fi'i Kwa'u	<i>Premna nitida</i> Schum.	VERBE
Fi'i Kwa'u	<i>Premna obtusifolia</i> R.Br.	VERBE
* Kwau-Kwai Island /Mokofana Asi	<i>Bikkia tetrandra</i> (Forst.f.) Rich.	RUBIA
* Fi'i La'a	<i>Cominsia gigantea</i> (Schellenb.) Schum.	MARAN
Laelae	<i>Celtis kajewskii</i> Merr. & Perry	ULMAC
\$ Laelae	<i>Celtis philippensis</i> Bl.	ULMAC
Laelae	<i>Leucosyke australis</i> Unruh. var. <i>salomonensis</i>	URTIC
\$ Laelae	<i>Leucosyke capitellata</i> (Poir.) Wedd.	URTIC



Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Laelae	Leucosyke salomonensis Unruh.	URTIC
* Lago Lago Bala	Christella harveyi ssp. connivens Holtt.	THELY
Fa'i Lai	Imperata conferta (Presl) Ohwi.	POACE
Fa'i Lai	Imperata cylindrica (L.) Rauesch.	POACE
Fa'i Lai	Imperata exaltata (Roxb.) Brongn.	POACE
Laikiiki	Cominsia guppyi Hemsl.	MARAN
* Lalato	Xylocarpus granatum Koen.	MELIA
Lalato	Xylocarpus moluccensis (Lamk.) Boehm.	MELIA
* Lami Lami	Archidendron oblongum (Hemsl.) de Wit	MIMOS
Lango Lango	Cyclosorus unitas (L.) Ching	THELY
Lango Lango Bulu	Dryopteris unita (L.) Kuntze	ASPID
Lango Lango Kwau	Thelypteris novae-hiberniae Holtt.	THELY
Lango Lango Bala		
\$ Lasi	Ficus hombroniana Corner	MORAC
\$ Lasi	Ficus polyantha Warb.	MORAC
Latareko	see Botelegwau	
* Lato Futa-W.	Dysoxylum aff. pettigrewianum F.M.Bail.	MELIA
* Kwalo Lau	Blumea riparia (Bl.) DC.	ASTER
Kwalo Lau Kwau	Fournefortia sarmentosa Lamk.	BORAG
Lau'a-K.	see Bublia	
* Laulau	Corymborkis veratrifolia (Reinw.) Bl.	ORCHI
Laulau	Curculigo capitulata (Lour.) Kuntze	HYPOX
* Laulau Ngwane	Spathoglottis plicata Bl.	AMARA
La'usi	Celtis hildebrandii Soep.	ULMAC
\$ La'usi	Celtis latifolia (Bl.) Planch.	ULMAC
La'usi	Celtis luzonica Warb.	ULMAC
Leli	Eriandra fragrans Royen. & Steenis	POLGL
* Fi'i Leo	Dioscorea nummularia Lamk.	DIOSC
* Liki	Pterocarpus indicus Willd.	PAPIL
\$ Lilia	Eugenia sp. (2385/16832)	MYRTA
* Lilia	Memecylon aff. vitiense A.Gray	MELAS
Liliafe-E.	see Takuma Sisimia.	
* Lilibaiko/Ainunura	Planchonella keyensis Lamk.	SAPOT
Loapina (?)	see Mala Anikwai	
\$ Loapina	aff. Stelechocarpus sp. (813,1297)	ANNON
\$ (Fa'i) Lofa	Sterculia conwentzii Schum.	STERC
* (Fa'i) Lofa	Sterculia fanaiho Setch.	STERC
(Fa'i) Lofa	Sterculia schumanniana Ltb.	STERC
\$ (Fa'i) Lofa	Sterculia shillinglawii Muell.	STERC
* Lolofia	Garcinia scaphopetala Burt	CLUSI
\$ Lolofia	Garcinia vitiensis (A.Gray.) Seem.	CLUSI
* Losi	Saccharum edule Hassk.	POACE
\$ Ludlud	Randia sp. (2991/5883)	RUBIA
* Luluka-W./Aringo-E.	Gleichenia linearis (Burm.f.) Clarke	GLEIC
Luluka	Gleichenia kajewskii Copel.	GLEIC
Luluka	Gleichenia milneri Baker	GLEIC
Luluka	Histiopteris herbacea Copel.	DENNS
\$ Lulu(ka)	Teysmanniodendron hollrungii Kost.	VERBE
Lumeo	Guillainia rechingeri Gagnep.	ZINGI
* Fi'i Lumu Kwao	Lycopodium aff. squarrosus Forst.	LYCOP
	(DCRS 358)	
* Lumu Lumu	Lycopodium aff. squarrosus Forst.	LYCOP
	(DCRS 232)	

Kwara'ae:		Species:	Family Code:
\$	Ma'akwa	<i>Malotus tiliifolius</i> (Bl.) Meull. Arg.	EUPHO
*	Mabura	<i>Bruguiera parviflora</i> (Roxb.) W. & A. ex Griff.	RHIZO
	Madakware'a	<i>Croton aff. choristadenia</i> A.Shaw	EUPHO
*	Madakware'a	<i>Croton pusilliflorus</i> Croizat	EUPHO
	Kwalo Madiko	see Kwalo Ngorimadiko	
\$	Maemae-K./Ai Alo-A.	<i>Medusanthra carolinensis</i> (Kan.) Howard	ICACI
*	Maemae-K.	<i>Medusanthra laxiflora</i> (Miers) Howard	ICACI
\$	Maemae-K./Ai Alo-A.	<i>Medusanthra papuana</i> (Becc.) Howard	ICACI
*	Mafanda-W./Garagara-E.	<i>Physokentia dennisii</i> H.E.Moore	ARECA
	Kwalo Mafolo	<i>Vernonia cuneata</i> Less.	ASTER
	Kwalo Mafula/	<i>Caesalpinia solomonensis</i> Hattink	CAESA
	Kwalo Malafula		
\$	Kwalo Mafula/	<i>Rourea minor</i> (Gaertn.) Leenh.	CONNA
	Kwalo Malafula		
\$	Mafusifusi	<i>Cyrtandra filibracteata</i> Burt.	GESNE
	Mafusifusi	<i>Geniostoma arfakiana</i> Kan. & Hat.	LOGAN
*	Mafusifusi	<i>Geniostoma rupestris</i> J.R. & G.Forst.	LOGAN
\$	Mafusifusi	<i>Psychotria aff. leptothyrsa</i> Miq.	RUBIA
\$	Mafusifusi	<i>Psychotria</i> spp. (5 spp.)	RUBIA
	Mafusu Tolo	see Kakara Tolo	
	Maina Kola-E.	see Gogome-W.	
\$	(Mala) Mala Adoa	<i>Canarium harveyi</i> Seem.	BURSE
	(Mala) Mala Adoa	<i>Haplolobus canarioides</i> Leenh.	BURSE
*	(Mala) Mala Adoa	<i>Haplolobus floribundus</i> (Schum.) Lamk.	BURSE
*	Mala Afio	<i>Eugenia</i> (2677,3984)	MYRTA
\$	Mala Afio	<i>Syzygium aqueum</i> (Burm.f.) Alston	MYRTA
\$	Mala Afio	<i>Syzygium aff. synaptoneuron</i> Merr. & Perry	MYRTA
\$	Mala Aioo	<i>Garuga floribunda</i> Decne.	BURSE
\$	Mala Airande	<i>Ailanthus integrifolia</i> Lamk.	SIMAR
	Mala Anikwai/	<i>Goniiothalamus arvensis</i> Scheff.	ANNON
	Loapina (?)		
	Mala Anikwai	<i>Goniiothalamus grandiflorus</i> (Warb.) Boerl.	ANNON
	Mala Anikwai	<i>Oxymitra macrantha</i> Hemsl.	ANNON
*	Mala Asai	<i>Mangifera mucronulata</i> Bl.	ANACA
\$	Malaboboroma	<i>Smythea pacifica</i> Seem.	RHAMN
\$	Maladada (Swamp)	<i>Cynometra</i> sp. (2189/2557)	PAPIL
*	Maladala	<i>Gmelina lepidota</i> Scheff.	VERBE
\$	Mala Eru	<i>Cleistanthus myrianthus</i> (Hassk.) Kurz	EUPHO
	Kwalo Malafula	see Kwalo Mafula	
	Mala Iru/Boboroma	<i>Antidesma densiflorum</i> Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
	Mala Iru/Boboroma	<i>Antidesma moluccanum</i> A.Shaw	EUPHO
*	Mala Iru/Boboroma	<i>Antidesma olivaceum</i> Schum.	EUPHO
\$	Mala Iru/Boboroma	<i>Bridelia penangiana</i> Hook.f.	EUPHO
*	Malakakarafua	<i>Randia albituba</i> Val.	RUBIA
	Malakakarafua	<i>Randia dryadum</i> (S.Moore) Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
	Malako	see Aiaasila	
\$	(Mala) Malako'a	<i>Rhizophora apiculata</i> Bl.	RHIZO
\$	(Mala) Malako'a	<i>Rhizophora stylosa</i> Griff.	RHIZO
	Malakona	see Fa'i Kona	
*	Malakona	<i>Burkella aff. obovata</i> (Forst.) Pierre	SAPOT
\$	Malakona-A.	<i>Buchanania arborescens</i> (Bl.) Bl.	ANACA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Malamala Alako II	<i>Sophora tomentosa</i> L.	PAPIL
\$ Malamala Alako	<i>Vitex negundo</i> L.	VERBE
* Malamala Alako I	<i>Vitex trifolia</i> L. var. <i>trifoliata</i>	VERBE
\$ Malamala Aufisi (inland)	<i>Erythroxylum ecarinatum</i> Burk.	ERYTH
\$ Malamaladili	<i>Pleomele angustifolia</i> (Roxb.) N.E. Brown	LILIA
Malangali	see Bulangali	
\$ Malangiso	<i>Eugenia myriadena</i> (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA
* Malanunu	<i>Neonauclea</i> sp. (3888/4100/19144/DCRS 441)	NAUCL
(Fa'i) Mala'o	<i>Trichospermum fauroensis</i> Kost.	TILIA
* (Fa'i) Mala'o	<i>Trichospermum psilocladum</i> Merr. & Perry	TILIA
(Fa'i) Mala'o Kwai	<i>Trichospermum peekelii</i> Burret	TILIA
Mala O'a	<i>Glochidion novae-georgiae</i> A.Shaw	EUPHO
\$ (Mala) Mala O'a	<i>Casearia clutiaeifolia</i> Bl.	FLACO
(Mala) Mala O'a	<i>Phyllanthus urindria</i> L.	EUPHO
Mala Ofenga	<i>Eranthemum</i> sp. (112,2421)	ACANT
Mala One	<i>Parinari nonda</i> Muell.	CHRYC
\$ Mala One	<i>Parinari salomonensis</i> C.T.White.	CHRYC
Malarufa	<i>Metrosideros parviflora</i> C.T.White	MYRTA
\$ (Mala) Malarufa	<i>Eugenia buettneriana</i> Schum.	MYRTA
\$ (Mala) Malarufa	<i>Eugenia effusa</i> A.Gray	MYRTA
\$ (Mala) Malarufa	<i>Eugenia onesima</i> (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA
\$ (Mala) Malarufa	<i>Eugenia tierneyana</i> Muell.	MYRTA
* Malasalu	<i>Casuarina papuana</i> S.Moore	CASUA
\$ Malasata	<i>Casearia grewiaefolia</i> Vent.	FLACO
* Malasata	<i>Drypetes lasiogynoides</i> Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
\$ Malasata	<i>Erythrospermum candidum</i> (Becc.) Becc.	FLACO
\$ Malasata	<i>Homalium tatambense</i> Sleum.	FLACO
Malasata Ngwane	<i>Drypetes neglecta</i> (Koord.) Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
Malasusura	<i>Crossostylis dimera</i> Houtt.	RHIZO
\$ Malathau	<i>Hernandia papuana</i> C.T.White	HERNA
\$ Mala Ula	<i>Pongamia pinnata</i> (L.) Pierre	PAPIL
Malifu	<i>Ficus cristobalensis</i> Corner	MORAC
* Malifu	<i>Ficus edelfeltii</i> ssp. <i>bougainvillei</i> King	MORAC
Malifu	<i>Ficus novae-georgiae</i> Corner	MORAC
Malifu	<i>Ficus novo-guineensis</i> Corner	MORAC
Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Mimusops elengi</i> L.	SAPOT
\$ Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium ambionense</i> Burck.	SAPOT
\$ Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium galactoxylum</i> (Muell.) Lamk.	SAPOT
\$ Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium morobense</i> Royen	SAPOT
Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium salomonense</i> C.T.White	SAPOT
Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium stehlinii</i> C.Chr.	SAPOT
Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	<i>Planchonella torricellensis</i> (Schum.) Lamk.	SAPOT
* Maliolo Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium erythrospermum</i> Lamk.	SAPOT
* Maliolo Fa'i Baru	<i>Planchonella firma</i> (Miq.) Dub.	SAPOT
* Maliolo Fa'i Baru	<i>Planchonella macropoda</i> Lamk.	SAPOT
* Maliolo Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium erythrospermum</i> Lamk.	SAPOT
* Maliolo Fa'i Baru	<i>Palaquium masuui</i> Royen	SAPOT
* Malua/Kikiru Fasia /Angiro	<i>Areca catechu</i> L.	ARECA
\$ Malua Indu	<i>Areca guppyana</i> Becc.	ARECA
Mamadala	<i>Marattia aff. smithii</i> Mett.	MARAT
* Mamafu'ai I	<i>Sida rhombifolia</i> L.	MALVA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Mamafu'ai II	<i>Ludwigia octovalis</i> (Jacq.) Raven	ONAGR
* Mamafuoli I	<i>Urena lobata</i> L. ssp. <i>sinuata</i>	MALVA
* Mamafuoli II	<i>Urena</i> aff. <i>lobata</i> L.	MALVA
Mamala Alako	see <i>Malamala Alako</i>	
* Mamalade	<i>Alangium javanicum</i> (Bl.) Wang	ALANG
* Mamaladili	<i>Dracaena angustifolia</i> Roxb.	AGAVA
Mamani	<i>Elatostema reticulatum</i> Wedd.	URTIC
Mamani	<i>Elatostema sesquifolium</i> (Reinw.) Hassk.	URTIC
Mamzai	<i>Procris frutescens</i> Bl.	URTIC
Mamani	<i>Procris obovata</i> Beck.	URTIC
Mamani (Bulu)	<i>Elatostema polioneurum</i> Hall.f.	URTIC
Mamani Tolo	<i>Elatostema kietanum</i> Rech.	URTIC
Mamawa	<i>Strongylocaryum brassii</i> Burret	ARECA
Mamili	<i>Pleocnemia dimidiolobata</i> Holtt.	ASPID
Mamitolo	<i>Baccaurea seemanni</i> Muell. Arq.	EUPHO
Mamu-K.	<i>Euodia bonwickii</i> Muell.	RUTAC
\$ Mamu-K.	<i>Euodia elleryana</i> Muell.	RUTAC
* Mamufai	<i>Serianthes edударum</i> Fosb.	MIMOS
Mamufai	<i>Serianthes hooglandii</i> ssp. <i>floridensis</i> Kanis.	MIMOS
* Mamufu'a	<i>Securinega flexuosa</i> Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
Mamufu'a	<i>Securinega samoana</i> Croizat	EUPHO
(Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus arfakensis</i> King	MORAC
(Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus baccaureoides</i> Corner	MORAC
(Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus macrothyrsa</i> Corner. ssp. <i>lancifolia</i>	MORAC
\$ (Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus</i> aff. <i>pachyrrhachis</i> Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC
* (Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus profusa</i> Corner	MORAC
(Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus scaposa</i> Corner	MORAC
(Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus tanypoda</i> Corner	MORAC
(Fi'i) Mangomango	<i>Ficus virens</i> Ait.	MORAC
\$ Manura	<i>Cyrtandra</i> aff. <i>cymosa</i> J.R. & G.Forst.	GESNE
Manura	<i>Cyrtandra fulvo-villosa</i> Rech.	GESNE
Manura	<i>Cyrtandra macrotricha</i> G.W.Gillett	GESNE
* Manusila'e	<i>Physokentia insolita</i> H.E.Moore	ARECA
Manusila'e	<i>Physokentia whitmorei</i> H.E.Moore	ARECA
* Maoa	<i>Amoora cucullata</i> Roxb.	MELIA
Maoa	<i>Dysoxylum kaniense</i> Hemsl.	MELIA
Maraburobu	<i>Crassocephalum crepidioides</i> (Benth.) S.Moore	ASTER
\$ Maragona	<i>Ficus smithii</i> Horne	MORAC
* Maragwana/Maragona	<i>Melastoma affine</i> D.Don	MELAS
Maragwana/Maragona	<i>Melastoma malabathricum</i> L.	MELAS
Maragwana/Maragona	<i>Melastoma polyanthum</i> Bl.	MELAS
* Marodo	<i>Sphaerostephanos unijuga</i> Copel.	THELY
Mataritari	see <i>Aibofau</i>	
Memeo	<i>Begonia weigallii</i> Hemsl.	BEGON
Memeo	<i>Rubus brassii</i> Merr. & Perry	ROSAC
* Memeo I	<i>Euphorbia hirta</i> L.	EUPHO
* Memeo II	<i>Begonia somervillei</i> Hemsl.	BEGON
Memeo Laoala	<i>Euphorbia pilosa</i> L.	EUPHO
Meris Ngwane	see <i>Moris Ngwane</i>	
* (Fa'i) Milo	<i>Elaeocarpus sphaericus</i> (Gaertn.) Schum.	ELAEO
Mokofani Asi	see Kwau (Kwai Island)	

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:	
	Mokofani Asi	Avicennia alba Bl.	AVICE
	Mokofani Asi	Avicennia eucaptifolia Zipp. ex Miq.	AVICE
	Mokofani Asi	Avicennia marina (Forst.) Vierh.	AVICE
	Mola Anikwai	Cyathocalyx osmanthus Diels	ANNON
	Mola Anikwai	Cyathocalyx petiolatus Diels	ANNON
\$	Molakwaena-A.	Micromelum minutum (Forst.) Seem.	RUTAC
\$	Mole	Xanthophyllum papuanum Melch.	XANTH
	Moli	Citrus macroptera Montr.	RUTAC
Fi'i	Momole/Molemole	Pandanus rubellus B.C.Stone.	PANDN
* Fi'i	Momole/Molemole	Pandanus sp. (aff. 2131/DCRS 185)	PANDN
	Moris Ngwane	Aglaia lepicorrhachis Harms	MELIA
\$	Moris Ngwane	Amoora cucullata Roxb.	MELIA
*	Mudi	Dillenia crenata (A.C.Sm.) Hoogl.	DILLE
	Mudi	Dillenia crenatifolia Hoogl.	DILLE
\$	Mudi	Dillenia salomonensis (C.T.White) Hoogl.	DILLE
*	Mudu/Raorao	Dillenia ingens Burt	DILLE
*	Mumu	Planchonella obovoidea (Burck.) Lamk.	SAPOT
*	Ngali	Canarium indicum L.	BURSE
*	Ngali (Santa Cruz)	Canarium aff. vulgare Leenh. or C. aff. indicum L.	BURSE
	Ngangasi	Ervatamia sp. (256)	APOCY
\$	Ngangasi	Rejoua aurantiaca Gaud.	APOCY
	Ngangasi	Rejoua novo-guineensis (Scheff.) Mgf.	APOCY
	Ngangasi Baba	Kopsia flavida Bl.	APOCY
*	Ngara	Fagraea racemosa Jack. ex Wall.	POTAL
\$	Ngiduiafa	Planchonella obovata (R.Br.) Pierre.	SAPOT
*	Ngiduiafa	Pouteria macclayana (Muell.) Baehni.	SAPOT
	Ngiduiafa	Pouteria xylocarpa C.T.White	SAPOT
* Kwalo	Ngingilo	Mikania cordata (Burm.f.) B.L.Rob.	ASTER
* Kwalo	Ngisu-A.	Mussaenda frondosa L.	RUBIA
*	Ngo'ongo'o	Ficus wassa Roxb.	MORAC
\$ Kwalo	Ngorimadiko/ Kwalo Madiko	Petraeovitex multiflora (J.E.Sm.) Merr.	VERBE
	Kwalo Ngwafila	Psychotria leiophylla Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
Kwalo	Ngwafila	Psychotria olivacea Val.	RUBIA
Fa'i	Ngwagwali	Polygonum minus var. procerum (Danser) Steward.	POLGL
	Ngwako	see Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	
*	Ngwalifunu Ngwane /Gwalifunu	Osmoxylon novo-guineensis (Scheff.) Becc.	ARALI
*	Ngwangalau	Caldcluvia celetica (Bl.) Miq.	CUNON
	Ngwangalau	Spiraeanthemum graeffei Seem.	CUNON
\$	Ngwangalau	Spiraeopsis celebica (Bl.) Miq.	CUNON
\$	Ngwangalau	Weinmannia blumei Planch.	CUNON
	Ngwangalau	Weinmannia urdanetensis Elmer	CUNON
\$	Ngwangwani	Rhizophora apiculata Bl.	RHIZO
	Ngwano	Eleocharis dulcis (Burm.f.) Henschel	CYPER
	Ngwano	Eleocharis geniculata (L.) Roem. & Schult.	CYPER
	Ngwano	Eleocharis variegata var latiflora (Thur.) C.B.Cl.	CYPER
	Ngwano	Schoenus falcatus R.Br.	CYPER
Kwalo	Ngwari	Nothocnide repandus (Bl.) Bl.	URTIC
* Fa'i	Nini	Donax canniiformis (Forst.f.) Schum.	MARAN

Kwara'ae:		Species:	Family Code:
Fi'i	Nini	<i>Cyperus odoratus</i> L.	CYPER
Fi'i	Nini	<i>Scleria ciliaris</i> Nees.	CYPER
Fi'i	Nini/Fi'i Abanini	<i>Scleria lithosperma</i> (L.) Sw.	CYPER
Fi'i	Nini/Fi'i Abanini	<i>Scleria polycarpa</i> Boeck.	CYPER
*	Niniu	<i>Gulubia macrospadix</i> (Burret) H.E.Moore	ARECA
\$	Niniu	<i>Gulubia niniu</i> H.E.Moore	ARECA
\$	Niria	<i>Syzygium aqueum</i> (Burm.f.) Alston	MYRTA
*	Niu	<i>Cocos nucifera</i> L.	ARECA
\$	Niva	<i>Nypa fruticans</i> Wurm.	ARECA
*	(Ai) Nono'o	<i>Canthium cymigerum</i> (Val.) Burt	RUBIA
	(Ai) Nono'o	<i>Canthium korrense</i> (Val.) Kaneh.	RUBIA
\$	Nori	<i>Guettarda speciosa</i> L.	RUBIA
\$	Nuli	<i>Albizia salomonensis</i> C.T.White	MIMOS
	Nunui Akalo	<i>Ixora ysabellae</i> Bremek.	RUBIA
*	Nunulafa-E./ Butailo-W.	<i>Dendrocnide longifolia</i> Chew	URTIC
	Nunuli	see Nuli	
	Nunumba	see Sikima	
	Nurura	see Ainunura	
\$ (Fa'i)	O'a	<i>Antidesma polyanthum</i> Schum. & Ltb.	EUPHO
(Fa'i)	O'a	<i>Glochidion angulatum</i> C.B.Rob.	EUPHO
\$ (Fa'i)	O'a	<i>Glochidion arborescens</i> Bl.	EUPHO
(Fa'i)	O'a	<i>Glochidion perakense</i> Hook.f.	EUPHO
\$ (Fa'i)	O'a	<i>Glochidion philippicum</i> (Cav.) C.B.Rob.	EUPHO
Fi'i	O'a/Fi'i O'aniara	<i>Glochidion novo-guineense</i> Schum.	EUPHO
*	(Fa'i) O'a	<i>Glochidion aff. ramiflorum</i> J.R. & G.Forst.	EUPHO
	(Fi'i) O'a	see Fa'i O'a	
(Fa'i)	O'a Kaka'a	<i>Glochidion lanceilimbum</i> Merr.	EUPHO
\$	O'a Niara	<i>Antidesma rostrata</i> Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
	O'a Niara	<i>Glochidion ambigum</i> A.Shaw	EUPHO
	O'a Niara	<i>Glochidion aff. gimi</i> (Schum.) Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
	Odofeo	see Kwalo Tuku-E.	
*	Ofa Alomae	<i>Piper aff. betle</i> L.	PIPER
*	Ofa Ambu	<i>Piper aff. betle</i> L.	PIPER
*	Ofa Kwasi/Angoango	<i>Piper betle</i> L.	PIPER
	Ofadio	<i>Piper caninum</i> Bl.	PIPER
*	Ofalalamua	<i>Piper betle</i> L.	PIPER
	Ofenga Ai	<i>Pseuderanthemum whartonianum</i> Hemsl.	ACANT
	Ofenga Ai	see Rongronglua	
*	Ofenga Ai	<i>Pseuderanthemum</i> ssp. (2 ssp.)	ACANT
	Ofiofirobo	<i>Bombax ceiba</i> L.	BOMBA
	Oi'oi	<i>Tropidia disticha</i> Schltr.	ORCHI
	Oka Oka	see Wakawaka	
	Ole Ole-K.	<i>Calophyllum learii</i> Stevens	CLUSI
\$	Ole Ole-K.	<i>Calophyllum paludosum</i> C.T.White	CLUSI
\$	Ole Ole-K.	<i>Calophyllum solomonense</i> A.C.Sm.	CLUSI
*	Ole Ole-K./ Kaumanu Bala-A.	<i>Calophyllum soulattri</i> Burm.f.	CLUSI
Kwalo	Oli	<i>Ipomoea accuminata</i> (Vahl) R. & J.	CONVO
Kwalo	Oli	<i>Ipomoea congesta</i> R.Br.	CONVO
* Kwalo	Oli	<i>Ipomoea learii</i> Thames & Hudson	CONVO
*	Oli Oli	<i>Bischofia javanica</i> Bl.	EUPHO
	One One	<i>Heritiera novo-guineensis</i> Kost.	STERC

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
\$ One One	Heritiera solomonensis Kost.	STERC
\$ One One	Parinari salomonensis C.T.White.	CHRYC
* One One I	Heritiera littoralis Ait.	STERC
* One One II	Heritiera aff. littoralis Ait.	STERC
Ongi Ongi/ Kwalo Kau (?)	Aneilema vitiense Seem.	COMME
Ongi Ongi	Elatostema salomonense Perry	URTIC
Ongi Ongi	Polia macrophylla Benth.	COMME
Ongi Ongi	Polia secundiflora (Bl.) Backer	COMME
\$ Ongi Ongi	Saurauia plurilocularis (Lane.) Poole	ACTIN
Ongi Ongi	Staurogyne sp. (2287/6045)	ACANT
Ongi Ongi Bala	Commelina diffusa Burm.f.	COMME
\$ Oora/Orooro	Planchonella firma (Miq.) Dub.	SAPOT
Orbi	Calamus stipitatus Burret	ARECA
* Orokwandi	Cyclosorus sp. (8226/DCRS 339)	THELY
Orooro	see Oora	
* Kwalo Outa	Uvaria macrophylla Roxb.	ANNON
Ra/Falake	Pangium edule Reinw.	FLACO
Fi'i Rade	see Fi'i Rade	
Rafarafa	Ceodes urocarpa Merr. & Perry	NYCTA
* Rafarafa	Pisonia grandis R.Br.	NYCTA
Fi'i Rako	Heliconia indica ssp. indica Lamk.	HELIC
Fi'i Rako	Heliconia lanata (P.S.Green.) Kress.	HELIC
* Fi'i Rako	Heliconia solomonensis Kress.	HELIC
* Rakwan/Rakwana	Parartocarpus venenosa (Zoll.et Mor.)Becc.	MORAC
Rande	Joinvillea plicata (Hook.f.) Newell & Stone	JOINV
Fi'i Rande	Miscanthus floribulus Warb.	POACE
* Fi'i Rande/Fi'i Rade	Phragmites karka (Retz.) Trin. ex Steud.	POACE
\$ Rande Samasuri	Joinvillea elegans Gaud.	JOINV
* Kwalo Range	Hoya guppyi Oliv.	ASCLE
Raorao	see Mudu	
Rara	Erythrina orientalis (L.) Murray	PAPIL
* Kwalo Rara	Stenochlaena laurifolia Presl	BLECH
\$ Rara-K.	Octomeles sumatrana Miq.	TETRA
* Rara II	Erythrina variegata L.	PAPIL
* Raranga	Ficus erinobotrya ssp.solomonensis Corner	MORAC
* Raranga	Ficus pseudowassa Corner	MORAC
* Raranga Dada	Ficus storckii Seem.	MORAC
Rauai	see Baleo	
Raumenda	Elaeocarpus polyandrus A.C.Sm.	ELAEO
Raumomote	see Aimomote	
\$ Raurauketa	Ficus oleracea ssp. oleracea Corner	MORAC
* Raurauketa	Ficus aff. solomonensis Rech.	MORAC
* Raurauketa Ngwane	Ficus theophrastoides ssp. angustifolia Seem.	MORAC
Rauraumote	Ficus dissipata Corner	MORAC
* Rebareba/Takasui	Macaranga clavata Warb.	EUPHO
* Rebareba/Takasui	Macaranga tanarius (L.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
\$ Reru	Linociera ramiflora (Roxb.) Wall.	OLEAC
* Kwalo Ria	Zehneria aff. mucronata (Bl.) Miq.	CUCUR
Liako	Beilschmiedia solomonensis Kost.	LAURA
* Fi'i Rido	Hydnophytum sp. (aff. 6186/DCRS 422)	RUBIA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum formicarum Jack.	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum guppyanum Becc.	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum hahlii Rech.	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum hellwigii Warb.	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum longipes Merr. & Perry	RUBIA
* Ridofau	Hydnophytum longistylum Becc.	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum stewartii Fosb.	RUBIA
Ridofau/Dginodofau	Hydnophytum tortuosum Becc.	RUBIA
* Rii	Euodia aff. anisodora (5415/DCRS 48)	RUTAC
* Ririko/Kwa'ekwa'e Ale	Dolichandrone spathacea (L.f.) Schum.	BIGNO
Riru	Planchonella costata (Endl.) Pierre ex. Lamk.	SAPOT
Fa'i Riru	Planchonella chartacea (Muell.) Lamk.	SAPOT
* Fa'i Riru	Planchonella linggensis (Burck.) Pierre	SAPOT
\$ Rirukame/Aikame	Zizyphus angustifolius Harms	RHAMN
Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai	Graptophyllum pictum (L.) Griff.	ACANT
Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai	Pseuderanthemum bicolor Radlk.	ACANT
* Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai	Pseuderanthemum aff. whartonianum Hemsl.	ACANT
Kwalo Roto	Entada phaseoloides (L.) Merr.	MIMOS
Kwalo Roto	Entada scandens Benth.	MIMOS
* Rubu Rubu	Symplocos cochinchinensis (Lour.) S.Moore	SYMPL
(Fa'i) Rufa	Eugenia lauterbachii (18730)	MYRTA
\$ (Fa'i) Rufa	Eugenia tierneyana Muell.	MYRTA
(Fa'i) Rufa/Aisurake	Mearnsia salomonensis C.T.White	MYRTA
(Fa'i) Rufa	Syzygium leerneyanum Muell.	MYRTA
\$ Sa'a	Trichadenia philippinensis Merr.	FLACO
\$ Kwalo Sa'a	Canavalia microcarpa (DC.) Merr.	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'a	Oxyrhynchus papuanus (Pulle.) Verdc.	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'a	Pueraria phaseoloides (Roxb.) Benth.	PAPIL
* Kwalo Sa'a/Fa'i Sa'a	Pueraria pulcherrima (Koord.) Koord. & Schum.	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'a	Rhynchosia acuminatissima Miq.	PAPIL
Fa'i Sa'a	see Kwalo Sa'a	
Kwalo Sa'a Bulu	Mucuna stanleyi C.T.White	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'amberei	Mucuna bennetti Muell.	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'amberei	Mucuna brachycarpa Rech.	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'amberei	Mucuna elegans Merr. & Perry	PAPIL
Kwalo Sa'amberei	Strongylodon siderospermus Cordemoy	PAPIL
Sa'au	see Afio	
Kwalo Sa'e Ngali	Dischidia cominsii Hemsl.	ASCLE
Kwalo Sa'e Ngali	Hoya cominsii Hemsl.	ASCLE
* Kwalo Sa'e Ngali	Hoya dodecatheiflora Fosb.	ASCLE
* Saebala	Aglaia argentea Bl.	MELIA
Kwalo Saelao/Koma'a	Mussaenda cylindrocarpa Burck.	RUBIA
* Kwalo Saelao/Koma'a	Mussaenda frondosa L.	RUBIA
* Saeli'i	Quassia indica (Gaertn.) Nootboom	SIMAR
Safau	Amaranthus tricolor L.	AMARA
Safau	Blumea arfakiana Martelli	ASTER



Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* Safau	Blumea lacera (Burm.f.) DC. var. blumei	ASTER
Safau Ngwane	Cyrtandra atherocalyx G.W.Gillett	GESNE
\$ Safu Nga'ino'o	Freycinetia sp. (2127/2310)	PANDN
Safusafu/Savosavo	Neuburgia celebica (Koord.) Leenh.	STRYC
* Safusafu/Savosavo	Neuburgia corynocarpa (A.Gray) Leenh.	STRYC
* Saia	Parinari glaberrima (Hassk.) Hassk.	CHRYC
* Sakosia	Timonius timon (Spreng.) Merr.	RUBIA
Sakwari	see Amau	
\$ Sala	Ficus nodosa T.et B.	MORAC
* Sala	Ficus variegata Bl.	MORAC
* Salu	Casuarina equisetifolia J.R. & G.Forst.	CASUA
* Kwalo Salu	Epipremnum amplissimum (Schott.) Engl.	ARACE
Kwalo Salu	Rhaphidophora australasica F.M.Bail.	ARACE
Kwalo Salu	Rhaphidophora novo-guineense Engl.	ARACE
Kwalo Salu	Rhaphidophora aff. stolleana Schott	ARACE
Kwalo Salu	Spathiphyllum solomonense Nicolson	ARACE
* Kwalo Salu Malefo	Epipremnum pinnatum (L.f.) Engl.	ARACE
Kwalo Salu Malefo	Rhaphidophora korthalsii Schott	ARACE
Kwalo Salu Malefo	Scindapsus salomoniensis Engl. & Krause	ARACE
Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	Epipremnum dahlia Schott.	ARACE
* Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	Scindapsus altissimus v.A.v.R.	ARACE
Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	Scindapsus cuscuarina (Aubl.) Presl	ARACE
Kwalo Salu Ra'o	Pothos albertisii Engl.	ARACE
* Kwalo Salu Ra'o	Pothos rumphii Engl.	ARACE
Kwalo Salu Ra'ofisi	Pothos hellwigii Engl.	ARACE
Fi'i Samo-W.	see Fi'i Gwau-E.	
\$ Samota	Ficus chrysochaete Corner	MORAC
Samota	Ficus imbricata Corner	MORAC
Samota	Ficus oleracea ssp. pugans Corner	MORAC
Samota	Ficus oleracea ssp. villosa Corner	MORAC
\$ Samota	Ficus storckii Seem.	MORAC
Samota	Ficus trachypison ssp. pallida Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC
* Samota	Ficus sp. (DCRS 447)	MORAC
Samotasubi	Aphananthe philippinensis Planch.	ULMAC
Samotasubi	Ficus hesperia Corner	MORAC
Fa'i Sao	Metroxylon bougainvillense Becc.	ARECA
* Fa'i Sao	Metroxylon salomonense (Warb.) Becc.	ARECA
Sa'o-A.	see Sa'osa'o	
* Sa'o Sa'o	Cananga odorata (Lamk.) Hook.f. & Thoms.	ANNON
\$ Saola	Antidesma rostrata Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
Saola	Baccaurea obtusa A.C.Sm.	EUPHO
Saola	Claoxylon aff. longifolium (Bl.) Miq.	EUPHO
Saola	Claoxylon salomonense A.Shaw	EUPHO
* Saola	Cleidion spiciflorum (Burm.f.) Merr.	EUPHO
* Saola Kwasi	Claoxylon tumidum J.J.Sm.	EUPHO
\$ Sarufi	Cryptocarya medicinalis C.T.White	LAURA
Sarufi	Litsea alba Kost.	LAURA
\$ Sarufi	Litsea chysoneura Kost.	LAURA
Sarufi	Litsea domarensis Schmidt	LAURA
Sarufi	Litsea griseo-sericea Kost.	LAURA
Sarufi	Litsea ramiflorus Kost.	LAURA
Sarufi	Litsea subcordata Kost.	LAURA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
	Sarufi	Litsea subsessilis Kost. LAURA
	Sarufi	Litsea whiteana C.K.Allen LAURA
*	Sarufi Bala	Litsea guppyi (Muell.) Muell. ex Forman LAURA
*	Sasa To'o/Takalofa	Trichadenia philippinensis Merr. FLACO
\$	Sasadili	Dysoxylum arborescens Miq. MELIA
\$	Sasaebala	Euodia sp. (637/3866) RUTAC
\$	Sasale	Breynia cernua (Poir.) Muell.Arg. EUPHO
*	Sasale-K.	Phyllanthus ciccoides Muell.Arg. EUPHO
\$	Sasale-K.	Phyllanthus microcarpus (Benth.) Meull. Arg. EUPHO
\$	Sasale-K.	Phyllanthus reticulatus Poir. EUPHO
	Sasalo-E.	see Babatana-W.
\$	Sasasu	Cryptocarya medicinalis C.T.White LAURA
	Sasasu	Endiandra solomonensis C.K.Allen LAURA
\$	Sasasu	Litsea solomonensis Allen LAURA
*	Sasasu/Gara Gara-E.	Litsea timoriana Span. LAURA
	Sasau	Musa erecta Simmonds MUSAC
*	Sasau	Musa sp. -wild vars. (many) MUSAC
	Sasau Ambu	Musa maclayi Muell. MUSAC
	Sasau Bora	Musa peekeli Ltb. MUSAC
Kwalo	Sata	Lygodium dimorphum (8113) SCHIZ
* Kwalo	Sata	Lygodium microphyllum (Cav.) R.Br. SCHIZ
Kwalo	Sata	Lygodium palmatum (5414) SCHIZ
Kwalo	Sata	Lygodium trifurcatum Baker SCHIZ
* Kwalo	Sata Aiafa	Lygodium circinnatum (Burm.f.) Sw. SCHIZ
* Kwalo	Sata Aiafa	Lygodium versteeghii C.Chr. SCHIZ
*	Saulu	Hypolepis tenuifolia (Forst.) Benth. DENNS
	Savosavo	see Safusafu
	Savungikware	Trichomanes javanicum Bl. HYMEN
	Si'en Onina	Ficus melinocarpa Bl. ssp. villosa Corner MORAC
* Kwalo	Si'en Onina	Cissus aristata Bl. VITAC
\$	Sigoria	Plerandra solomonensis Philipson ARACE
	Sigoria	Plerandra stahlia Warb. ARALI
*	Sigoria	Schefflera stahlia (Harms) Frodin ARALI
*	Si'ililiu/ Gwautasiliu'u	Alstonia spectabilis R.Br. APOCY
\$	Si'ililiu/ Gwautasiliu'u	Alstonia vitiensis Seem. APOCY
	Sikima/Nunumba	Homalanthus novo-guineensis (Warb.) Ltb. EUPHO
		& Schum.
	Sikima/Nunumba	Homalanthus papuanus Pax. & Hoffm. EUPHO
	Sikima/Nunumba	Homalanthus populifolius Grah. EUPHO
	Sikima/Nunumba	Homalanthus populneus (Griset.) Pax EUPHO
*	Sikima/Nunumba	Homalanthus trivalvis A.Shaw EUPHO
	Sikona	see Sikima
*	Sila	Coix lachryma-jobi L. POACE
	Simalau	Gastonia spectabilis (Harms.) Philipson ARALI
\$	Simalau	Peckiliopanax spectabilis Harms ARALI
	Simalau	Polyscias neo-ebudunum (Guill.) B.C.Stone ARALI
\$ (Fa'i)	Sirifena	Ficus benamina L. MORAC
\$ (Fa'i)	Sirifena	Ficus prasinicarpa Elmer MORAC
(Fa'i)	Sirifena	Ficus subulata Bl. MORAC
\$ (Fa'i)	Sirifena	Ficus tinctoria Forts.f. MORAC

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
* (Fa'i) Sirifena	<i>Ficus virgata</i> Reinw.	MORAC
\$ Sirikunu	<i>Dolicholobium</i> sp. (4305/5475)	RUBIA
Sirikunu	<i>Tapeinosperma cristobalense</i> (B.C.Stone) Whitmore	MYRSI
* Fi'i Sitoi	<i>Blechnum</i> sp. (4 sp.)	BLECH
Soke Alako/	<i>Piper austro-caledonicum</i> DC.	PIPER
Sokesoke Alako		
\$ Soru	<i>Ficus storckii</i> Seem.	MORAC
* Suala/Taba'a/	<i>Alstonia scholaris</i> (L.) R.Br.	APOCY
Aitonga		
Suali Salo	see Kako	
Suamango	<i>Macaranga densiflora</i> Warb.	EUPHO
Suamango	<i>Macaranga dioica</i> (Forst.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
Suamango	<i>Macaranga aff. involucrata</i> (Roxb.) Baill.	EUPHO
* Suamango	<i>Macaranga similis</i> Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
* Suamango	<i>Macaranga urophylla</i> Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO
Suamango Kwao	see Airafu	
Kwalo Suba	<i>Medinilla arfakensis</i> Baker.f.	MELAS
Kwalo Suba	<i>Medinilla cauliflora</i> Hemsl.	MELAS
Kwalo Suba	<i>Medinilla erpetina</i> Triana.	MELAS
* Kwalo Suba	<i>Medinilla luraleunsis</i> Merr. & Perry	MELAS
\$ Kwalo Suba	<i>Metrosideros ornata</i> C.T.White	MYRTA
Kwalo Sufi	<i>Sarcolobus</i> sp. (13810/15459)	ASCLE
\$ Sufusane	<i>Allophylus cobbe</i> (L.) Rauesch.	SAPIN
Sufusane	<i>Arytera litovialis</i> Bl.	SAPIN
Sufusane	<i>Arytera xanthoneura</i> Radlk.	SAPIN
Sufusane	<i>Elattostachys</i> sp. (17519/18329)	SAPIN
Sufusane	<i>Guioa koelreuteria</i> (Bl.) Merr.	SAPIN
\$ Sugsugi Aloga	<i>Symplocos uncarpa</i> Nooteboom	SYMPL
(Fa'i) Sula	<i>Trichospermum arachnoideum</i> Kost.	TILIA
(Fa'i) Sula	<i>Trichospermum incaniopsis</i> Kost.	TILIA
(Fa'i) Sula	<i>Trichospermum incanum</i> Merr. & Perry	TILIA
* (Fa'i) Sula	<i>Trichospermum kajewskii</i> Merr. & Perry	TILIA
(Fa'i) Sula	<i>Trichospermum rhamnifolius</i> Kost.	TILIA
(Fa'i) Sula	<i>Triumfetta nigricans</i> F.M.Bail.	TILIA
Sula Ngwane	<i>Papualthia aff. auriculata</i> (Bierck.) Diels	ANNON
\$ Sula Ngwane	<i>Xylopia peekelii</i> Diels	ANNON
* Sungasunga	<i>Pipturus argenteus</i> (Forst.f.) Wedd.	URTIC
* Surau'u	<i>Aceratium insulare</i> A.C.Sm.	ELAE0
Surau'u	<i>Aceratium oppositifolium</i> DC.	ELAE0
\$ Surau'u	<i>Eriandra fragrans</i> Royen. & Steenis	POLGL
Susura	<i>Crossostylis cominsii</i> Hemsl.	RHIZO
\$ Susura	<i>Gynotroches axillaris</i> Bl.	RHIZO
* Sususu	<i>Ficus tinctoria</i> Forst.f.	MORAC
* Taba Ulu'lu	<i>Pisonia cauliflora</i> Scheff.	NYCTA
Taba'a	see Suala	
\$ Kwalo Taba'a	<i>Alyxia maluensis</i> Mgf.	APOCY
Kwalo Taba'a	<i>Alyxia stellata</i> (Forst.f.) Roem. & Schult.	APOCY
Kwalo Taba'a	<i>Alyxia torresiana</i> Gaud.	APOCY
Kwalo Taba'a	<i>Melodinus novo-guineensis</i> (Wernh.) Pichon	APOCY
* Tabana-E./	<i>Pagiantha koroana</i> var. <i>salomonensis</i> Mgf.	APOCY
Malarakona-W.		
Tabao	<i>Ixora solomonensis</i> Bremek.	RUBIA

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:
Fi'i Tafai	see Fi'i Fafanda	
Tafia	Phyllanthus gjellerapii J.J.Sm.	EUPHO
* Takafo	Carica papaya L.	CARIC
Takafo Alo/	Solanum repandum Forst.	SOLAN
Katafo Alo		
Takafo Ngarangara'a	Solanum ferox L.	SOLAN
/Katafo Ngarangara'a		
* Takafo Susu Ngwae/	Solanum verbascifolium L.	SOLAN
Katafo Susu Ngwae		
Takalofa	see Sasa To'o	
Takasui	see Rebareba	
\$ Takomae-A.	Strongylocaryum latius Burret	ARECA
Taksui	Macaranga quadriglandulosa A.Shaw	EUPHO
Taksui	Macaranga salomonensis Perry	EUPHO
* Takuma	Diplazium proliferum (Lamk.) Kaulf.	ATHYR
* Takuma Mambili	Diplazium stipitipinnula Holtt.	ATHYR
* Takuma Sisimia-W./	Diplazium esculentum (Retz.) Sw.	ATHYR
Takuma Liliafe-E.		
* Tala	Planchonella obovata (R.Br.) Pierre	SAPOT
\$ Tala	Pouteria macclayana (Muell.) Baehni.	SAPOT
Tali	see Filu Tali	
Talo (?)	see Falo	
* Tamba'a Lau	Euphorbia plumerioides Teysm. & Hassk.	EUPHO
Kwalo Tambui	see Kwalo Tabui	
* Kwalo Tabui/Kwalo Tambui	Merremia pacifica v.Oostsr.	CONVO
* Tanga Fino/Finofino	Macaranga aleuritoides Muell.	EUPHO
Fi'i Tara	Pandanus croceus St.John	PANDN
Fi'i Tara	Pandanus echinatus St.John	PANDN
Fi'i Tara	Pandanus erinaceus B.C.Stone	PANDN
Fi'i Tara	Pandanus polycephalus Lamk.	PANDN
Fi'i Tara	Pandanus rechingeri (Martelli.) St.John	PANDN
Fi'i Tara	Pandanus upoluensis Martelli	PANDN
* Fi'i Tara (Bulu/Bala)	Pandanus cominsii Hemsl.	PANDN
* Fi'i Tara II	Pandanus sp. (DCRS 333)	PANDN
Fi'i Tara Ngwane	Pandanus danckelmannianus Schum.	PANDN
Tarisisi	Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC.	LILIA
\$ Fi'i Tasisi	Guettarda speciosa L.	RUBIA
* Fi'i Tasisi	Hypolytrum nemorum (Vahl.) Spreng	CYPER
Fi'i Tasisi	Mapania cuspidata (Miq.) Vitt.	CYPER
Fi'i Tasisi	Paramapania parribractea (Clarke) Vitt.	CYPER
\$ Tata'i-A.	Phyllanthus microcarpus (Benth.) Muell. Arg.	EUPHO
\$ Tata'i-A.	Phyllanthus reticulatus Poir.	EUPHO
* Tata'i-K.	Breynia cernua (Poir.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
Tata'i-K.	Breynia racemosa Muell.Arg.	EUPHO
Tata'i Bala-A.	see Tata'i-K.	
* Tataleoleo	Asplenium nidus L.	ASPLE
Tataleoleo	Merinthosorus drynarioides (Hook.) Copel.	POLYP
* Tatali	Hibiscus rosa-sinensis L.	MALVA
* Tatarakwasi	Pleocnemia aff. tripinnata Holtt.	ASPID
* Tatarebebe	Adenanthera pavonina L.	MIMOS
\$ Tatarebebe	Ormosia calavaensis Azaola. ex Bl.	PAPIL
Tetekui	Desmodium gangeticum (L.) DC.	FAPIL

Kwara'ae:	Species:	Family Code:	
	Tetekui	Desmodium ormocarpoides DC.	PAPIL
	Tetekui	Desmodium zonatum Miq.	PAPIL
	Tetekui	Leptaspis ureolata (Roxb.) R.Br.	POACE
\$	Teterao	Clerodendrum sp. (1554/3453)	VERBE
*	Tiko	Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott.	ARACE
\$	To	Streblus glaber (Merr.) Corner	MORAC
*	Toittoi/Kokoi	Wedelia biflora (L.) DC.	ASTER
	Tolobabala	Lasianthus chlorocarpus Schum.	RUBIA
	Tolobabala	Saprosma subrepandum (Ltb. & Schum.) Val.	RUBIA
	Tombua	see Tongbua	
*	Tongbua	Ceriops tagal (Pers.) C.B.Rob.	RHIZO
*	Tongbua/Tombua	Rhizophora stylosa Griff.	RHIZO
\$	Tonusu	Maesa sp. (3516/4136)	MYRSI
	To'oma	Terminalia megalocarpa Exell	COMBR
*	To'oma	Terminalia solomonensis Exell	COMBR
	Totafua	see Totua	
	Totafua	Boehmeria celebica Bl.	URTIC
\$	Totafua	Maoutia australis Wedd.	URTIC
	Totobala	Dolianthus sp. (7224)	RUBIA
*	Totongwala	Cerbera manghas L.	APOCY
\$	Totua	Boehmeria aff. platyphylla G.Don(2782,4188)	URTIC
	Kwalo Tuku-E./Odofeo	Piper bosnicum C.DC.	PIPER
*	Kwalo Tuku-E./Odofeo	Piper sclerophloeum C.DC. var. scandens	PIPER
\$	Turusane	Medinilla sp. (1992/2620)	MELAS
*	Uaua/Uwauwa	Cordia aspera Forst.f	EHRET
*	Uaua Asi/Uwauwa -Asi/Fofotasi	Cordia subcordata Lamk.	EHRET
	Ububu	Coronanthera grandes G.W.Fillett	GESNE
	Ufufu	Cyrtandra heintzelmaniana (3017)	GESNE
	Ufufu	Elatostema feddeanum H.Schroter	URTIC
	Ufufu	Procris pedunculata (Forst.) Wedd.	URTIC
*	Ufufu (Bulu)	Elatostema aff. novae-britanniae Ltb.	URTIC
*	Kwalo Uka	Derris sp. (DCRS 229)	PAPIL
	Kwalo Ukaria	Derris elegans var. gracillima (Hemsl.) Verdc.	PAPIL
	Kwalo Ukaria	Millettia solomonensis Verdc.	PAPIL
*	Kwalo Uku/(Fa'i) Uku	Gnetum latifolium Bl.	GNETA
	Kwalo Uku Uku	Cayratia saponaria (Seem. ex Benth.)Domin.	VITAC
*	Kwalo Uku Uku/Kwalo Adio	Tetrastigma lauterbachianum Gilg.	VITAC
	Ulukwalo	Aglaia sapindina (Muell.) Harms	MELIA
	Ulukwalo	Dysoxylum confertiflorum Merr. & Perry	MELIA
	Ulukwalo Ambu	see Ulukwalo	
	Ulukwalo Ambu	Aglaia goebeliana Warb.	MELIA
	Ulukwalo Bala	Aglaia brassii Merr. & Perry	MELIA
*	Ulukwalo Bala	Aglaia goebeliana Warb.	MELIA
\$	Ulukwalo Bulu	Aphanamixis polystachya (Wall.) Park.	MELIA
*	Ulukwalo Kwau	Aglaia sp. or Amoora sp. (DCRS 526)	MELIA
*	Unu Unu	Dennstaedtia samoensis (Brack.) Moore	DENNS
	Ura	Chelonespermum majus Hemsl.	SAPOT
*	Uru'uru Oko	Bolbitis aff. naumaunii (Kuhn) Ching	LOMAR
	Uru'uru Oko	Isoloma ovatum (J.J.Sm.) Presl	LINDS
	Usu Usu-W.	see Garagara-E.	
*	Utalaisau	Buchanania arborescens (Bl.) Bl.	ANACA

Kwara'ae:		Species:	Family Code:
<hr/>			
	Utalaisau	<i>Buchanania macrocarpa</i> Ltb.	ANACA
\$	U'ufi	<i>Antiaris toxicaria</i> (Pers.) Lesch.	MORAC
*	U'ufi	<i>Artocarpus vriesianus</i> Miq. var. <i>refractus</i>	MORAC
	Kwalo	<i>Ficus baeuerleni</i> ssp. <i>vulcanidormis</i> King	MORAC
\$	Kwalo	<i>Ficus nasuta</i> Summerh.	MORAC
\$	Kwalo	<i>Ficus phatnophylla</i> Diels	MORAC
	U'ufi		
	U'ufi-A.	see Aioo	
\$	U'uinialakau	<i>aff. Daphnandra</i> sp. (3520)	MONIM
\$	U'uinialakau	<i>Eugenia malaccensis</i> L.	MYRTA
\$	U'uinialakau	<i>Eugenia aff. nutans</i> Schum.	MYRTA
	U'uinialakau	<i>Hedycarya solomonensis</i> Hemsl.	MONIM
*	U'uinialakau	<i>Steghanthera salomonensis</i> (Hemsl.) Philipson	MONIM
	U'uinialakau	<i>Steghanthera suberosolata</i> Kost.	MONIM
*	U'ula	<i>Intsia bijuga</i> (Colebr.) Kuntze	CAESA
	U'uniku	see U'uinialakau	
\$	Waikwa'a	<i>Calamus</i> sp. (broad leaflets, unevenly spaced)	ARECA
	Waingongi	<i>Vrydagzynea salomonensis</i> Schltr.	ORCHI
*	Wakawaka/Okaoka	<i>Costus speciosus</i> (Koen.) J.J.Sm.	ZINGI
	Wakawaka/Okaoka	<i>Tapeinochilus</i> sp. (2023/6173)	ZINGI
	Fa'i	see Aigara	
\$	Wokaria	<i>Derris trifoliata</i> Lour.	PAPIL

## 11. THE FLORA OF THE SOLOMON ISLANDS

In compiling this guide to the useful plants of the Solomon Islands, it was considered essential that these plants could be related to the whole plant flora of these islands. This would enable them to be put into perspective with this flora, providing additional information on the proportion of plants that are used and from which taxonomic groups or families they come. This flora is the second major attempt to list the different species of plants found throughout the Solomons, the first having been the checklist prepared by Whitmore (1966), in his 'Guide to the Forests of the British Solomon Islands'. This first species listing was biased heavily toward the trees and shrubs present in the forests, and is therefore deficient in its listing of many of the herbaceous plants, in addition to a large proportion of the recently introduced ornamental and crop plants. This revised flora attempts to rectify these omissions.

In attempting to list the known flowering and non-flowering plant species found in the Solomons, this flora presents additional information concerning the taxonomy of each particular species, its status with regard to origins, Kwara'ae and common names, and plant type and uses. All information is presented in a tabular and coded format, aimed at simplifying data retrieval. In addition to providing information on each species, it also serves as a reference for plant taxonomists, foresters, agriculturalists and the interested layman. In this context, basic, and hitherto undocumented data, on the species which are used in the everyday life of Solomon Islanders are presented, an essential pre-requisite for a better understanding of traditional customs.

The flora information is divided into discrete sections. The first (Section 12) provides a background to the different types of vegetation found throughout the islands. The second (Section 13) describes the categories and codes adopted in the lists presented subsequently in the guide. This is followed by two listings, firstly of plant families found in the Solomons, arranged by plant groups (Section 14), and secondly of species arranged alphabetically (Section 15).

The authors have endeavoured to make this flora as complete and current as possible, and it is hoped that the effort made will be rewarded, not only by an active interest in its contents, but by one of positive criticism on any changes required to the contents. Of particular interest in this respect would be additional information on plant uses and new plant species. A flora is a dynamic database continually being reviewed and revised. The authors welcome co-operation in this respect.



## 12. DESCRIPTION OF VEGETATION TYPES

The plant flora present in the Solomons has evolved as a direct interaction between the climate, particularly rainfall and temperature, and the soils which occur in the archipelago. The Solomon Islands lie within the humid maritime tropical zone, characterised both by high ambient temperature (mean 26.6°C), and a high annual rainfall (3000-5000 mm/year), which is reasonably well distributed throughout the year. Greater precipitation in excess of 8000 mm/year occurs in the mountain areas on the high islands such as Guadalcanal and Makira, this being in complete contrast to the plain of north Guadalcanal which is a rain shadow area, with only 2000 mm/year.

Despite the geographical spread of the islands within the group, and the relatively varied flora, the climax vegetation shows a remarkable similarity of appearance between islands (Whitmore, 1969). There are six factors influencing it, and thereby causing different plant populations. These are the occurrence of natural catastrophes (cyclones and earthquakes), the impact of man, the relationship between species change and topographical features, the influence of climate (mainly rainfall, in the seasonally dry area of north Guadalcanal), the effect of altitude on the high islands with appreciable mountain ranges, and the influence of soils derived from ultrabasic parent material. All these affect both the range and types of plant species found.

Within this flora five vegetation formations can be distinguished, differing from each other in floristic composition, structure and physiognomy. The apparently stable plant communities can be subdivided into four main categories - grassland, swamp, lowland rain forest and montane forest. In addition to these, there is a fifth, defined as secondary vegetation, a product mainly of the influence of man, and so not a stable ecosystem. These five formations are briefly summarised below. However, more detailed descriptions of the specific vegetation categories found on each island within the Solomon Islands group can be found in Hansell and Wall (1976).

## 12.1 Grassland

The grasslands cover extensive areas of the northern plains and foothills of Guadalcanal, are also found on the Florida's, and to varying degrees on the other major islands in the group. Despite their quite common occurrence, they only account for between 1-2% of the total land area in the Solomons. It is unlikely that these grasslands (predominant grass species Themeda australis, Imperata cylindrica and Pennisetum polystachyon) represent the original climax vegetation and are almost certainly

the result of human intervention in origin. There are only a few truly indigenous grasses and legumes, and most species are recent introductions. These areas remain as the result of damage to regrowth by an annual fire burn. The final effect is grassland dominated by Kangaroo grass Themeda australis, usually in association with Imperata cylindrica. Other herbs are present including Emilia sonchifolia, Mimosa invisa, Polygala paniculata, Uraria lagopodioides and small herbaceous climbers. In poorly drained areas, the following herbs are common: - Cyperus spp., Phragmites karka and Saccharum spontaneum. In association with these herbaceous species are, rarely, low shrubs such as Crotalaria striata, Morinda citrifolia and Premna corymbosa, all of which appear sufficiently hardy to survive the periodic fire burn. Where the burn has not been too severe, low tree species (<3m high) are found, for example Casuarina equisetifolia, Colona scabra, Commersonia bartramia, Timonis timon and Trichospermum psilocladum. Ferns Cheilanthes tenuifolia and Lindsaea ensifolia are also found growing in association with Themeda australis, particularly on shallow degraded hill soils, and soils derived from ultrabasic rocks, on Choiseul and the Florida's for example.

## 12.2 Swamps

These account for 6.4% of the land area, of which 2.3% and 4.1% are saline and fresh water swamps respectively. The exact distinction between the two is arbitrary as saline swamps commonly merge into fresh water swamps. Mangrove forest on saline swamps occurs on most islands, and covers large coastal areas on Isabel, Malaita and New Georgia, and the eastern ends of Guadalcanal and Makira. This ecosystem is characteristically poor in species with Bruguiera spp. and Rhizophora spp. the most widespread, and Avicennia spp. occurring locally. On land which is submerged, with soils varying from deep peat to coral debris at the seaward side, eg. coral platforms, the major species is Rhizophora apiculata. Nearer shore, in areas where the soil surface is exposed at low tide, mixed stands of R. apiculata and R. stylosa are found, in association with Bruguiera spp. Other commonly occurring trees, forming a canopy up to 25m tall, include Cerriops tagal, Dolichodrone spathacea and Lumnitzera littorea. Further inland the influence of salt water progressively declines, and the vegetation changes from being dominated by the tree species Sonneratia spp. and Xylocarpus granatum, to a mixture of Calophyllum inophyllum, Fragraea racemosa, Heritiera littoralis, Intsia bijuga and Pandanus spp., with ferns and the shrub Acanthus ebracteatus over a thin herb layer.

There are four major types of fresh water swamp, namely, mixed herbaceous, palm, pandan and swamp forest. Of these only the last, swamp forest, is important, occurring on most of the islands in areas where the water table is at, or close to the surface for most of the year. Many swamps are not dominated by a single tree species, but are characterised by an association of species, both in the canopy and lower tree storeys. Within these 'mixed swamp forests', where soils are very poorly drained or are waterlogged, Inocarpus fagiferus and Eugenia tierneyana are commonly found in association with other tree species such as Barringtonia spp., Calophyllum vexans and Pterocarpus indicus. The canopy tends to be broken and generally uneven, and in the lower storeys a large number of small trees and saplings predominate. Below this is a shrub layer of seedlings, aroids and pandans, and climbers and epiphytes (Stenochlaena spp. and Raphidophora spp.) are common in this environment. In contrast to these 'mixed swamp forests', are those dominated by a single species, the most usual of which are the Camposperma brevipetiolatum, Casuarina papuana and Terminalia brassii swamp forests.

### 12.3 Lowland Rain Forest

Throughout most of the islands in the Solomons, lowland rain forest is the climax vegetation. It is a species rich formation which is in many ways floristically similar to that of Malesia, the area defined as a coherent floristic region, including Malayasia, Indonesia, Philippines and Papua New Guinea, but excluding Bougainville. However there are fewer families, genera and species, and the area contains distinctive groups of Pacific and local Melanesian genera. In this forest type there are only twelve species of big trees (Calophyllum kajewskii, C.pseudovitiense, Camposperma brevipetiolatum, Dillenia salomonensis, Elaeocarpus sphaericus, Endospermum medullosum, Gmelina moluccana, Maranthes corymbosa, Parinari salomonensis, Pometia pinnata, Schizomeria serrata and Terminalia calamansanai) found among the canopy. Large areas of these forests are locally broken with regrowth species colonizing gaps caused by the influence of man and cyclones. Species which indicate past disturbance and are common in this ecosystem are Canarium spp. and Vitex cofassus. The lower tree and shrub layers consist of such species as Barringtonia spp., Boerlagiodendron spp., Leea indica and Areca catechu. Below this the herb layer is irregular and patchy, and where gaps appear in the canopy Calamus spp., bamboos and gingers predominate. Climbers and epiphytes are abundant especially at higher altitudes where rainfall is greater.

Previously over 76% of the land area was in lowland or associated forest types. However in recent years the effect of man, has reduced the area substantially, particularly as a result of logging operations and increased cultivation. Additionally, it is important to note that once the rain forest has been removed, it never re-establishes to the original ecosystem that was present before intervention.

Though overall the flora in these forests appears monotonously similar, some variations do occur when comparing the different islands within the Solomons. Some such as Isabel, New Georgia and Choiseul have large areas of forest dominated by a single species, such as Camptosperma brevipetiolatum, with secondary species such as Burkella obovata, Gmelina moluccana and Pometia pinnata. Topography as well as soils and drainage, affects the flora. For example the large trees Albizia salomonensis, Archidendron oblongum and Planchonella thyrsoidea are found only in alluvial valleys. On parts of some islands (eg. Choiseul, Isabel and Vanikolo), the soil is derived from ultrabasic parent material, with high levels of nickel and chromium, which produces a particular type of plant community predominated by Casuarina papuana and the palm Gulubia hombronii. This ecosystem has a restricted flora with Burkella obovata, Dacrydium spp., Eugenia spp., Fagraea gracilipes and Xanthostemon spp., and the pandan Saranga sinuosa in the shrub layer, together with the climbers Freycinetia and Flagellaria spp..

Two major deviants from the lowland rain forest are the beach and the mixed deciduous forests. Although together they account for only 2.5% of the total land area, they are of interest floristically. The former is characterised by a high (20-25m) rather open canopy dominated by the species Barringtonia asiatica, Calophyllum inophyllum, Cerbera manghas, Heritiera littoralis, Intsia bijuga and the Indian Almond (Terminalia catappa), with Casuarina equisetifolia common on coastal fringes. The lower storey includes Diospyros spp., Ficus austrina, Hibiscus tiliaceus, Kleinhovia hospita, Morinda citrifolia and Premna corymbosa. Palms are uncommon, but Pandanus species do occur, and the shrub layer is commonly inhabited by ginger. Orchids and other epiphytes are present on the large trees. In many areas this forest type has been replaced by coconut plantations, but it is also the common ecosystem found on the atolls within the Solomons group, though differing from the high islands by having fewer species.

The mixed deciduous forest is very distinctive and occurs only in north Guadalcanal, where there is a seasonally dry period from June to October every year. This forest has an open appearance with a high proportion of small trees (Canaga odorata, Colona scabra and Semecarpus spp.), with Buchanania arborescens,

Keinovia hospita, Pometia pinnata and Vitex cofassus constituting the typical canopy. It also has a group of tree species which are characteristic of seasonally dry areas found elsewhere in the world (East Java in Indonesia, Queensland in Australia and Papua New Guinea). These are Garuga floribunda, Gyopcarpus americanus, Melia dubia and Schleinitzia novoguineensis. In contrast to the beach forest, palms are very common, particularly the climbing palms species (Calamus spp., Rehderophoenix subdisticha and Strongylocaryum latius).

#### 12.4 Montane Forests

In the Solomon Islands the rain forests change rapidly with increasing altitude. The net result of this is a marked reduction in the number of species present, together with a change in the actual species which colonize these areas. The combined effect of the compression of vegetation zones and absence of certain floristic groups, is that no clear lower montane forest zone can be distinguished, and there is a distinct boundary with increasing elevation to upper montane rain forest. In this upper montane rain forest, moss is very common on the ground and tree trunks, with peat covering the shallow mineral soil. The trees are stunted (maximum height 7-9m) with a very broken canopy, and the species Dacrydium and Eugenia predominate, while smaller trees and shrubs include Pemphis acidula and the bamboo Racembambos holttumii. Ferns, particularly Gleichenia kajewskii and Dipteris spp. are found in association with scrambling pandans.

#### 12.5 Secondary Vegetation

Of the order of sixteen percent of the land is either under secondary regrowth, or is presently cultivated. As a result of increased population pressure, both these types are increasing at the expense of other ecosystems, particularly the lowland tropical rain forest. A major factor which influences the forest flora is the impact of shifting cultivation where gardens are abandoned and allowed to revert to forest after cultivation for one to two years. These old gardens rapidly become recolonised by secondary regrowth species. The general course of events is that herbaceous regrowth rapidly establishes itself as soon as weeding in the garden ceases, with grass species like 'T' or Sour grass (Paspalum conjugatum) predominating. The noxious weed grasses Imperata cylindrica and Pennisetum macrostachyum occur on

intensively used gardens with short fallows. This weed problem is becoming more severe as suitable land for gardens becomes more difficult to find. So long as the cropping cycle remains of normal duration (<2 years), and the soil has not been unduly degraded, the herbaceous growth phase is rapidly superceded by woody regrowth. The pioneer species of the typical secondary forest are light-demanding species, the most important being Acalpha grandis, Alphitonia incana, Hibiscus tiliaceus, Macaranga spp., Melochia umbellata, Pipturus argenteus and Schleinitzia novo-guineensis, together with a mixture of Musa and Heliconia spp.

As the fallow progresses, these initial species lose their dominance as others such as Albizia falcataria, Canaga odorata, Ficus spp., Kleinhovia hospita, Rhus taitensis and Trichospermum psilocladum, more typical of older secondary regrowth, begin to compete. The breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis) is almost always found in the regrowth forest, and to a lesser extent, the mango (Mangifera indica). At this stage in the cycle, tree ferns (Cyathea brackenridgei and C. lunulata) are re-established, particularly in the hill areas of the larger islands, as also are the palms Areca catechu and Caryota rumphiana, with gingers in the shrub layer. Some of the large tree species subsequently become apparent, usually Pometia pinnata and Vitex cofassus.





### 13. DETAILS OF THE SOLOMON ISLANDS FLORA

The Solomon Islands flora presented in Section 15, constitutes a catalogue of all known species in the country at the time of publication. Sources of information include Whitmore (1966), a recent species listing from the Honiara Herbarium, relevant agriculture and forestry documentation, the ethnobotanical survey and personal communications. This listing of 3172 species for the Solomons is known by the authors to be incomplete, and it is estimated that there are at least another 1500 species (both endemic and introduced), that are not included. Subsequent subsections will discuss this point in more detail.

### 13.1 Taxonomic Information

With respect to the classification of plants, it is assumed that the reader has a basic knowledge of their taxonomy. As mentioned, the format of the flora has been presented as a simple alphabetical listing of all species, whether a flowering plant, fern or otherwise, for ease of reference to the relative layman. The basic classification system used, is that of plant groups, families, genera and species. These are explained below.

#### 13.1.1 Plant Groups

In this flora, plants are classified into five major groups, and abbreviated codes for these are presented in parentheses. These are the two groups of flowering plants or Angiosperms, Dicotyledons (AD) and Monocotyledons (AM), the flowerless seed plants or Gymnosperms (GY), and the two groups of spore-bearing vascular plants or Pteridophyta, in the form of the true ferns (PF) and fern allies (PA). A summary of the actual numbers of plant orders, families, genera and species found in the Solomons is presented in Table.6.

#### 13.1.2 Orders

This category is presented in Section 14, which contains a catalogue of the plant families presently known to exist in the Solomons, together with a description of each family. The term 'Order' identifies a relationship between two or more families. For example, the order Cucurbitales has three families Begoniaceae, Caricaceae and Cucurbitaceae. There are less than half the number of orders in the Solomons compared to Papua New Guinea.

Table.6. The Taxonomic Composition of the Major Plant Groups for the Solomon Islands and Papua New Guinea.\*

Group	Solomon Islands				PNG	
	Order	Family	Genera	Species	Family	Genera
Dicotyledons (AD)	63	134	680	1942	181	1881
Monocotyledons (AM)	20	32	280	841	44	694
Gymnosperms (GY)	3	5	7	22	7	21
True Ferns (PF)	14	30	105	331	41	292
Fern Allies (PA)	4	4	5	36	5	14
Total	104	205	1077	3172	278	2902

\* The figures are numbers of each category within each taxonomic unit. Papua New Guinea data from Croft (1988).

### 13.1.3 Families

From the data presented in Table.6. it can be noted that there are 205 families of plants in the flora of the Solomon Islands, in a total of 104 orders. Of the families present, 81% are angiosperms, an almost identical proportion of this group to that found in Papua New Guinea. Detailed descriptions of each family are presented in Section 14, together with the specific family codes used. Invariably this code is the first five letters of the family name (eg. PIPER is the abbreviated code for Piperaceae). For those not familiar with the recent changes to some of the more common family names, these are detailed as follows:

Old Family Name:	New Family Name:
Compositae	Asteraceae
Cruciferae	Brassicaceae
Gramineae	Poaceae
Guttiferae	Clusiaceae
Labiatae	Lamiaceae
Leguminosae-	
Caesalpinioideae	Caesalpinaceae
Mimosoideae	Mimosaceae
Papilionatae	Fabaceae
Palmae	Arecaceae
Umbelliferae	Apiaceae
Zannichelliaceae	Cymodoceaceae

A comparison with the family listing for Papua New Guinea (Croft, 1988) reflects the basic similarity between the floras of the two

countries. This is in spite of the fact that the Solomon Island flora is much more restricted than Papua New Guinea in the total number of families that are present. As an example, of all the families present in the Solomons, only one indigenous dicotyledon family Sphenocleaceae, containing only one species, is not found in Papua New Guinea (Paijmans, 1976).

#### 13.1.4 Genera and Species

The degree of diversity in Papua New Guinea compared to Solomon Islands is made even more evident when considering the fact that there are over 9000 species of angiosperms in the former (Good, 1960), compared to some 2800 in the latter. Three factors account for this difference. Firstly Papua New Guinea has a much larger land mass, with a much wider range of climate and topography, which gives rise to a larger diversity of ecosystems. Secondly it is less isolated, with close contact to Malesia (Indonesia particularly) and Australia. Finally much more intensive plant collection and detailed study of the Papua New Guinea flora has been made compared with that of Solomon Islands. This last point is important, because it is essential that plant collection and identification continues, in order to determine the true species structure of the local flora.

It is estimated by the authors that there are well over 4500 plant species present in Solomon Islands compared to the 3172 species listed here, with the shortfall being made up by mainly indigenous herbaceous species, palms, epiphytes (mainly orchids) and ferns. This supposition is based upon the fact that a considerable amount of collection and identification of most of the tree and shrub species, had been done in the past by the forest botanist T.C. Whitmore (1966). He listed 132 families of plants (excluding the true fern families), with a total of 1931 species. Very few herbaceous plant species were collected, hence the deficiency of these in his flora.

In addition to indigenous species, another 300-400 recently introduced exotic plants, which are not incorporated in this present flora, must be included in the estimated total, these being mainly ornamentals. For a long time Solomon Islands has been, and will continue to be, a rich source of new exotic ornamental plant material for the rest of the world. It is important that this fact is recognised, and that the country as a whole benefits from the dissemination of this information and plant material.

While every effort has been made to compile this list of species

as accurately as possible, it has not been possible to include all the species present in the Solomons, first for the reasons given above, and second because all the synonyms (same species with two or more different names) will not have been identified and removed. It requires a highly specialised knowledge of each plant family to achieve the latter. The authors note that there may still be anomalies in this respect. Despite these shortcomings, it is hoped that the list will provide a basic reference for others to use and augment.

Within the listing there are a number of species which have not been conclusively identified with respect to specific name and/or authority - abbreviation of the botanist or botanist's name who first described the plant. For these, the relevant Honiara Herbarium or Dodo Creek Research Station (DCRS) reference number for that particular specimen, is therefore given in parentheses. It is hoped this will assist with future identification of the specimen.

## 13.2 Additional Information on Flora

Also included in the flora presented in Section 15, is additional information concerning the status of each species, its Kwara'ae and/or common name, plant type and uses. Each category is explained in detail in the sub-sections which follow.

### 13.2.1 Status

This is a simple classification system adopted to determine on a broad basis, the origin and general use of a particular species. The categories used are as follows:

- |                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| S - Solomon Islands | - Species endemic to Solomon Islands.   |
| P - Papuanian       | - Species endemic in West and East New Guinea (Irian Jaya and Papua New Guinea), and the Solomons.                  |
| E - Endemic         | - Species endemic not only in the Solomon Islands and Papua New, Guinea, but over a much wider area of the tropics. |
| N - Naturalised     | - Species naturalised in Solomons within the last 200 years, ie.  |

since the first contact with European explorers. Many have local names.

- |                   |  |
|-------------------|--|
| I - Introduced    | - Species introduced into Solomons within the last 50 years. They usually do not have local names. |
| H - Horticultural | - Species grown mainly for ornamental purposes.  |
| C - Cultivated    | - Species cultivated for food or commercial purposes (eg. tree crop and timber species).           |
| T - Traditional   | - Species that are important in Solomon Island tradition, but not normally cultivated.             |

Every species listed has a code which indicates its origin (S, P, E, N or I) and, where applicable, another code detailing its general use, or status (H, C or T) within the community. For additional, more detailed information on plant use, the reader is referred to the section below on uses.

It has only been possible to use a subjective approach when determining the category into which a particular species should be placed. As a result it may be expected that some species will have been wrongly classified, particularly with respect to the sub-divisions in the different endemic categories, where origin is either uncertain, or must await further study and comparisons with floristic data from elsewhere in the region. However, interesting points emerge from this information, with for instance, the fact that 89% of the total flora is endemic (S, P and E). Possibly of interest to those studying ethnobotany and the traditional way of life in the Solomons, is the fact that over one quarter of all the plants listed have a use, and in this regard, traditional plants (category T) make up over 15% of the flora. The use of so many plants illustrates the complexity of the local culture.

### 13.2.2 Kwara'ae and Common Names

In the course of compiling this list, common English names and equivalent Solomon Island Pijin names have been found for many of the species. These have been placed in the same column as the Kwara'ae names.

### 13.2.3 Plant Type

This section was included to simplify plant identification, and to provide further information on the composition of the local flora with regard to its life-form or plant type. The categories used are as follows:

- cl - climber, plant with a predominantly climbing habit.
- cr - creeper, plant with a predominantly creeping habit.
- ep - epiphyte, mainly plants growing on another plant simply for support, but includes parasites and saprophytes.
- fn - fern, a member of a true fern or fern ally family (Pteridophyta).
- gr - grass, predominantly members of the Poaceae (Gramineae) family.
- hb - herb, plants which are herbaceous, with fleshy not woody stems.
- sd - sedge, a herbaceous plant and member of the Cyperaceae family.
- ssh - subshrub, generally a large erect herb (1m tall), but can be woody and much branched.
- sh - shrub, or bush, crown like a tree, but a short (generally <2m tall) much branched woody plant, with no distinct trunk.
- pl - palm, generally members of the Arecaceae (Palmae) family, variable in height.
- tr - tree, general term used when insufficient information available on tree size, large single stemmed always woody plant.
- tr-s - tree-small, tree not taller than 12m.
- tr-m - tree-medium, tree between 12m and 25m tall.
- tr-l - tree-large, tree taller than 25m.

In a large number of cases, two codes or more are used to describe a plant type. In these situations it is the first code

that details the dominant feature of the plant species. For example, some woody species are more inclined to exhibit growth characteristics of a shrub, but sometimes resemble a tree, depending on the environment in which they grow. It is therefore classified as sh/tr, but if the converse is true it is classified as tr/sh. One important distinction between woody and herbaceous climbers and creepers, is that the former are given the cl and cr codes, while the latter are hb/cl and hb/cr. If a palm is large (tree-like) it is given the code designation pl/tr.

The overall composition of the flora for the Solomons is, in order of importance, trees > herbaceous plants > creepers, climbers, and epiphytes > ferns (37, 20, 19 and 15% of flora respectively). The high proportion of trees, shrubs, climbers and epiphytes within the vegetation of these islands is typical of a lowland rain forest ecosystem.

#### 13.2.4 Uses

The 'uses code' column gives an indication of the various uses to which a particular plant species is put. For plants utilised in several ways, the individual use codes are given in order of importance, with foods regarded as the most important.

For the minor and scarcity foods, and the various traditional (custom) usages, such as crafts, medicine, and adornment, the importance of a usage is based upon the frequency with which it is reported. Consequently, many traditional plant medicines are indicated in the final letter of the 'uses code'. While this indicates their use is rare, it does not mean that they are unimportant. An effective custom medicine could be of paramount benefit to people in rural areas.

The plant uses codes with their respective meanings are defined as follows, figures in parentheses are the number of species in each category.

##### Food:

- |                |   |
|----------------|---|
| Fs - Staple    | - includes fruits that provide mainly dietary carbohydrate (22).        |
| Fv - Vegetable | - includes edible foliages (eg. 'Tree Cabbage'), fruits and stems (72). |
| Ff - Fruit     | - (45).   |



- Fn - Nut - (18).
- Fh - Herb/Spice - includes leaves that are eaten with Betel nut and some wrapping/oven leaves that are used for their flavour (12).
- Ft - Traditional - all foods of which there is an awareness, but which are only eaten in times of food shortage (11).
- Fm - Miscellaneous - all others, including cash crops (38).

#### Agriculture:

- At - Multi-Purpose Tree - trees potentially suitable for nutrient cycling, alley cropping, shade, live fences etc. (39)
- Ac - Cover Crop - used for live and dead mulch, soil protection (2):
- Ap - Pasture - pasture species, including grasses and legumes (25).
- Aw - Weed - all agriculturally important weed species (205).
- Am - Miscellaneous - includes plants which are cultivated or known for their pesticidal properties. All other species of minor importance, including trees used as 'live ladders' (69).

#### Timber:

- Te - Export - all tree species of export quality (63).
- Tl - Local - locally used construction timber and fencing materials (145).
- Tc - Canoe - timbers used in boat construction (28).
- Tf - Firewood - slow and fast burning wood (79).

### Custom Uses:

- |                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| Cr - Rope          | - rope/cordage for house building, nets, line, thread and temporary strapping (33).  |
| Cw - Wood          | - for all carved items including ornaments, curios, weapons, tools, bowls and other utensils (58).                           |
| Cl - Leaves        | - for sealing fish/meats to be stone-oven cooked as well as for sealing the ovens themselves. Also, for wrapping goods (35). |
| Ch - Handicrafts   | - including plants used for mats, baskets, dyes, hats, fans and musical instruments (29).                                    |
| Cm - Miscellaneous | - all other uses, such as decoration for dance, custom clothing, fish poisons and childrens' toys (105).                     |

### Ornamental

- |                |   |
|----------------|---|
| O - Ornamental | - species used for ornamental purposes, as in- and out-door plants (159). |
|----------------|---|

### Medicinal

- |               |                                 |
|---------------|---------------------------------|
| M - Medicinal | - local medicinal plants (140). |
|---------------|---------------------------------|

Twenty-four percent of the species listed in the flora have a use of one form or another. Despite the fact that a large number of food plants are listed (217 species), only twenty three species are of importance, because collectively they constitute the largest proportion of the food consumed in the local diet. These plants are sweet potato (Ipomoea batatas), yam (Dioscorea alata), pana (Dioscorea esculenta), taro (Colocasia esculenta), Hong Kong taro (Xanthosoma sagittifolium), swamp taro (Cyrtosperma chamissonis), giant taro (Alocasia macrorrhiza), cassava (Manihot esculenta), snake gourd (Trichosanthes cucumerina), pumpkin (Cucurbita moschata), water melon (Citrullus lanatus), peanut (Arachis hypogaea), snake/long bean (Vigna sesquipedalis), shallot (Allium cepa var. aggregatum), tomato (Lycopersicon lycopersicum), corn (Zea mays), hibiscus cabbage (Hibiscus manihot), banana/plantain (Musa spp.), coconut (Cocos nucifera), pawpaw (Carica papaya), pineapple (Ananas comosus), breadfruit (Artocarpus altilis) and sugar cane (Saccharum spp.). Rice (Oryza

sativa) while being an important staple, is not cultivated by the Solomon Islander. For further information on some of the less well known or less important food plant species, the reader should refer to the first eight sections of this book.

Of the 205 species identified as being agricultural weeds, only 33 are considered to be a problem. The six species of major importance are Mile-a-minute (Mikania micrantha), Merremia (Merremia peltata), Milk weed (Euphorbia geniculata), Nila grass (Mimosa invisa), Para grass (Brachiaria mutica) and Mission grass (Pennisetum polystachyon). A large majority of the weed species have been only recently introduced into the Solomons.

Of interest to those persons involved in farming systems programmes, is the fact that there are a large number of potentially useful multi-purpose tree species, which are well suited to nutrient cycling, shade, erosion control etc.

In conclusion, it must be left to the reader to extract from the flora those species which are relevant and important to a particular interest. In this respect it is hoped that this flora will be a useful reference document for some time to come.



## 14. PLANT FAMILIES OF THE SOLOMON ISLANDS

(A list and description of the families of flowering and non-flowering plants, including the ferns)

- 14.1 Families of Angiosperms-Dicotyledons in S.I.
- 14.2 Families of Angiosperms-Monocotyledons in S.I.
- 14.3 Families of Gymnosperms in S.I.
- 14.4 Families of Pteridophyta (Fern Allies) in S.I.
- 14.5 Families of Pteridophyta (True Ferns) in S.I.

# 14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Acanthaceae	ACANT	Personales	- Herbs or climbers mostly; leaves opposite, lacking stipules; flowers zygomorphic, hermaphrodite, bracts often conspicuous; fruit a capsule.
Actinidiaceae	ACTIN	Theales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, mostly serrate, with marked parallel nerves, lacking stipules; flowers mostly hermaphrodite; fruit a berry.
Aizoaceae	AIZOA	Caryophyllales	- Herbs or low shrubs, annual or perennial; leaves sometimes fleshy; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, usually small; fruit a capsule or nut-like or drupe-like.
Alangiaceae	ALANG	Araliales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate or simple, lacking stipules; flowers hermaphrodite; fruit a drupe.
Amaranthaceae	AMARA	Chenopodiales	- Annual or perennial, herbs usually; leaves alternate or opposite, simple; flowers actinomorphic, usually bisexual, small; fruit indehiscent or dehiscent through a lid.
Anacardiaceae	ANACA	Sapindales	- Trees or shrubs, often with resinous bark; leaves mostly alternate, simple or compound; flowers mostly actinomorphic; fruit usually a drupe.
Annonaceae	ANNON	Annonales	- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves alternate, entire; flowers mostly hermaphrodite; fruit dry or fleshy, rarely dehiscent.
Apiaceae	APIAC	Umbellales	- Herbs usually, with furrowed stems; leaves alternate, often much divided; flowers mostly hermaphrodite, or borne in simple or compound umbels; fruit dry schizocarp, which generally splits into two mericarps. (Syn: Umbelliferae).

Apocynaceae	APOCY	Apocynales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves mostly opposite or verticillate, simple, entire, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a berry, drupe or follicle; seeds often winged or with silky hairs.</li> </ul>
Aquifoliaceae	AQUIF	Celastrales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, stipules absent or very small; flowers actinomorphic, cymose, fasciculate, occasionally solitary; fruit drupe-like.</li> </ul>
Araliaceae	ARALI	Araliales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Shrubs or small trees, sometimes climbing; leaves mostly alternate, simple, pinnate or digitate; flowers actinomorphic; fruit a berry or drupe.</li> </ul>
Aristolochiaceae	ARIST	Aristolochiales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Climbing shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, mostly entire, lacking stipules; flowers usually zygomorphic, bisexual; fruit usually capsular; seeds numerous.</li> </ul>
Asclepiadaceae	ASCLE	Apocynales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Climbers or shrubs, rarely trees; leaves opposite or verticillate, entire, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, usually borne in cymes; fruit a follicle, often in pairs; seeds mostly bearing long silky hairs at the apex.</li> </ul>
Asteraceae	ASTER	Asterales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or shrubs, rarely trees or climbers; leaves alternate or opposite, simple or divided, lacking stipules; flowers crowded into heads, outer flowers ligulate (ray flowers) inner ones tubular (disc flowers); fruit an achene, often adapted to wind dispersal. (Syn: Compositae)</li> </ul>
Averrhoaceae	AVERR	Rutales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Small trees; leaves alternate, lacking stipules; flowers small, actinomorphic, borne in small, axillary panicles; fruit a large, oblong berry.</li> </ul>
Avicenniaceae	AVICE	Verbenales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Shrubs or small trees, constituents of mangrove vegetation; have aerial roots projecting out of mud; leaves opposite, simple entire; flower cymose, small and yellowish; fruit compressed, ovoid or spherical bivalved one-seeded capsule; seeds germinate in fruit.</li> </ul>

#### 14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Balsaminaceae	BALSA	Geraniales	- Succulent herbs; leaves alternate or opposite, lacking stipules; flowers zygomorphic, hermaphrodite, brightly coloured; fruit a succulent capsule.
Barringtoniaceae	BARRI	Myrtales	- Trees, rarely shrubs; leaves alternate, often tufted or pseudovertic, usually oblanceolate, frequently crenate or dentate; flower racemose or corymbose, often oblong; fruit fibrous, usually one-seeded berry, or dry, broadly four-winged, indehiscent capsule.
Begoniaceae	BEGON	Cucurbitales	- Herbs or small shrubs, succulent; leaves alternate, simple; flowers actinomorphic, monoecious; fruit a capsule or berry; seeds minute, numerous.
Bignoniaceae	BIGNO	Bignoniales	- Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbing; leaves mostly opposite and compound, lacking stipules; flowers more or less zygomorphic, hermaphrodite, often showy; fruit capsular or fleshy and indehiscent.
Bixaceae	BIXAC	Bixales	- Shrubs or small trees with coloured sap; leaves alternate, simple, stipulate; flowers hermaphrodite, showy; fruit a capsule, bi-valved.
Bombacaceae	BOMBA	Tiliales	- Trees; leaves alternate, simple or digitate, stipules deciduous; flowers hermaphrodite, showy; fruit a capsule.
Boraginaceae	BORAG	Boraginales	- Herbs; leaves mostly alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit consisting of four nutlets.



Brassicaceae	BRASS	Cruciales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Annual or perennial, herbs mostly, sap watery; leaves mostly alternate, lacking stipules; flowers usually actinomorphic, racemose, hermaphrodite; fruit elongated or short, bivalved or indehiscent. (Syn: Cruciferae).</li> </ul>
Burseraceae	BURSE	Rutales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves usually alternate, rarely opposite, compound, lacking stipules, except in <i>Canarium</i> spp.; flowers small; fruit usually a drupe.</li> </ul>
Caesalpiniaceae	CAESA	Leguminales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs mostly; leaves pinnate or bipinnate, stipules usually absent, flowers zygomorphic, showy; fruit a legume or indehiscent, often winged. (Syn: Leguminosae-Caesalpinoideae).</li> </ul>
Campanulaceae	CAMPA	Campanales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs mostly, sap often white; leaves alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers usually zygomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit fleshy or capsular.</li> </ul>
Capparidaceae	CAPPA	Capparidales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or herbs; leaves mostly alternate, simple or digitate; flowers mostly actinomorphic and bisexual; fruit a capsule or berry.</li> </ul>
Caprifoliaceae	CAPRI	Araliales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Shrubs, rarely herbs; leaves opposite, simple or deeply divided, stipules absent or very small; flowers hermaphrodite, actinomorphic or zygomorphic, mostly cymose; fruit a fleshy berry.</li> </ul>
Caricaceae	CARIC	Cucurbitales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Shrubs or small trees with terminal cluster of leaves, sap milky; leaves alternate, often digitate, lobed or foliolate, lacking stipules; flowers racemose; fruit a pulpy berry.</li> </ul>
Caryophyllaceae	CARYO	Caryophyllales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs, mostly, a few subshrubs; stem often swollen at nodes, branching dichotomous; leaves simple usually, entire, often with stipule; flower usually terminal on the main axis, typically dichotomous cyme, both hermaphrodite or unisexual; fruit usually capsule containing several or many seeds, sometimes an indehiscent one-seeded nutlet.</li> </ul>

# 14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Casuarinaceae	CASUA	Casuarinales	- Trees or shrubs with jointed branches; leaves reduced to many toothed sheaths surrounding branches; flowers monoecious or dioecious, calyx absent; fruits crowded into a cone with persistent bract.
Celastraceae	CELAS	Celastrales	- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves simple, alternate or opposite; flowers small, actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule, drupe or berry; seeds often have a brightly coloured aril.
Ceratophyllaceae	CERAT	Ranales	- Aquatic, submerged herbs with floating, leafy branches; leaves verticillate, divided; flowers monoecious, solitary in whorls, male and female at separate nodes; fruit a nut, ovoid or ellipsoid.
Chloranthaceae	CHLOR	Piperales	- Herbs, shrubs or trees, mostly aromatic; leaves opposite, simple, stipules small; flowers spicate, paniculate or capitate; fruit a small drupe, ovoid or globose.
Chrysobalanaceae	CHRY5	Rosales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, entire and stipuled; flowers hermaphrodite rarely unisexual, usually zygomorphic, in simple or compound racemes; fruit a sessile drupe or rarely a berry. (Syn: Rosaceae)
Clusiaceae	CLUSI	Guttiferales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves opposite, simple, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, male, female and polygamous or dioecious; fruit sometimes large and globose. (Syn: Guttiferae.)
Combretaceae	COMBR	Myrtales	- Trees or shrubs, often climbing; leaves simple, mostly opposite or alternate; flowers small, spicate or racemose, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit often winged, usually dehiscent.

Connaraceae	CONNA	Dilleniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbing; leaves alternate, compound, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit dehiscent, usually one-seeded.</li> </ul>
Convolvulaceae	CONVO	Solanales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or shrubs, often climbing; sap usually white; leaves alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule, or fleshy and indehiscent.</li> </ul>
Coriariaceae	CORIA	Coriariales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Shrubs, branched angular; leaves simple, opposite or verticillate, lacking stipules; flowers small, axillary or racemose.</li> </ul>
Corynocarpaceae	CORYN	Sapindales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, entire; flowers terminal, paniculate; fruit globular, fleshy drupe.</li> </ul>
Crassulaceae	CRASS	Saxifragales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or small shrubs, usually succulent; leaves opposite or alternate, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, usually cymose; fruit follicular.</li> </ul>
Cucurbitaceae	CUCUR	Cucurbitales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or small shrubs; stems climbing or prostrate often with tendrils; flowers actinomorphic, monoecious or dioecious; fruit often large; seeds flattened, numerous.</li> </ul>
Cunoniaceae	CUNON	Cunoniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves trifoliate or pinnate, rarely simple, mostly opposite, stipules sometimes large and united in pairs; flowers hermaphrodite or dioecious; fruit dehiscent or indehiscent.</li> </ul>
Daphniphyllaceae	DAPHN	Magnoliales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, with long petiole, entire and simple; flower racemose, axillary with deciduous bracts, unisexual; fruit one-seeded drupe.</li> </ul>
Dichapetalaceae	DICHA	Rosales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs, small; leaves alternate, simple; flowers actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite, small; fruit a drupe.</li> </ul>
Dilleniaceae	DILLE	Dilleniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves usually alternate, entire or dentate; flowers small to medium sized; fruit dehiscent or a berry.</li> </ul>

14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Ebenaceae	EBENA	Ebenales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves entire, usually alternate, lacking stipules; flowers often dioecious; fruit a berry.
Ehretiaceae	EHRET	Verbenales	- Trees or shrubs, sometimes spiny; leaves alternate, entire or toothed, lacking stipules; flowers cymose; fruit drupe-like.
Elaeocarpaceae	ELAE0	Tiliales	- Trees and shrubs; leaves alternate or opposite; flowers racemose, paniculate or dichasia; fruit a capsule or drupe.
Ericaceae	ERICA	Ericales	- Shrubs rarely trees; leaves mostly alternate, simple, stipules absent; flowers usually actinomorphic, hermaphrodite, calyx persistent; fruit a capsule, berry or drupe.
Erythroxylaceae	ERYTH	Geraniales	- Trees and shrubs; leaves usually alternate, entire and stipulate, often showing two persistent longitudinal folds; flowers hermaphrodite, regular, fruit a drupe with or without endosperm.
Euphorbiaceae	EUPHO	Euphorbiales	- Trees or shrubs mostly, sometimes with milky sap; leaves usually simple and stipulate; flowers mostly monoecious, sepals sometimes much reduced, petals usually absent; fruit a capsule or drupe.
Fabaceae	FABAC	Leguminales	- Herbs, shrubs or trees; leaves simple or compound; flowers zygomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit a pod or indehiscent, sometimes breaking into one seeded segments. (Syn: Leguminosae-Papilionatae).
Fagaceae	FAGAC	Fagales	- Trees, mostly; leaves simple, alternate or rarely whorled, stipulate; flowers monoecious, unisexual, in dichasia often arranged in catkins; fruit an achene; seeds without endosperm.

Flacourtiaceae	FLACO	Bixales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves simple, alternate, stipules deciduous; flowers dioecious or polygamous; fruit usually a berry or drupe, rarely a capsule.</li> </ul>
Flindersiaceae	FLIND	Rutales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs, often with hard bright yellow wood; leaves alternate or opposite, pinnate or sometimes trifoliate or simple; leaflets entire, gland-dotted; flowers regular, hermaphrodite, small, in axillary or terminal panicle; fruit capsule, woody, smooth or spiny; seeds compressed, winged, without endosperm.</li> </ul>
Gesneriaceae	GESNE	Personales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or shrubs mostly; leaves radical or opposite, equal or alternately large and small; flowers zygomorphic, often large and showy; fruit usually a capsule, sometimes a berry.</li> </ul>
Goodeniaceae	GOODE	Goodeniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or small shrubs; leaves mostly alternate, lacking stipules; flowers zygomorphic; fruit drupe-like, nut-like or capsular.</li> </ul>
Gunneraceae	GUNNE	Rosales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Perennial rhizomatous herbs; leaves all radical, with or without petiole, sometimes enormous, rhubarb-like; flower very small, hermaphrodite or unisexual; fruit a drupe or nutlet; seed with abundant endosperm.</li> </ul>
Haloragidaceae	HALOR	Rosales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Land, marsh or water herbs of various habits, with great development of adventitious roots; leaves opposite, alternate or whorled; flowers inconspicuous, solitary or in inflorescences, hermaphrodite or unisexual, usually bracteolate and regular; fruit a nut or drupe.</li> </ul>
Hernandiaceae	HERNA	Laurales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbing; leaves alternate, simple or digitately compound; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual; fruit dry, more or less ridged, seed solitary.</li> </ul>
Icacinaceae	ICACI	Celastrales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs; leaves simple, mostly alternate, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, usually hermaphrodite; fruit drupe-like, one seeded.</li> </ul>

#### 14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:		FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
-----				
Lamiaceae	LAMIA		Lamiales	- Herbs, rarely shrubs, stems usually quadrangular; leaves opposite or whorled; flowers cymose often condensed in axils into seeming hermaphrodite whorls; fruit four achene-like nutlets, with little or no endosperm. (Syn: Labiatae)
Lauraceae	LAURA		Laurales	- Mostly trees or shrubs, aromatic; leaves usually opposite, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, small; fruit a berry or drupe.
Lecythidaceae	LECYT		Myrtales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves simple, alternate; flowers often rather large and showy, actinomorphic or zygomorphic, bisexual; fruit woody, fibrous or fleshy.
Leeaceae	LEEAC		Celastrales	- Trees, shrubs or herbs; branches occasionally prickly; leaves pinnate to tripinnate, rarely ternate or simple; flower usually corymbose, many flowered, erect, terminal; fruit 3-8 locular berry; seeds with ruminant endosperm.
Linaceae	LINAC		Malpighiales	- Trees, shrubs or herbs; leaves alternate or opposite, simple; flowers mostly actinomorphic and hermaphrodite; fruit often winged or drupe-like.
Loganiaceae	LOGAN		Loganiales	- Shrubs or trees, sometimes climbers or herbs; leaves opposite, entire; flowers in terminal cymes, rarely solitary; fruit a drupe.
Lophopyxidaceae	LOPHO		Celastrales	- Climbing shrubs or small trees; leaves simple, alternate, stipulate with watch-spring tendrils; flowers small regular unisexual, monoecious; fruit indehiscent winged.
Loranthaceae	LORAN		Santalales	- Mostly parasitic, shrubby plants; leaves simple, mostly opposite or whorled, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, often brightly coloured; fruit a berry or drupe.

Lythraceae	LYTHR	Lythrales	- Herbs, rarely shrubs; leaves mostly opposite or verticillate; flowers usually actinomorphic; fruit usually capsular.
Malpighiaceae	MALPI	Malpighiales	- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves mostly opposite, simple; flowers mostly actinomorphic and hermaphrodite; fruit often winged or drupe-like.
Malvaceae	MALVA	Malvales	- Herbs, shrubs, rarely small trees, stems often fibrous; leaves alternate, entire or lobed, stipulate; flowers actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit mostly dry, either a capsule or schizocarp.
Mastixiaceae	MASTI	Umbellales	- Trees; leaves alternate or opposite, entire; flowers regular, hermaphrodite, small, terminal; fruit ovoid drupe, grooved; seed small embryo, copious endosperm.
Melastomataceae	MELAS	Myrtales	- Herbs, shrubs or trees, sometimes climbing; branches opposite; leaves simple, opposite or verticillate, nerves often prominent; flowers often showy, actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule or berry; seeds minute.
Meliaceae	MELTA	Meliales	- Trees or shrubs mostly with hard, scented wood; leaves alternate, mostly pinnate, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit baccate, capsular, rarely a drupe.
Menispermaceae	MENIS	Berberidales	- Twining shrubs or small trees; leaves alternate, usually simple, flowers actinomorphic, unisexual and inconspicuous; fruit drupe-like.
Mimosaceae	MIMOS	Leguminales	- Trees or shrubs mainly; leaves bipinnate; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a legume or indehiscent. (Syn: Leguminosae-Mimosoideae).
Monimiaceae	MONIM	Laurales	- Trees or shrubs mostly; leaves opposite, entire or serrate, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, mostly cymose or racemose; fruit fleshy, indehiscent.

14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Moraceae	MORAC	Urticales	- Trees or shrubs with milky sap; leaves mostly alternate, simple, stipules paired; flowers greatly reduced, often in head, or hollow receptacles; fruit a small achene, drupe or nut.
Moringaceae	MORIN	Capparidales	- Trees; leaves alternate, pinnate (bi- or tri-), pinnae opposite, lacking stipules; flowers zygomorphic, hermaphrodite, in axillary panicles; fruit a capsule.
Myristicaceae	MYRIS	Laurales	- Trees, often aromatic; leaves alternate, entire, often with pellucid dots, lacking stipules; flowers small, dioecious, lacking petals; fruits fleshy.
Myrsinaceae	MYRSI	Myrsinales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves simple, opposite, lacking stipules; flowers small, mostly hermaphrodite, borne in racemes or panicles; fruit a berry or drupe.
Myrtaceae	MYRTA	Myrtales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves simple, mostly opposite; flowers mostly actinomorphic and hermaphrodite; fruit dehiscent or indehiscent.
Nauclaceae	NAUCL	Rubiales	- Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbing; leaves opposite or whorled, simple, entire, stipulate; flowers regular, hermaphrodite, sessile; fruit variously dehiscent or rarely, indehiscent capsule; seeds minute.
Nyctaginaceae	NYCTA	Thymelaeales	- Herbs, shrubs or trees; leaves alternate or opposite, simple, lacking stipules; flowers sometimes surrounded by brightly coloured bracts; fruit indehiscent.
Ochnaceae	OCHNA	Ochnales	- Trees or shrubs with watery sap; leaves alternate, mostly simple, stipulate; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit drupe-like or capsular.



Olacaceae	OLACA	Olacales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves simple, alternate, lacking stipules; flowers small, actinomorphic, usually hermaphrodite; fruit often drupe-like.</li> </ul>
Oleaceae	OLEAC	Loganiales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves opposite, simple or pinnate; flowers actinomorphic, mostly bisexual; fruit a capsule, berry or drupe.</li> </ul>
Onagraceae	ONAGR	Lythrales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs, rarely shrubs, often aquatic; leaves simple, opposite or alternate; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule, berry or nut.</li> </ul>
Opiliaceae	OPILI	Olacales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbing, probably all or most are root parasites; leaves alternate, simple, entire; flowers small, regular, hermaphrodite or rarely unisexual and dioecious, in simple or compound spikes or panicles; fruit drupe; seed with only endosperm, but without testa.</li> </ul>
Oxalidaceae	OXALI	Geraniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs; leaves alternate or radical, digitately or pinnately compound, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule.</li> </ul>
Passifloraceae	PASSI	Passiflorales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or herbaceous climbers with tendrils; leaves alternate, entire or lobed, stipules small, deciduous; flowers often large and showy; fruit a capsule or berry.</li> </ul>
Peperomiaceae	PEPER	Piperales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Succulent herbs or subshrubs, some are epiphytes with creeping stems and adventitious roots; leaves alternate, opposite or whorled, without stipules; flowers hermaphrodite, in axillary or terminal, solitary or aggregate spikes.</li> </ul>
Piperaceae	PIPER	Piperales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs, shrubs or epiphytes, sometimes climbing; leaves usually alternate and entire; flowers bisexual, minute, usually densely spicate; fruit a berry.</li> </ul>
Pittosporaceae	PITTO	Pittosporales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves alternate or whorled, simple, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, usually hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule or berry.</li> </ul>

14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Polygalaceae	POLGL	Polygalales	- Herbs, shrubs or climbers; leaves mostly alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers zygomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule or drupe.
Polygonaceae	POLGN	Polygonales	- Herbs, shrubs or climbers; leaves usually alternate; flowers small, actinomorphic; fruit a nut.
Portulacaceae	PORTU	Caryophyllales	- Herbs or small shrubs, often succulent; leaves alternate or opposite; flowers actinomorphic or bisexual, fruit a capsule.
Potaliaceae	POTAL	Loganiales	- Shrubs or trees, occasionally climbers or epiphytes; leaves large, opposite, mostly obvate; flowers in terminal cymes; fruit a berry.
Proteaceae	PROTE	Proteales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves mostly alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers racemose to capitate; fruit a nut, drupe, follicle or capsule; seeds often winged.
Ranunculaceae	RANUN	Ranales	- Perennial and annual herbs, shrubs or climbers; leaves alternate or opposite, often compound; flowers actinomorphic, mostly bisexual; fruit usually a cluster of dry achenes.
Rhamnaceae	RHAMN	Rhamnales	- Trees or shrubs usually, sometimes climbing; leaves simple, alternate or opposite; flowers small, mostly cymose and hermaphrodite; fruit often drupe-like.
Rhizophoraceae	RHIZO	Myrtales	- Trees or shrubs, frequently coastal; branches swollen at nodes; leaves mostly opposite and stipulate, leathery; flowers hermaphrodite, borne in axillary inflorescences; fruit mostly indehiscent, one seeded.

Rosaceae	ROSAC	Rosales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or herbs; leaves variable, mostly alternate, simple or compound; flowers usually actinomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit a drupe, pome, follicle or achene.</li> </ul>
Rubiaceae	RUBIA	Rubiales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs mostly; leaves opposite or verticillate, simple, stipules often inter or intra petiolar; flowers mostly hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule, drupe or berry.</li> </ul>
Rutaceae	RUTAC	Rutales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Shrubs or trees; leaves simple or compound, mostly with glands, lacking stipules; flowers usually hermaphrodite; fruit baccate, drupe-like or coriaceous.</li> </ul>
Sabiaceae	SABIA	Sapindales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Deciduous or evergreen climbing shrubs, rarely erect; leaves alternate, simple, entire, without stipules; flowers regular, hermaphrodite, small; fruit drupe-like carpel.</li> </ul>
Santalaceae	SANTA	Santalales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or herbs sometimes parasitic on trees or roots; leaves alternate or opposite, sometimes reduced to scales, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, often greenish coloured; fruit a nut or drupe-like, indehiscent.</li> </ul>
Sapindaceae	SAPIN	Sapindales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees, shrubs or climbers; leaves mostly alternate, simple or compound, usually lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic or zygomorphic; fruit a capsule, nut, berry, drupe, schizocarp or samara.</li> </ul>
Sapotaceae	SAPOT	Ebenales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Trees or shrubs with white sap; leaves entire, simple, alternate, usually lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite, often small; fruit a one to many locular, hard berry, rarely a capsule.</li> </ul>
Saxifragaceae	SAXIF	Saxifragales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs, usually perennial; leaves usually alternate; flowers of various kinds both racemose and cymose; fruit a capsule; seed has rich endosperm round small embryo.</li> </ul>
Scrophulariaceae	SCROP	Personales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Herbs or shrubs, rarely small trees; leaves alternate, opposite or verticillate, lacking stipules; flowers mostly zygomorphic, hermaphrodite; fruit usually a capsule.</li> </ul>

14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:		ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
FAMILY CODE:			
Simarubaceae	SIMAR	Rutales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, pinnate, lacking stipules; flowers small, actinomorphic; fruit usually indehiscent.
Solanaceae	SOLAN	Solanales	- Herbs or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers mostly actinomorphic; fruit a capsule or berry.
Sonneratiaceae	SONNE	Lythrales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves simple, entire opposite, without stipule; flowers regular conspicuous, hermaphrodite or unisexual, in cymes or corymbs; fruit capsule or berry.
Sphenocleaceae	SPHEN	Campanales	- Annual herbs of wet places; stems usually erect, mostly succulent, branched, hollow, with cord-like roots; leaves alternate, simple, entire, without stipules; flowers regular, hermaphrodite, small, in dense terminal spikes; fruit capsule; seeds many, minute.
Sterculiaceae	STERC	Tiliales	- Trees or shrubs mostly; leaves usually alternate, simple or digitately compound, stipulate; flowers actinomorphic; fruit dry, rarely a berry.
Strychaceae	STRYC	Loganiales	- Trees or shrubs, often climbers, sometimes armed with spines or tendrils; leaves opposite, obvate, entire; flowers usually in cymes; fruit a drupe or berry, often globose.
Styracaceae	STYRA	Ebenales	- Shrubs and trees; leaves alternate, without stipules, usually entire, leathery; flower usually racemose, hermaphrodite; fruit drupe-like or capsule, with fleshy or dry dehiscent pericarp; seeds one or few.
Symplocaceae	SYMPL	Styracales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic; fruit a berry or drupe.

Tetrameleaceae	TETRA	Geraniales	- Large or very large trees, often buttressed; leaves alternate, simple, entire, long petioled, without stipule; flowers terminal panicles or long, solitary, axillary spikes, unisexual, dioecious; fruit dehiscent capsule; seeds minute.
Theaceae	THEAC	Theales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit dehiscent or indehiscent.
Thymelaeaceae	THYME	Thymelaeales	- Trees or shrubs usually; leaves opposite or alternate, simple, mostly small, lacking stipules; flowers actinomorphic, hermaphrodite or dioecious; fruit indehiscent.
Tiliaceae	TILIA	Tiliales	- Trees or shrubs mostly; leaves usually alternate, simple; flowers actinomorphic, cymose, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit a berry or drupe.
Ulmaceae	ULMAC	Urticales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, stipules paired; flowers fasciculate; fruit compressed, membranous, dry or thinly fleshy.
Urticaceae	URTIC	Urticales	- Herbs, small shrubs, rarely trees or climbers; leaves alternate or opposite, simple, often with stinging hairs, stipules mostly present; flowers unisexual, usually cymose, very small; fruit a dry achene or fleshy drupe.
Verbenaceae	VERBE	Verbenales	- Herbaceous or woody, branchlets often four-angled; leaves opposite or whorled, simple or compound, lacking stipules; flowers more or less zygomorphic, hermaphrodite, fruit a drupe or berry.
Violaceae	VIOLA	Violales	- Shrubs or herbaceous perennials; leaves usually alternate, stipules leaf-like; flowers actinomorphic to zygomorphic, mostly hermaphrodite; fruit a capsule or berry.
Vitaceae	VITAC	Rhamnales	- Climbing shrubs mostly with marked nodes; leaves usually alternate; flowers actinomorphic, borne in spikes opposite the leaves; fruit a berry.

14.1 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-DICOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Winteraceae	WINT	Magnoliales	- Trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, simple, entire, gland-dotted; flowers regular, hermaphrodite, cymose; fruit dehiscent follicles or baccate; seeds with copious endosperm.
Xanthophyllaceae	XANTH	Polygalales	- Trees; leaves alternate, simple; flowers axillary or terminal raceme or panicle, hermaphrodite, zygomorphic; fruit globose, fibrous-fleshy or dry, indehiscent, one-seeded.

#### 14.2 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-MONOCOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Agavaceae	AGAVA	Agavales	- Robust, rhizomatous, often woody, sometimes climbing plant; short stem usually comes from rhizome; leaves usually crowded at base of stem, narrow, often fleshy, elongate; flowers racemose or paniculate, mostly zygomorphic; fruit a capsule or berry.
Alliaceae	ALLIA	Liliales	- Bulbous or rhizomatous herbs; intermediate between Liliaceae and Amaryllidaceae, with superior ovary of former, and scapose umbellate inflorescence, subtended by spatheaceous membranous bracts of latter.
Amaryllidaceae	AMARY	Amaryllidales	- Herbs mostly with a bulbous rootstock; leaves few, given off from base of stem; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, showy; fruit a capsule or fleshy and indehiscent; seeds generally numerous.
Araceae	ARACE	Arales	- Herbs with a tuberous rhizome; leaves solitary or few, usually large; flowers small, arranged on a spadix enclosed by a spathe, bisexual or monoecious, male flowers on upper part of spadix, female flowers below; fruit a berry.
Areaceae	ARECA	Palmales	- Palms, stems slender to stout, sometimes climbing, often covered by the persistent leaf bases; primary root soon replaced by roots given off from the base of the stem; leaves in a terminal cluster usually, often very large, divided pinnately or digitately; flowers small, actinomorphic, often arranged in a spadix either amongst or below the leaves; fruit a berry or drupe; seeds free or adhering to the endocarp. (Syn: Palmae).
Bromeliaceae	BROME	Bromeliales	- Short stemmed herb, often epiphytic; leaves usually in a dense cluster, linear; flowers actinomorphic, bisexual, in a terminal head; fruit fleshy and indehiscent.

# 14.2 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-MONOCOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Burmanniaceae	BURMA	Burmanniiales	- Annual or perennial, often saprophytic herb; leaves (when present) alternate or radical, simple, entire, linear, more often reduced to scales; flowers hermaphrodite, usually regular, sometimes zygomorphic, either solitary and terminal, or in dichas, or monochas; fruit usually capsule, sometimes fleshy, dehiscent irregularly or transverse, rarely with valves.
Cannaceae	CANNA	Zingiberales	- Perennial herbs, tall and leafy; leaves large, broad and with a distinct midrib; flowers racemose or panicle, zygomorphic, bisexual, often large and brightly coloured; fruit a capsule; seeds numerous, round.
Commelinaceae	COMME	Commelinales	- Perennial herbs; leaves with basal, closed sheath; flowers usually actinomorphic and bisexual; fruit a capsule; seeds numerous.
Corsiaceae	CORSI	Burmanniiales	- Herb, small erect rhizome or tuberous saprophyte; leaves reduced to scales; flower solitary, terminal, zygomorphic, hermaphrodite or male/female; fruit dehiscent capsule, tri-valved.
Cymodoceaceae	CYMOD	Najadales	- Submerged aquatic herbs with a creeping rhizome; leaves alternate or opposite, crowded at the nodes; flowers minute; fruit indehiscent. (Syn: Zannichelliaceae).
Cyperaceae	CYPER	Cyperales	- Perennial herbs or sedges; stem green, triangular in cross-section, solid or pithy, not protected by leaf base of stem, three-ranked, narrow, long usually grass-like but sometimes rolled, thread-like, minutely serrate; flowers very small, inconspicuous, hermaphrodite or unisexual, arranged in small spikes, or arranged in clusters; fruit nut-like, completely enclosed in protective coat.



Dioscoreaceae	DIOSC	Dioscoreales	- Climbers usually with tuberous rhizomes; leaves cordate, mostly alternate; flowers small, spicate, racemose or panicle, actinomorphic, unisexual; fruit a berry, or tri-valved capsule; seeds often winged.
Flagellariaceae	FLAGE	Commelinales	- Stems erect or climbing; leaves long, often ending in a tendril, sheath enclosing the stem; flowers terminal; fruit fleshy, indehiscent.
Hanguanaceae	HANGU	Commelinales	- Robust erect herbs, often with creeping or floating stolons; leaves radical, long petioled, longitudinal nerve with many cross-nerves; flowers paniculate with long bracts, small regular, unisexual, dioecious; fruit fleshy thick-walled one to three seeded drupe; seeds with endosperm and thick testa.
Heliconiaceae	HELIC	Zingiberales	- Herbs or trees, leaves distichously arranged, medium to large in size; flowers bisexual, borne in axil of spathe; fruit capsular, tri-valved or indehiscent.
Hydrocharitaceae	HYDRO	Butomales	- Fresh or salt water herbs, partly or completely submerged, roots terrestrial or floating; leaves alternate, opposite or whorled; flowers actinomorphic, usually unisexual and dioecious; fruit globose to linear; seeds numerous.
Hypoxidaceae	HYPOX	Amaryllidales	- Herbs with tuberous rhizome or corm; leaves mostly radical, conspicuous, nerved or plicate, often covered with long whitish hairs; flowers racemose, hermaphrodite, regular; fruit either capsular and variously dehiscent or baccate and indehiscent; seeds small, often black.
Joinvilleaceae	JOINV	Commelinales	- Erect herbs; leaves plicate in bud, lacking tendrils, leaf-sheath open; flowers hermaphrodites; fruit drupe-like; seeds one to three.
Liliaceae	LILIA	Liliales	- Herbs, mostly perennial, with a rhizome, corm or bulb, stems erect or climbing; flowers usually bisexual, actinomorphic; fruit a capsule or fleshy berry.

# 14.2 FAMILIES OF ANGIOSPERMS-MONOCOTYLEDONS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Marantaceae	MARAN	Zingiberales	- Perennial herbs; leaves borne in two rows, divided into open sheath, stalk and blade; flowers borne terminally or from the rhizome, bisexual; fruit fleshy or capsule.
Musaceae	MUSAC	Zingiberales	- Erect, usually tall, stems formed by the overlapping of the petioles; leaves large, midrib thick; flowers mostly unisexual, subtended by large spathe-like bracts; fruit fleshy indeiscent.
Orchidaceae	ORCHI	Orchidales	- Perennials, terrestrial or epiphytic usually; rhizomes or tuberous roots; leafy or leafless, base often thickened to form pseudobulbs and bearing aerial roots; leaves mostly alternate, often fleshy, forming a sheath at the base; flowers often showy but sometimes small and colourless, zygomorphic, mostly bisexual, borne on spicate, racemose or panicle inflorescences (sometimes solitary); seeds numerous, minute.
Pandanaceae	PANDN	Pandanales	- Trees or shrubs, sometimes climbers, trunks often bearing aerial roots; leaves linear, usually spirally arranged forming a crown; flowers densely clustered in spadices, either axillary or terminal; fruit a drupe or baccate, aggregate; seeds minute.
Philesiaceae	PHILE	Alstroemeriales	- Shrubs or high climbers; leaves alternate with prominent parallel nerves and transverse veins; flowers terminal or axillary, pendulous; fruit a berry.
Poaceae	POACE	Graminales	- Annual or perennials, mostly herbaceous, many are grasses; stems erect, ascending, prostrate or creeping, cylindrical, jointed, often hollow with solid nodes; leaves usually linear, parallel veined, alternate, solitary at nodes or crowded at base; flowers spreading or compact, consisting of spikelets of small flowers, usually hermaphrodites; fruit a caryopsis with thin pericarp fused to seed. (Syn: Gramineae).

Pontederiaceae	PONTE	Liliales	- Aquatic herbs, erect or floating; leaves floating or immersed, sheathed at base; flowers bisexual, borne in racemes or panicles, subtended by a spathe-like sheath; fruit a capsule.
Potamogetonaceae	POTAM	Potamogetonales	- Aquatic herbs of fresh water; leaves alternate or opposite; flowers bisexual, small arranged in pedunculate, axillary spikes; fruit sessile, indehiscent, one-seeded.
Smilacaceae	SMILA	Liliales	- Shrubs, climbing, often by means of tendril-like petioles; stems and branches prickly, leafy; leaves alternate or opposite; flowers dioecious, small, axillary; fruit a berry; seeds one to three.
Taccaceae	TACCA	Haemodiales	- Perennial herbs with a tuberous or creeping rhizome; leaves entire or deeply lobed; flowers borne in umbels; fruit a berry, sometimes tri-valved; seeds numerous.
Triuridaceae	TRIUR	Triuridales	- Leafless saprophytic herbs; stems bearing a few scales, not green; flowers very small; fruiting carpels crowded, opening by a longitudinal slit.
Zingiberaceae	ZINGI	Zingiberales	- Perennial herbs, usually aromatic, with tuberous rhizomes; stems often short, leafy; leaves in two rows, usually large for size of plant; flowers solitary or in a separate inflorescence, mostly bisexual; fruit fleshy and indehiscent.

#### 14.3 FAMILIES OF GYMNOSPERMS IN SOLOMON ISLANDS:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Araucariaceae	ARAUC	-	- Evergreen trees with whorled branches; leaves spirally arranged, needle-like or broad and flat; flowers usually dioecious, cones with spirally arranged scales.
Cycadaceae	CYCAD	Cycadales	- Palm-like trees; leaves pinnate; dioecious, male cones large, female borne on edge of specialised carpellary leaves; fruit ovoid.
Gnetaceae	GNETA	Gnetales	- Small trees or climber; leaves opposite; male and female flowers borne in cones on separate trees (dioecious); seeds arranged in whorls on cone.
Pinaceae	PINAC	-	- Evergreen, resinous trees, rarely prostrate or creeping shrubs; leaves spirally arranged, developed on either long or short shoots, long leaves with scale-or needle-leaves; flowers monoecious; seeds borne on a cone within closely appressed scales.
Podocarpaceae	PODOC	-	- Evergreen, resinous trees or shrubs; leaves alternate, sometimes opposite; flowers monoecious or dioecious; fruit berry-like.

#### 14.4 FAMILIES OF PTERIDOPHYTA (FERN ALLIES) IN SOLOMON ISLANDS:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Equisetaceae	EQUIS	Equisetales	- The horse tails, herbaceous perennials with a much branched rhizome and conspicuously jointed stems bearing whorls of small, appressed leaves; sporangia borne in prominent, terminal cones.
Lycopodiaceae	LYCOP	Lycopodiales	- The club mosses, perennials, drooping or trailing, sometimes erect; leaves small, simple, entire and moss-like; tips of fruiting stems club shaped or cone like.
Psilotaceae	PSILO	Psilotales	- Slender, rather shrubby plants 20 to 100cm high; erect or pendent, much branched, stems ridged or flattened; leaves minute; fruiting bodies (sporangia) large and conspicuous, borne near the top of the more vigorous branches.
Selaginellaceae	SELAG	Selaginellales	- Small club mosses, mostly perennial, small prostrate, creeping, shade and damp loving plants; leaves small, delicate, each possessing a membranous ligule; fertile, cone-like spikes borne terminally.

#### 14.5 FAMILIES OF PTERIDOPHYTA (TRUE FERNS) IN SOLOMON ISLANDS:

FAMILY:	FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Adiantaceae	ADIAN	Pteridales	- Fern; fronds variously branched, leaflets often flabellate with dichotomous veins; sporangia along veins on small reflexed segments of edge leaf.
Angiopteridaceae	ANGIO	Marattiales	- Large ferns; stem massive, not woody; sporangia not united; annulus complex.
Aspidiaceae	ASPID	Aspidiales	- True ferns which are typically terrestrial; rhizome creeping, ascending or erect; fronds pinnate, simple to decompound; sori usually on lower surface, rarely marginal.
Aspleniaceae	ASPLE	Aspidiales	- Ferns which are generally terrestrial but occasionally epiphytic; rhizome creeping; fronds simple to decompound, very variable in size; sori elongate along the veinlets.
Athyriaceae	ATHYR	Aspidiales	- Fern, terrestrial; has two vascular strands at base petiole, uniting upward to U-shaped strand; sori usually asymmetric and/or elongate along veins.
Blechnaceae	BLECH	Blechnales	- These are mostly terrestrial ferns; rhizome usually becoming erect, sometimes forming a trunk; fronds pinnatifid or pinnate, rarely simple, mostly large and coarse; sori borne on secondary veins.
Christensenia	CHRIS	Marattiales	- Large ferns; stem stout, usually erect, rarely 60 cm long and seldom branched; strongly dorsiventral; leaves often very large, palmate, veins anastomose, leaf-base with stipular enlargements; sori intramarginal on lower side leaf, all have series of sporangia radiately disposed round central receptacle, linear or point-like as sorus is elongated or circular; sporangia combined to form circular synangia.

Cyatheaceae	CYATH	Cyatheales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Terrestrial tree ferns, trunks stout and erect; stipe bases covered with broad scales; fronds large, pinnately compound; sori borne on the underside, or in the angles of the veins.</li> </ul>
Davalliaceae	DAVAL	Davalliales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Typically epiphytic ferns; rhizome usually creeping fronds pinnate, simple or decompound; sori submarginal or on the lower surface of the frond.</li> </ul>
Dennstaedtiaceae	DENNS	Dicksoniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Large much divided ferns with creeping dorsiventral underground hairy rhizome; sori marginal or submarginal; in some cases fusion sori present (Histiopteris) and in others (Dennstaedtia) the reflexed sorus is protected by a cup formed by union of indusium with lobe of leaf-margin.</li> </ul>
Dicksoniaceae	DICKS	Dicksoniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Ferns, mainly arborescent; young leaves hairy, not scaly; sori at ends veins, protected by reflexed margin and by inner indusium.</li> </ul>
Dipteridaceae	DIPTI	Polypodiales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Typical epiphyte, rarely terrestrial; leaves divided into two flabellate halves; sori usually round or sometimes elongate, along veins.</li> </ul>
Gleicheniaceae	GLEIC	Gleicheniales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Terrestrial ferns with long, creeping rhizomes; fronds repeatedly dichotomously branched; sporangia few, in sori borne on lower surface of frond.</li> </ul>
Grammitidaceae	GRAMM	Polypodiales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Small epiphytic, ferns, especially found in moist cloud forests on tropical mountains; fronds with or without hairs; leaves simple, veins free; sori exindusiate.</li> </ul>
Hemionitidaceae	HEMIO	Pteridales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Mainly xerophytic ferns, some with waxy powder on lower surface; sporangia spreading along veins, without indusia.</li> </ul>
Hymenophyllaceae	HYMEN	Hymenophyllales	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Terrestrial and epiphytic ferns; fronds very thin (one cell thick), minute or pinnate; sori marginal or projecting from margin or apices.</li> </ul>

#### 14.5 FAMILIES OF PTERIDOPHYTA (TRUE FERNS) IN SOLOMON ISLANDS continued:

FAMILY:		FAMILY CODE:	ORDER:	DESCRIPTION OF FAMILY:
Lindsaeaceae	LINDS	LINDS	Dicksoniales	- Rhizomatous creeping fern; scales narrow; leaves mostly small; sori submarginal often fusing laterally, edge of lamina not reflexed.
Lomariopsidaceae	LOMAR	LOMAR	Aspidiales	- Ferns creeping on rocks by streams, or climbers or epiphytes, with dorsiventral rhizome; leaves acrostichoid fertile.
Marattiaceae	MARAT	MARAT	Marattiales	- Perennial true ferns; fronds often very large, typical pinnately compound; stipes either rhizomes (in small forms) or erect, fleshy, with persistent sheath of stipules and leaf bases; sporangia large borne in sori on the underside of the leaves; sterile and fertile fronds usually the same in appearance.
Oleandraceae	OLEAN	OLEAN	Davalliales	- Terrestrial ferns; leaves simple or uni-pinnate; pinnae jointed to rachis; sori terminal or dorsal on veins, rarely confluent, most indusiate.
Ophioglossaceae	OPHI0	OPHI0	Ophioglossales	- These ferns (true) are small terrestrial and epiphytic herbs; fronds simple, undivided; sporangia globose, sessile, crowded on a spike or a terminal panicle.
Osmundaceae	OSMUN	OSMUN	Osmundales	- Terrestrial tree-ferns with membranaceous, bipinnate fronds; sori borne on lower surfaces of leaves; sporangia large, few.
Parkeriaceae	PARKE	PARKE	Pteridales	- Aquatic or sub-aquatic annual ferns; rhizome short; fronds pinnately decompound; fertile fronds larger, more finely divided.
Plagiogyriaceae	PLAGI	PLAGI	Plagiogyriales	- Ferns; leaves, young simple, pinnate, covered with mucilage; fertile pinnae, narrow, acrostichoid.
Polypodiaceae	POLYP	POLYP	Polypodiales	- Ferns which are typically epiphytic, rarely terrestrial; rhizome creeping; fronds mostly simple to pinnate; sori usually round, sometimes elongate, along the veins.



Pteridaceae	PTERI	Pteridales	- Terrestrial ferns; rhizome creeping or ascending; fronds pinnate in plan, deltoid on form, divided, or simple and entire; sori usually marginal.
Schizaeaceae	SCHIZ	Schizaeales	- Small terrestrial ferns with erect or climbing fronds; sporangia large, borne on segments of apex of frond in <u>Schizaea</u> and margins of pinnae in <u>Lygodium</u> .
Sinopteridaceae	SINOP	Pteridales	- Ferns with sori at ends of veins, single or confluent, protected by reflexed margins.
Thelypteridaceae	THELY	Aspidiales	- Terrestrial ferns; very varied family.
Vittariaceae	VITTA	Pteridales	- Epiphytic ferns; rhizome creeping to sub-erect; fronds mostly simple and entire; sori elongate, borne along the veins



## 15. SPECIES CHECKLIST OF THE SOLOMON ISLANDS

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS	KWARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE: CODE:			
Abarema laxiflora (DC.) Kost.	MIMOS AD E		tr	
Abelmoschus moschatus Medik.	MALVA AD IC		tr/sh	
Abrona augusta (L.) Willd.	STERC AD PT	Kwasikwasi	tr	Ch/Cr
Abrona mollis DC.	STERC AD P	'Tan Wattle'	tr/sh	
Acacia auriculiformis A.Cunn. ex Benth.	MIMOS AD N		tr	At/Te
Acacia farnesiana (L.) Willd.	MIMOS AD EH		sh	O
Acacia mangium Willd.	MIMOS AD IC	'Mangium'	tr-m	At/Te
Acacia nilotica (L.) Willd. ex Del.	MIMOS AD IC		tr-m	Te/At
Acacia seyal Del.	MIMOS AD IC		tr-m	Te/At
Acacia simplicifolia (L.f.) Druce	MIMOS AD E		tr	
Acacia sp. (DCRS 548)	MIMOS AD ET		tr	Am/Tf/Tl/Cm
Acalypha caturus Bl.	EUPHO AD P	Alabusi (Ngwane/Kafo)	tr/sh	
Acalypha crokeri Fosc.	EUPHO AD P		tr	
Acalypha grandis Benth.	EUPHO AD P	Alabusi	tr/sh	Aw/At/Cw/Tf/M
Acalypha longispica Warb.	EUPHO AD P	Alabusi Kafo	tr/sh	
Acalypha swallowensis Fosc.	EUPHO AD P		tr/sh	
Acalypha wilkesiana Muell.Arg.	EUPHO AD P		tr/sh	
Acanthus ebracteatus Vahl	ACANT AD NH	'Copperleaf'	sh	O
Acanthus ilicifolius L.	ACANT AD E	Ararakwara	sh	Aw
Aceratium insulare A.C.Sm.	ACANT AD P	Ararakwara	sh	Aw
Aceratium oppositifolium DC.	ELAE AD PT	Surau'u	tr	Tl/Fm
Achyranthes aspera L.	ELAE AD P	Surau'u	tr	
Achyranthes bidentata Bl.	AMARA AD E	'Devils Horsewhip'	hb	Aw
Acianthus vulcanicus Schodde	AMARA AD E		hb	
Acmena acuminatissima (Bl.) Merr. & Perry	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Acriopsis javanica var. nelsoniana (Bl.) J.J.Sm.	MYRTA AD P	Aimela	tr	
Acrophorus blumei Ching	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Acrostichum aureum L.	ASPID PF P		fn	
Acrostichum cervinum Sw.	PTERI PF E	'Coastal Fern'	fn	Fv
Acrostichum polyphyllum Hook.	PTERI PF P		fn	
Acrostichum repandum Bl.	PTERI PF P		fn	
Actephila lindleyi sp. nov. (7801/8352)	PTERI PF P		fn	
Actinodaphne brassii C.K.Allen	EUPHO AD P		sh/tr	
Actinodaphne macgregorii (Merr.) Kost.	LAURA AD P	Du'ugwau	tr	
	LAURA AD P		tr	



SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Aglaonema costatum N.E.Brown	ARACE	AM	IH	'Aglaonema'	hb	0
Aglaonema modestum Schott	ARACE	AM	IH	'Aglaonema'	hb	0
Aglaonema treubii Engl.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Aglaonema'	hb	0
Aglossornyncha biflora J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Agrostophyllum aff. superpositum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Agrostophyllum bicuspidatum J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Agrostophyllum costatum J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Agrostophyllum majus Hook.f.	ORCHI	AM	P	Fifari	ep	
Agrostophyllum paniculatum J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Ailanthus integrifolia Lamk.	SIMAR	AD	P	Mala Airande	tr	
Alangium javanicum (Bl.) Wang	ALANG	AD	PT	Mamalade	tr	TI/Tf
Alangium villosum (Bl.) Wang	ALANG	AD	E		tr-s	
Albizia falcata (L.) Fosb.	MIMOS	AD	ET	Fai/Folo Fai	tr	At/Tf/Ch/Am
Albizia lebbek (L.) Benth.	MIMOS	AD	IC	'Siris Tree'	tr-m	Te/At
Albizia minahasse Koord	MIMOS	AD	P	Fai/Folo Fai	tr	
Albizia procera (Roxb.) Benth.	MIMOS	AD	E		tr	
Albizia salomonensis C.T.White	MIMOS	AD	P	Nuli	tr	
Aleurites moluccana (L.) Willd.	EUPHO	AD	E	'Candlenut Tree'	tr	0
Allamanda blanchetii DC.	APOCY	AD	IH	'Allamanda'	sh/cl	0
Allamanda cathartica L. var. hendersonii	APOCY	AD	IH	'Allamanda'	sh/cl	0
Allamanda nerifolia Hook.f.	APOCY	AD	IH	'Allamanda'	sh/cl	0
Allium cepa L. var. aggregatum G.Don	ALLIA	AM	IC	'Shallot'	hb	Fv
Allium fistulosum L.	ALLIA	AM	IC	'Spring Onion'	hb	Fv
Altophyllus cobbe (L.) Raeusch	SAPIN	AD	P	Sufusane	tr	
Altophyllus ternatus (Forst.) Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	E		cl	
Alowoodsonia whitemorei Mgf.	APOCY	AD	P	Ailako	tr-s	
Alocasia indica (Lour.) Koch	ARACE	AM	E		cl	
Alocasia macrorrhiza (L.) G.Don	ARACE	AM	PC	Fila Ngwa'e Ngwa'e, 'Giant taro'	hb	Fs/Aw/M
Alocasia sanderiana Bull.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Ornamental Alocasia'	hb	0
Alocasia sp. (DCRS 233)	ARACE	AM	PT	Fila Kwasi	hb	M
Alphitonia incana (Roxb.) T. & B. ex Kurz	RHAMN	AD	PT	Kwansia/Kwana Sia	tr	TI/Tf/M
Alphitonia philippinensis Braid.	RHAMN	AD	E	Kwansia/Kwana Sia	tr	
Alpinia aff. nutans Rosc.	ZINGI	AM	PT	Fil'i Iu	hb	M/Cl

Alpinia novae-pommeraniae Schum.	ZINGI	AM	ET	Kakara Tolo/Mafusu Tolo	hb	Fm/M
Alpinia rutans Rosc.	ZINGI	AM	EH	Fi'i lu, 'Shell Ginger'	hb	O
Alpinia oceanica Burk.	ZINGI	AM	ET	Fi'i Ange	ssh	Cl/M
Alpinia pulchra (18106/19391/DCRS 235)	ZINGI	AM	PT	Kakara-W./Mafusu-E.	hb	Cm
Alpinia purpurata (Vieill.) Schum.	ZINGI	AM	IH	Fi'i Ange, 'Red Ginger'	hb	O
Alpinia rechingeri Gagnep.	ZINGI	AM	P		hb	
Alpinia sanderæ Hort. ex Steud.	ZINGI	AM	N		hb	
Alpinia stapfiana Schum.	ZINGI	AM	P	Kakameo	hb	
Alpinia subverticillata Val.	ZINGI	AM	P		hb	
Alpinia tricolor Sanders.	ZINGI	AM	P		hb	
Alstonia macrophylla Wall. ex G.Don	APOCY	AD	E		tr	
Alstonia reineckeaana Ltb.	APOCY	AD	E		tr-m	
Alstonia scholaris (L.) R.Br.	APOCY	AD	PT	Suala/Taba'a/Aitonga	tr-1	Tc/Cw/Tl/M
Alstonia spatulata Bl.	APOCY	AD	P	Si'iliu/Gwautasiliu'u	tr	Tl/M
Alstonia spectabilis R.Br.	APOCY	AD	PT		tr	
Alstonia subsessilis Miq.	APOCY	AD	P	Si'iliu/Gwautasiliu'u	tr-m	
Alstonia vitiensis Seem.	APOCY	AD	E	'Joy Weed'	hb	O
Alternanthera amoena (Lem.) Voss	AMARA	AD	IH		hb	Aw
Alternanthera sessilis (L.) R.Br.	TILIA	AD	P		tr	Ap
Althoffia pleiostigma (F.v.M.) Warb.	FABAC	AD	EC	'Buffalo Clover'	sh	
Alysicarpus vaginalis (L.) DC.	APOCY	AD	P	Kwalo Taba'a	cl	
Alyxia acuminata Schum.	APOCY	AD	P	Kwalo Taba'a	cl	
Alyxia maluensis Mgf.	APOCY	AD	E			
Alyxia steliata (Forst.f.) Roem. & Schult.	APOCY	AD	P	Kwalo Taba'a	cl	
Alyxia torresiana Gaud.	RUBIA	AD	P	Aibosbos	tr	
Amaracarpus solomonensis Merr. & Perry	AMARA	AD	E		hb	Aw
Ananthurus interruptus R.Br.	AMARA	AD	E		hb	
Amaranthus melanochilicus L.	AMARA	AD	E	'Spiny Amaranthus'	hb	O
Amaranthus spinosus L.	AMARA	AD	EH	Safau, 'Chinese Spinach,	hb	O/Fv
Amaranthus tricolor L.	AMARA	AD		Josephs Coat'		
Amaranthus viridis L.	AMARA	AD	NC	'Spinach'	hb	Aw/Fv
Ammannia auriculata L.	LYTHR	AD	E	'Red Stem'	hb	Aw
Anomum valetonii Gagnep.	ZINGI	AM	E		hb	
Amoora cucullata Roxb.	MELIA	AD	PT	Maoa/Moris Ngwane	tr	Tl/Tc/M
Amoora salomonensis C.DC.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS CODE: CODE:	STATUS CODE:	COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Amorphophallus campanulatus (Roxb.) Blume	ARACE AM	ET	Fi'i Andoi, 'Wild or Elephant Taro'	hb	Fs
Amphineuron ceramicum (v.A.v.R.) Holm.	THELY PF	P		fn/cr	
Anyema ardensis (Montr.) Danser	LORAN AD	E	Dionga	ep	
Anyema rigidiflora (Brause.) Danser	LORAN AD	P	Dionga	ep	
Anyiotheca angustifolia Tiegh.	LORAN AD	P	Dionga	ep	
Anyiotheca insularum (A.Gray) Danser	LORAN AD	E	Dionga, 'Fiji Mistletoe'	ep	
Anyiotheca salomonensis Danser	LORAN AD	P	Dionga	ep	
Anyiotheca triflora Danser	LORAN AD	P	Dionga	ep	
Anacardium occidentale L.	ANACA AD	IC	'Cashew Nut'	tr-s	Fn
Anacardosia papuana Schellenb.	OLACA AD	PT	Aidolo-K./Bota'au	tr	TL/Tf
Ananus comosus (L.) Merr.	BROME AM	NC	'Pineapple'	hb	Ff
Anaphalis mariae Muell.	ASTER AD	P		hb	
Anarthropteris dictyopteris (Mett.) Copel.	POLYP PF	S		fn	
Aneilema vitiense Seem.	COMME AM	E	Ongi Ongi/Kwalo Kau	hb	Aw
Angiopteris erecta (Forst.) Hoffm.	ANGIO PF	E	Gwaegwae	fn	
Angiopteris microuira Copel.	ANGIO PF	P		fn	
Aniseia martinicensis (Jacq.) Choisy	CONVO AD	E		hb/cl	Aw
Annona muricata L.	ANNON AD	IC	'Soursop'	tr-s	Ff
Annona reticulata L.	ANNON AD	NC	Beretetutu, 'Bullocks Heart'	tr	Ff
Annona squamosa L.	ANNON AD	IC	'Sweetsop, Sugar Apple'	tr-s	Ff
Anodendron oblongifolium Hemsl.	APOCY AD	P		cl	Am/Cr/M
Anodendron paniculatum (Roxb.) DC.	APOCY AD	PT	Kwalo Ambe/Fa'i Ambe	cl	TL/Tf
Anthocarpa nitidula (Benth.) Penn. ex Mabb.	MELIA AD	PT		tr	
Anthocephalus chinensis (Lamk.) Rich.	RUBIA AD	IC	'Kadam'	tr	Te
Anthurium andreaeanum Linden	ARACE AM	IH	'Anthurium'	hb	0
Anthurium bakeri Hook.f.	ARACE AM	IH	'Anthurium'	hb	0
Anthurium veitchii Mast.	ARACE AM	IH	'Anthurium'	hb	0
Antiaris toxicaria (Pers.) Lesch.	MORAC AD	E	U'u'ufi	tr/cl	
Antiaris turbinifera Hemsl.	MORAC AD	P		cl	
Antidesma buniu (L.) Spreng.	EUPHO AD	E		tr	
Antidesma densiflorum Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO AD	P	Mala Iru/Boborama	tr	



Antidesma moluccanum A. Shaw	EUPHO AD	E	Mala Iru/Boborama	tr	
Antidesma montanum Bl.	EUPHO AD	P		tr	
Antidesma olivaceum Schum.	EUPHO AD	PT	Aidori-K./Mala Iru/Boborama	tr	Fm/Tl/Cw
Antidesma polyanthum Schum. & Ltb.	EUPHO AD	P	(Fa'i) O'a	tr	
Antidesma polyanthum Muell. Arg.	EUPHO AD	P	O'a Niara/Aidori-K./Saola	tr	
Anthrophyum alatum Brack.	VITTA PF	E		fn/ep	
Anthrophyum callifolium Bl.	VITTA PF	P		fn	
Anthrophyum megistophyllum Copel.	VITTA PF	P		fn	
Anthrophyum plantagineum Kaulf.	VITTA PF	E		fn/ep	
Anthrophyum reticulatum (Forst.) Kaulf.	VITTA PF	P		fn	
Anthrophyum semicostatum Bl.	VITTA PF	P		fn	
Aphanamixis grandifolia (Bl.) Walp.	MELIA AD	P		tr	
Aphanamixis lauterbachii Harms	MELIA AD	P	Buriakalo	tr	
Aphanamixis myrmecophila Harb.	MELIA AD	P	Buriakalo	tr	
Aphanamixis polystachya (Wall.) Park.	MELIA AD	P	Uluwalo Bulu/Airande	tr	
Aphanamixis rohituka (Roxb.) Pierre	MELIA AD	P	Buriakalo	tr	
Aphananthe philippinensis Planch.	ULMAC AD	E	Samotasubi	tr	
Aphelanura sinciariaiana Nees	ACANT AD	IH	'Aphelandra'	sh	0
Apluda mutica L.	POACE AM	P		gr/hb	
Aporosa laxiflora Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO AD	P		tr	
Aporosa papuana Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO AD	PT	Aisalinga	tr	Tl/Tf
Appendicula aff. disticha Ridl.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Appendicula bracteosa Rchb.f.	ORCHI AM	E		ep	
Appendicula disticha Ridl.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Appendicula lutea Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Appendicula pendula Bl.	ORCHI AM	E		ep	
Appendicula polystachya Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Appendicula pseudo-pendula Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Appendicula reflexa Bl.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Appendicula vanikorensis Ames	ORCHI AM	S		ep	
Appendicula vieillardii Rchb.f.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Arachis hypogaea L.	FABAC AD	IC	'Groundnut, Peanut'	hb	Fn
Araucaria bidwillii Hook.	ARAUC GY	IC	'Bunya Pine'	tr	Te
Araucaria cunninghamii D. Don	ARAUC GY	IC	'Hoop Pine'	tr	Te
Araucaria hunsteinii Schum.	ARAUC GY	IC	'Klinki Pine'	tr	Te
Archidendron lucyi Muell.	MIMOS AD	P	Ai Uka	tr	
Archidendron oblongum (Hemsl.) de Wit	MIMOS AD	ST	Lami Lami	tr	Tf/Tl/Tc
Archidendron palauense (Kan.) Neilson	MIMOS AD	E		tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS			KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:		PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:				
Archidendron solomonense Hemsf.	MIMOS AD	PT		Ai Uka/Aifae		tr	Tl/Am
Archidendron sp. (14598/DCRS 536)	MIMOS AD	PT				tr	Ff
Acrypteris irregularis (Presl) Holtt.	ASPID PF	P				fn	
Ardisia brackenridgei (A.Gray) Mez.	MYRSI AD	E		Aitafitafi-K./Aigwari-A.		tr	
Ardisia subgen. pimelandra (sp. nov.)	MYRSI AD	P		Alasi/Aulasi		sh/tr	
Ardisia subgen. tinus sp. A. (sp. nov.)	MYRSI AD	P		Aitafitafi-K./Aigwari-A.		sh/tr	
Ardisia subgen. tinus sp. B. (sp. nov.)	MYRSI AD	P		Aitafitafi-K./Aigwari-A.		sh/tr	
Ardisia subgen. tinus sp. C. (sp. nov.)	MYRSI AD	P		Malua/Kikiru Fasia/Angiro,		pl	Fm/M/Tl
Areca catechu L.	ARECA AM	EC		'Betel Nut'			
Areca guppyana Becc.	ARECA AM	P		Malua Indu		pl	
Areca macrocalyx Zipp. ex Bl.	ARECA AM	PT		Kikiro Kwasi		pl	Tl/Fm/M/Cm
Areca maja-solu Becc.	ARECA AM	P				pl	
Areca rechingeriana Becc.	ARECA AM	P				pl	
Areca salomonensis Burret	ARECA AM	P				pl	
Areca torulo Becc.	ARECA AM	P				pl	
Aristolochia crassinervia Schum.	ARIST AD	P		Iena		cl	
Aristolochia elegans Mast.	ARIST AD	IH		'Calico Flower'		cl	O
Aristolochia tagala Cham.	ARIST AD	P		Iena/Oena		cl	
Artocarpus altilis (Park.) Fosb.	MORAC AD	EC		Baleo/Rauai/Kekene-A.,		tl-m	Fs/Tc/Cr
				'Breadfruit'			
Artocarpus communis Forst.	MORAC AD	E		Baleo		tr	
Artocarpus heterophyllus Lamk.	MORAC AD	IC		'Jackfruit'		tr-m	Ff
Artocarpus vriesianus Miq. var. refractus	MORAC AD	PT		U'ufi		tr	Tl/Cm/Cw/M
Arytera litovialis Bl.	SAPIN AD	P		Sufusane		tr	
Arytera xanthoneura Radlk.	SAPIN AD	P		Sufusane		tr	
Ascarina diffusa A.C.Sm.	CHLOR AD	P		Baleu		tr	
Ascarina maheshwarii Swamy.	CHLOR AD	P		Baleu/Fargi		tr	
Asclepias curassavica L.	ASCLE AD	N		'Red Cotton Bush'		hb/sh	Aw
Ascoglossum calopterum (Rchb.f.) Schltr.	ORCHI AM	E				ep	
Asparagus officinalis L.	LILIA AM	IC		'Asparagus'		hb	Fv
Aspidium latifolium Baker	ASPID PF	P				fn	
Aspidium polymorphum Wall.	ASPID PF	P				fn	
Aspidium semicordatum Sw.	ASPID PF	P				fn	
Asplenium adiantoides (L.) C.Chr.	ASPLE PF	E				fn	

Asplenium aff. contiguda (4799)	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium aff. horridum Kaulf.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium affine Sw.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Asplenium amboinense Willd.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Asplenium beccarianum Cesati	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium bipinnatifidum Baker	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Asplenium brackenridgei Baker	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium caudatum Forst.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium cuneatum Lamk.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium falcatum Lamk.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium feejeense Brack.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Asplenium laserpitiiifolium Lamk.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn/ep	
Asplenium lauterbachii Chr.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium lobulatum Mett.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium ludens Baker	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium macrophyllum Sw.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium marattioides (Brack.) C.Chr.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn/ep	
Asplenium nidus L.	ASPLE	PF	ET	fn/ep	M
Asplenium obtusilobum Hook.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium paradoxum Bl.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium pellucidum Lamk.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Asplenium powellii Baker	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium sancti-cristoferis C.Chr.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium scandens J.J.Sm.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium scolopendropsis Muell.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium semicordatum Raddi	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium sphathulinum J.J.Sm.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium submarginatum Ros.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium tenerum Forst.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Asplenium trichomanes S.l.	ASPLE	PF	P	fn	
Asplenium unilaterale Lamk.	ASPLE	PF	E	fn	
Astronidium alatum Veldk.	MELAS	AD	P	tr	Ai Asaka
Astronidium aneityense (1649)	MELAS	AD	P	tr	Ai Asaka
Astronidium anomalum Merr. & Perry	MELAS	AD	P	tr	
Astronidium bracteatum Maxw.	MELAS	AD	P	tr	Ai Asaka
Astronidium insulare Merr. & Perry	MELAS	AD	P	tr	
Astronidium mammiiformum Maxw.	MELAS	AD	P	tr	Ai Asaka

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KNARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Astronidium miraculum-dei Veldk.	MELAS	AD	P	Ai Asaka	tr	
Astronidium montanum Merr. & Perry	MELAS	AD	P	Ai Asaka	tr	
Astronidium muscosum Merr. & Perry	MELAS	AD	P	Ai Asaka	tr	
Astronidium palauense (Kan.) Mgf.	MELAS	AD	E	Ai Asaka	tr	
Astronidium pallidum Maxw.	MELAS	AD	P	Ai Asaka	tr	
Astronidium salomonense Merr. & Perry	MELAS	AD	P		tr	
Astronidium sessilifolium Merr. & Perry	MELAS	AD	P		tr	
Astronidium uncatot-tesselatum Maxw.	MELAS	AD	P	Ai Asaka	tr	
Asystasia gangetica (L.) Anders.	ACANT	AD	IH	'Asystasia'	hb	0
Athyrium accedens (Bl.) Copel.	ATHYR	PF	P		fn	
Athyrium esculentum (Retz.) Copel.	ATHYR	PF	E		fn	
Aucoumea kloineana Pierre	BURSE	AD	IC	'Gaboon, Mahogany, Okoume'	tr	Te
Austroboxus cuneatus (A.Shaw) A.Shaw	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
Averrhoa carambola L.	AVERR	AD	NC		tr	Ff
Avicennia alba Bl.	AVICE	AD	E	Ai Ioio, 'Carambola,	tr	
Avicennia eucaptifolia Zipp. ex Miq.	AVICE	AD	P	Mokofani Asi.	tr	
Avicennia marina (Forst.) Vierh.	AVICE	AD	E	Mokofani Asi	tr	
Avicennia officinalis L.	AVICE	AD	P	Mokofani Asi	tr	
Axonopus affinis Chase	POACE	AM	NH	'Narrow Leaved Carpet	gr/hb	0
				Grass'		
Axonopus compressus (Sw.) Beauv.	POACE	AM	NH	'Carpet Grass'	gr/hb	Aw/0
Baccaurea obtusa A.C.Sm.	EUPHO	AD	E	Saola	tr-s	
Baccaurea papuana F.M.Bail.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
Baccaurea seemanni Muell. Arg.	EUPHO	AD	E	Manitolo	tr-m	
Badusa corymbifera (Forst.) A.Gray	RUBIA	AD	E		sh/tr-s	
Balantium stramineum (Labiil.) Diels	CHRYS	AD	P		tr	
Bambusa aff. blumeana Schult. (DCRS 124)	POACE	AM	ET	Dodola Asi	gr/tr-s	Tl/Cm
Bambusa multipler (Lour.) Raeusch ex Schult.	POACE	AM	IH	'Chinese or Dwarf Bamboo'	gr/sh	0
Bambusa vulgaris Schrod. (DCRS 388)	POACE	AM	ET			
Barleria cristata L.	ACANT	AD	IH	Fi'i Kako, 'Common Bamboo'	gr/tr-s	Tl/Cm
Barringtonia aff. edulis Seem.	BARRI	AD	PT	'Philippine Violet'	sh	0
Barringtonia araiorhachis Merr. & Perry	BARRI	AD	PT	Fala/Aikenu	tr	Fn/Am/M
Barringtonia asiatica (L.) Kurz	BARRI	AD	ET	Fala Kwasi, 'Cut Nut'	tr	At
Barringtonia bougainvilleana Kunth	BARRI	AD	P	Fu'u, 'Fish Poison Tree'	tr	Cm

Barringtonia edulis Seem.	BARRI	AD	EC	Fala/Aikenu, 'Cut Nut'	tr	Fn/Am/M
Barringtonia niedenzuana (Schum.) Kunth	BARRI	AD	PC	Fala/Aikenu, 'Cut Nut'	tr	Fn
Barringtonia novae-hiberniae ltb.	BARRI	AD	PC	Fala/Aikenu, 'Cut Nut'	tr	Fn/Am/M
Barringtonia oblongifolia Kunth	BARRI	AD	PC	Fala/Aikenu, 'Cut Nut'	tr	Fn
Barringtonia procera (Miers) Kunth	BARRI	AD	PC	Fala/Aikenu, 'Cut Nut'	tr	Fn
Barringtonia racemosa (L.) Spreng.	BARRI	AD	ET	Falanganda/Futu	tr	At/M
Barringtonia salomonensis Rech.	BARRI	AD	PC	Falanganda/Futu	tr	Fn
Barringtonia samoensis A.Gray	BARRI	AD	E	Falanganda/Faranfada	tr	Fn
Barringtonia sp. (DCRS 492)	BARRI	AD	PT	Fala Alealea	tr	Fn
Bassia microcalyx Beck.	SAPOT	AD	P		tr	
Bauhinia acuminata L.	CAESA	AD	IH	'White Bauhinia'	sh/tr-s	0
Bauhinia galpini N.E.Brown	CAESA	AD	IH	'Red Bauhinia'	sh/tr-s	0
Bauhinia purpurea L.	CAESA	AD	IH	'Purple Butterfly Tree'	tr-s	0
Begonia pinnatifida Merr. & Perry	BEGON	AD	P		hb	
Begonia salomonensis Merr. & Perry	BEGON	AD	P		hb	
Begonia somerville Hemsf.	BEGON	AD	PT	Meomeo	hb	M
Begonia weigallii Hemsf.	BEGON	AD	P	Meomeo	hb	
Beilschmiedia bougainvillensis Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Beilschmiedia morobensis Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Beilschmiedia solomonensis Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Riako	tr	
Belliolum burtianum A.C.Sm.	WINTe	AD	P		tr	
Belliolum gracile A.C.Sm.	WINTe	AD	P		tr	
Belliolum haplopus (Burt) A.C.Sm.	WINTe	AD	PT	Aisi Gwarigwari	tr	Tl/Tf/Am
Belliolum kajewskii A.C.Sm.	WINTe	AD	P		tr	
Beloperone guttata Brandege	ACANT	AD	IH	"Shrimp Plant"	sh	0
Belvisia mucronata (Fee) Copel.	POLYP	PF	E		fn	
Belvisia revoluta (Bl.) Copel.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Benincasa hispida (Thunb.) Cogn.	CYCUR	AD	IC	'White or Wax Gourd'	hb	Fv
Bidens biternata (Lour.) Merr. & Sherff.	ASTER	AD	E		hb	
Bidens pilosa L.	ASTER	AD	E	'Cobblers Peg'	hb	Aw
Bikkia grandiflora Reinw.	RUBIA	AD	E		tr/sh	
Bikkia pancheri (Brongn.) Guill.	RUBIA	AD	P		tr/sh	
Bikkia tetrandra (Forst.f.) Rich.	RUBIA	AD	ET	Mokofana Asi	sh	Cw/Tl
Bischofia javanica Bl.	EUPHO	AD	ET	Oli Oli	tr-m	Tl/Ch/M
Bixa orellana L.	BIXAC	AD	N		sh/tr-s	Cu
Blechnum capense (L.) Schltr.	BLECH	PF	P		fn	
Blechnum orientale L.	BLECH	PF	E		fn	
Blechnum patersoni (R.Br.) Mett.	BLECH	PF	E		fn	

## SPECIES:

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS		KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:			
Blechnum procerum (Forst.) Sw.	BLECH	PF	E	Fitafta	
Blechnum spp. (4 spp.)	BLECH	PF	PT	F'i'i Satoi	Fv
Blechnum vittatum Brack.	BLECH	PF	E		
Blechnum vulcanicum (Bl.) Kuhn	BLECH	PF	E		
Blechnum solomonensis Merr. & Perry	APOCY	AD	P		tr-s
Blumea arfakiana Martelli	ASTER	AD	P	Safau	hb
Blumea aromatica DC.	ASTER	AD	P		hb
Blumea balfourii Hemsl.	ASTER	AD	P		hb
Blumea hieraciifolia (D. Don) DC.	ASTER	AD	E		hb
Blumea lacera (Burm.f.) DC. var. blumei	ASTER	AD	ET	Safau	hb
Blumea laciniata (Roxb.) DC.	ASTER	AD	E		hb
Blumea milnei Seem.	ASTER	AD	E		hb
Blumea pudigera (L.) Merr.	ASTER	AD	P		hb
Blumea riparia (Bl.) DC.	ASTER	AD	PT	Kwalo Lau	hb/sh
Blumea sylvatica (Bl.) DC.	ASTER	AD	P	Asaka	hb
Boea hemsleyana (Bl.) Burt	GESNE	AD	P	Fulufulu	hb
Boea lanata Hemsl.	GESNE	AD	P		hb
Boea lawesii (Muell.) Forbes	GESNE	AD	P		hb
Boea magellanica Lamk.	GESNE	AD	P	Fulufulu	hb/sh
Boehmeria anisoneura Guill.	URTIC	AD	P	Kekeioi	sh
Boehmeria celebica Bl.	URTIC	AD	E	Totafua	tr-s
Boehmeria glomerulifera Miq.	URTIC	AD	P		tr
Boehmeria platyphylla G. Don var. moluccana Wedd.	URTIC	AD	ET	Iloi/Totua	sh/tr
Boerhavia diffusa L.s.l.	NYCTA	AD	E		Aw
Boerhavia erecta L.	NYCTA	AD	P		Aw
Boerhavia repens L.	NYCTA	AD	E		Aw
Boerlagiodendron novo-guineensis (Scheff.) Harms	ARALI	AD	P	Gwalifunu Kini or Ngwane	tr
Boerlagiodendron pachycephalum Harms	ARALI	AD	P		tr
Boerlagiodendron puniceopolliniferum B.C. Stone	ARALI	AD	P	Gwalifunu	tr
Boerlagiodendron reburum B.C. Stone	ARALI	AD	P		tr
Boerlagiodendron russellensis Philipson	ARALI	AD	P		tr
Boerlagiodendron tetrandrum C.T. White	ARALI	AD	P	Gwalifunu	tr

Bolbitis aff. naumannii (Kuhn) Ching	LOMAR	PF	PT	Uru'uru Oko	fn	M
Bolbitis heteroclita (Presl) Ching	LOMAR	PF	P		fn	
Bolbitis naumannii (Kuhn) Ching	LOMAR	PF	P	Uru'uru Oko	fn	
Bolbitis quoyana (Gaud.) Ching	LOMAR	PF	E		fn	
Bolbitis sagenioides (Kuhn) Ching	LOMAR	PF	P		fn/cr	
Bombacopsis quinatum (Jacq.) Dugard	BOMBA	AD	IC	'Pochote'	tr	Te
Bombax ceiba L.	BOMBA	AD	E	Ofiofirobo	tr	
Bombax malabaricum DC.	BOMBA	AD	P		tr	
Borreria articulata (L.f.) F.N.Williams	RUBIA	AD	P		hb	
Borreria laevis (Lamk.) Griseb.	RUBIA	AD	N		hb/ssh	Aw
Borreria ocymoides (Burm.f.) DC.	RUBIA	AD	E		hb	
Borreria verticillata (L.) Mey.	RUBIA	AD	N		hb	Aw
Bougainvillea glabra Choisy	NYCTA	AD	IH	'Red Bougainvillea'	sh/tr-s	0
Bougainvillea spectabilis Willd.	NYCTA	AD	IH	'Purple Bougainvillea'	sh/tr-s	0
Bracharia decumbens Stapf	POACE	AM	IC	'Signal Grass'	gr/hb	Ap
Bracharia distachya (L.) Stapf	POACE	AM	N		gr/hb	
Bracharia humicola (Rendle) Schweick.	POACE	AM	IC	'Koronivia, Creeping Signal Grass'	gr/hb	Ap
Bracharia miliiformis (Presl) Chase	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	Aw
Bracharia mutica (Forst.) Stapf	POACE	AM	E	'Para, Mauritius Grass'	gr/hb	Aw/AP
Bracharia paspaloides (Presl) Hubbard	POACE	AM	N	'Thurston Grass'	gr/hb	
Bracharia reptans (L.) Gardner & Hubbard	POACE	AM	N		gr/hb	Aw
Bracharia subquadripa (Trin.) Hitchc.	POACE	AM	N		gr/hb	Aw
Brachistis vitiensis Seem.	SOLAN	AD	P		hb	
Brassica chinensis L.	BRASS	AD	IC	'Chinese Cabbage'	hb	Fv
Brassica oleracea var. bullata DC.	BRASS	AD	IC	'English Cabbage'	hb	Fv
Breynia cernua (Poir.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Sasale/Tata'i-K.	tr/sh	An./Tf
Breynia racemosa Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P	Tata'i-K.	tr	
Bridelia minutiflora Hook.f.	EUPHO	AD	P	Ainii 'a-A./Aidori	tr	
Bridelia penangiana Hook.f.	EUPHO	AD	ET	Aidori/Mala Iru/Boborana	tr	Tf
Broussonetia papyrifera (L.) Vent.	MORAC	AD	I	'Paper Mulberry'	tr	Aw/Te
Brownlowia argentea Kurz	TILIA	AD	P	Aiwasa	tr	
Brownlowia gymnorhiza (L.) Lamk.	RHIZO	AD	ET	Ko'a Ania/Ko'a	tr	Fv
Bruguiera parviflora (Roxb.) W. & A. ex Griff.	RHIZO	AD	PT	Dina Asi/Mabura	tr	Fm/Tl
Bruguiera sexangula (Lour.) Poir.	RHIZO	AD	E		tr	
Bryonopsis affinis (Endl.) Cogn.	CUCUR	AD	P		hb	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Bryophyllum pinnatum (Lamk. Kurz	CRASS	AD	N	'Airy or Life Plant'	hb	Aw
Buchanania amboinensis Miq.	ANACA	AD	P		tr	
Buchanania arborescens (Bl.) Bl.	ANACA	AD	PT	Malakona-A./Utalaissau	tr-l	Fh/Cl
Buchanania macrocarpa Ltb.	ANACA	AD	P	Utalaissau	tr	
Buchanania solomonensis Merr. & Perry	ANACA	AD	P		tr	
Bulbophyllum aff. microrhombos Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum aff. toranum J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum chrysoglossum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum cominsii Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum dennisii J.J.Wood	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum ebulbe Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum gracillimum Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum grandiflorum Bl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum iboense Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum longiscapum Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum luckraftii Muell.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Bulbophyllum macranthum Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum masdevalliae Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum polypodioides Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum sessile (Koen.) J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Bulbophyllum verrucirachis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Burckella aff. obovata (Forst.) Pierre	SAPOT	AD	PT	Malakona	tr	Ff
Burckella obovata (Forst.) Pierre	SAPOT	AD	PT	Fa'i Kona/Fa'i Gona/ Malakona	tr-l	Ff/Te/Tc/Cw/Tl
Burckella sorei Royen	SAPOT	AD	P	Fa'i Kona/Malakona	tr-l	
Burmanna longifolia Becc.	BURMA	AM	P		hb/cr	
Cadetia hispida (A.Rich.) Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P	Fi'i Adi	ep	
Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxb.	CAESA	AD	E	Kwalo Dolo	cl/sh	
Caesalpinia crista L.	CAESA	AD	N		cl	
Caesalpinia major (Medik.) Dandy & Exell	CAESA	AD	E	Kwalo Dolo	cl	
Caesalpinia pulcherrima (L.) Sw.	CAESA	AD	III	'Pride of Barbados'	sh/tr-s	0
Caesalpinia solomonensis Hattink	CAESA	AD	P	Mafula	cl	
Cajanus cajan (L.) Millsp.	FABAC	AD	IC	'Pigeon Pea'	sh	At/Fv
Caladium bicolor (Ait.) Vent.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Caladium'	hb	0
Calamus hollrungii Becc.	ARECA	AM	ET	Kalitau/Feiofelo, 'Rattan'	cl/pl	Cr/Cm/Am



Calamus stipitatus Burret	ARECA	AM	E	Orbi, 'Rattan'	cl/pl	Tl
Calamus vestitus Becc.	ARECA	AM	ET	Asi, 'Rattan'	cl/pl	Cr/Cm/Ch
Calanthe angustifolia (Bl.) Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calanthe apostasioides Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calanthe langei	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calanthe hololeuca Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Calanthe longifolia Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calanthe toricellensis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calanthe triplicata (Willd.) Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calanthe vaupeliana Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Caldcluvia celebica (Bl.) Miq.	CUNON	AD	PT	Ngwangalau	tr	Cw/Tf/Tl
Calliandra calliothyrus Meissn.	MIMOS	AD	IC	'Calliandra'	tr/sh	At/O
Calliandra haematocephala Hassk.	MIMOS	AD	IH	'Powder-puff'	sh	O
Callicarpa pedunculata R.Br.	VERBE	AD	P	Ata'ata'i'a-K./Aida'afi-A.	sh	
Callicarpa pentandra Roxb.	VERBE	AD	PT	Fa'i Isu	tr	Tf/Tl
Calophyllum cerasiferum Vesque.	VERBE	AD	ET	Kaumanu	tr	Tl/Cw/Tf
Calophyllum inophyllum L.	CLUSI	AD	ET	Dalo	tr-l	Tc/Cm/Cw/Fm
Calophyllum kajewskii A.C.Sm.	CLUSI	AD	PT	Ba'ula	tr-l	Te/Tl/Tf
Calophyllum learii Stevens	CLUSI	AD	P	Ole Ole-K.	tr	
Calophyllum neo-ebudicum Guill.	CLUSI	AD	E	Gwarogwaro	tr	
Calophyllum obscurum Stevens	CLUSI	AD	P		tr	
Calophyllum paludosum C.T.White	CLUSI	AD	P	Ole Ole-K.	tr	
Calophyllum pseudovitiense Turrrill	CLUSI	AD	P	Gwarogwaro	tr	
Calophyllum solomonense A.C.Sm.	CLUSI	AD	PT	Ole Ole-K./Gwarogwaro	tr	Te/Tl/Tc/Ch
Calophyllum soulattri Burm.f.	CLUSI	AD	E	Ole Ole-K./Kaumanu Bala-A.	tr	Te/Tl
Calophyllum vitiense Turrrill	CLUSI	AD	E	Gwarogwaro	tr-l	
Calopogonium caeruleum (Benth.) Hems1.	FABAC	AD	I		hb/cl	
Calopogonium mucunoides Desv.	FABAC	AD	EC	'Calopo'	hb/cr	Ap
Calot.opis gigantea (L.) R.Br.	ASCLE	AD	IH	'Crown Flower'	sh	O
Calycacanthus sp. (1141/9173)	ACANT	AD	P		sh/tr	
Calycosia kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb	
Calymmanthera major Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Calymmodon cucullatus Bl.	GRAMM	PF	P		fn/cl	
Camarotis papuana J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Campium kajewskii Copel.	LOMAR	PF	P		fn	
Campium quoyanum (Gaud.) Copel.	LOMAR	PF	P		fn	
Camposperma brassii Merr. & Perry	ANACA	AD	E	Ketekete	tr	
Camposperma brevipetiolata Volken	ANACA	AD	ET		tr-l	Te/Tf/Cl

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Cananga odorata (Lamk.) Hook.f. & Thoms.	ANNON AD	AD	ET	Sa'o Sa'o, 'Ylang-ylang'	tr-m	Cm/Tl/M
Canarium acutifolium (DC) Merr.	BURSE AD	AD	E		tr-m	
Canarium asperum Benth.	BURSE AD	AD	ST	Bulungali/Malangali	tr-m	Tf/Cm
Canarium chinare Grutt. & Lamk.	BURSE AD	AD	E		tr-m	
Canarium harveyi Seem.	BURSE AD	AD	E	(Mala) Mala Adoa	tr-m	
Canarium hirsutum Willd.	BURSE AD	AD	E	Bulungali/Malangali	tr-m	
Canarium indicum L.	BURSE AD	AD	EC	Ngali, 'Ngali Nut'	tr-m	Fn/Tc/Tf/Fm/M
Canarium liguliferum Leenh.	BURSE AD	AD	S	Bulungali/Malangali	tr-m	
Canarium salomonense Burtt	BURSE AD	AD	PT	Adoa/Adoa/Aikwasi	tr-m	Fn/Cm/Tf
Canarium sapidum Hems1.	BURSE AD	AD	P		tr-m	
Canarium vanikoroense Leenh.	BURSE AD	AD	E		tr-m	
Canarium vitiense A.Gray	BURSE AD	AD	E	Bulungali/Malangali	tr-m	
Canarium vulgare Leenh.	BURSE AD	AD	EC	Ngali, 'Ngali Nut, Java Almond'	tr-m	Fn/Tc/Am
Canavalia cathartica Thou.	FABAC AD	AD	ET		cl	M
Canavalia ensiformis (L.) DC.	FABAC AD	AD	EC	'Jack or Sword Bean'	sh/cl	Fv
Canavalia maritima (Aubl.) Thou.	FABAC AD	AD	E	'Seaside Bean'	hb/cl	
Canavalia microcarpa (DC.) Merr.	FABAC AD	AD	E	Kwalo Sa'a	sh/cl	
Canavalia sericea A.Gray	FABAC AD	AD	E		sh/cl	
Canavalia turgida Grah.	FABAC AD	AD	P		cl/sh	
Canna coccinea Mill.	CANNA AM	AM	IH		hb	0
Canna indica L.	CANNA AM	AM	IH		hb	0
Cansjera leptostachys Benth.	OPILI AD	AD	P		sh/cl	
Canthium barbatum (Forst.f.) Seem.	RUBIA AD	AD	P		tr	
Canthium cymigerum (Val.) Burtt	RUBIA AD	AD	PT	Aigau	tr	
Canthium korrense (Val.) Kaneh.	RUBIA AD	AD	E	(Ai) Nono'o	tr	Cl/Tl/M
Capillipedium spicigerum S.T.Blake	POACE AM	AM	P	(Ai) Nono'o	gr/hb/cr	
Capitularia foliata Vitt.	CYPER AM	AM	E		hb/sd	
Capitularia involucreta Suringar	CYPER AM	AM	E		hb/sd	
Capparis spinosa Raf.	CAPPA AD	AD	E		cl	
Capparis zippeliana Miq.	CAPPA AD	AD	E		cl	
Capsicum annuum L. var. cerasiforme (Mil.) Irish	SOLAN AD	AD	IC	'Cherry Pepper'	hb	Fh
Capsicum annuum L. var. grossum Sendt.	SOLAN AD	AD	IC	'Green or Sweet Pepper'	hb	Fv
Capsicum frutescens L.	SOLAN AD	AD	NC	'Chilli or Hot Pepper'	hb/ssh	Fh

Carallia brachiata (Lour.) Merr.	RHIZO AD	P	Ainigau/dautele	tr	
Cardamine flexuosa With.	BRASS AD	P		hb	
Cardiospermum halicacabum L.	SAPIN AD	E	'Balloon Vine'	cr	Aw
Carex bukaensis Palla	CYPER AM	P		hb/sd	
Carex indica L.	CYPER AM	E		hb/sd	
Carica papaya L.	CARIC AD	EC	Takafo, 'Pawpaw'	tr	Ff/M/Am/Cl
Cariniana pyriformis Miers	LECYT AD	IC	'Abarco, Colombian Mahogany'	tr	Te
Carmona retusa (Vahl) Masam.	EHRET AD	E	Aidasi/Ailau	sh/tr	
Carpodetus amplus Rehder	SAXIF AD	P		tr	
Carruthersia brassii Merr. & Perry	APOCY AD	N		cl	
Carruthersia latifolia Gillespie	APOCY AD	E		cl	
Carruthersia macgregorii Merr.	APOCY AD	E		cl	
Carruthersia mollis Mgf.	APOCY AD	E		cl	
Caryota rumphiana Bl. ex Mart.	ARECA AM	ET	Fa'i Di'a/Fa'i Fufuri/ Fungi Toli	pl	Tl/Fm/Am
Casearia aff. ledermanii Gilg.	FLACO AD	P		tr	
Casearia aff. monticola Sleum.	FLACO AD	P		tr-s	
Casearia aff. papuana Sleum.	FLACO AD	P	Aidolo-K./Aikufa-A. (Mala) Mala O'a	tr-s	
Casearia clutiaeifolia Bl.	FLACO AD	P	Malasata	tr	
Casearia grewiaefolia Vent.	CAESA AD	ET	Bakua, 'Ringworm Plant'	sh	Aw/M
Cassia alata L.	CAESA AD	P		tr	
Cassia bartonii F.M.Bail.	CAESA AD	P		sh	0
Cassia didymobotrya Fresen	CAESA AD	IH	'Candle Bush'	sh	0
Cassia fistula L.	CAESA AD	IH	'Golden Shower'	tr-s	
Cassia grandis L.f.	CAESA AD	IH	'Pink Coral Shower'	tr-m	0
Cassia javanica L. ssp. nodosa	CAESA AD	NH	'Pink Shower'	tr-m	0
Cassia mimosoides L.	CAESA AD	E		hb	Aw
Cassia occidentalis L.	CAESA AD	E	'Coffee Senna'	hb/sh	Aw
Cassia siamea Lamk.	CAESA AD	IC	'Cassia'	tr	Te
Cassia tora L.	CAESA AD	E	'Foetid Senna'	hb	Aw
Cassidispermum megahilum Hemsl.	SAPOT AD	E		tr	
Cassytha filiformis L.	LAURA AD	E	'Dodder Laurel'	cl/ep	
Castanospermum australe A.Cunn.	FABAC AD	IC		tr	Te/0
Casuarina equisetifolia J.R. & G.Forst.	CASUA AD	EC	Salu, 'South Sea Ironwood'	tr-m	At/Tf/Tl/M/0
Casuarina papuana S.Moore	CASUA AD	PT	Malasalu	tr	Tl
Catharanthus roseus (L.) G.Don	APOCY AD	EH	'Periwinkle'	hb	0
Catimbum novae-pommeraniae Schum.	ZINGI AM	P	Fi'i Kakara Kwao	hb/cl	

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep.	VITAC AD	E		Kwalo Adio	cl	
Cayratia saponaria (Seem. ex Benth.) Domin.	VITAC AD	E		Kwalo Uku Uku	cl	
Cayratia trifolia (L.) Domin.	VITAC AD	E		Kwalo Adio	cl	
Cedrela angustifolia Moc. & Sesse ex DC.	MELIA AD	IC		'Cedar'	tr	Te
Cedrela odorata L.	MELIA AD	IC		'Central American Cedar'	tr	Te
Ceiba pentandra (L.) Gaertn.	BOMBA AD	IC		'Kapok, Silk Cotton Tree'	tr-m	Cu
Celosia argentea L.	AMARA AD	I		'Cockscomb'	hb	Aw/Fv
Celtis hildebrandii Soep.	ULMAC AD	P		La'usi	tr	
Celtis kajewskii Merr. & Perry	ULMAC AD	P		Laelae	tr	
Celtis latifolia (Bl.) Planch.	ULMAC AD	P		La'usi	tr	
Celtis luzonica Warb.	ULMAC AD	P		La'usi	tr	
Celtis nigrescens (Miq.) Planch.	ULMAC AD	P		Gwarofalisi-K.	tr	
Celtis nymani Schum.	ULMAC AD	P		Aifalisi-A./Gwarofalisi-K.	tr	
Celtis paniculata Planch.	ULMAC AD	E			tr	
Celtis philippensis Bl.	ULMAC AD	E		Laelae	tr	
Celtis salomonensis Rech.	ULMAC AD	P			tr	
Celtis similis Merr. & Perry	ULMAC AD	P			tr	
Cenchrus brownii Roem. & Schult.	POACE AM	P			tr	
Cenchrus ciliaris L.	POACE AM	P			gr/hb	Ap
Cenchrus echinatus L.	POACE AM	EC		'Buffel Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Centella asiatica (L.) Urban	APIAC AD	E		'Burr Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Centotheca lappacea (L.) Desv.	POACE AM	ET		'Pennywort'	hb/cr	Aw
Centotheca latifolia Trin.	POACE AM	P		Falisi Au	gr/nb/cr	Cm/M
Centrosema plumieri (Turp. ex Pers.) Benth.	FABAC AD	I		Falisi Au	gr/hb	
Centrosema pubescens Benth.	FABAC AD	IC			hb/cr	Ap/Aw/Ac
Ceodes urocarpa Merr. & Perry	NYCTA AD	P		'Centro'	tr	
Cephaelis kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P		Rafarafa	sh/tr	
Cephalohibiscus peekelii Ulbr.	MALVA AD	E			tr	
Cephalomanes boryanum (Kuntze) v.d.Bosch.	HYMEN PF	P			fn	
Cephalomanes oblongifolium Presl	HYMEN PF	P			fn	
Ceratophyllum demersum L.	CERAT PF	E			hb	
Ceratopteris thalictroides Brongn.	PARKE PF	E			rn	
Ceratostylis kaniensis Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P			ep	

Ceratostylis longipes Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Ceratostylis subulata Bl.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	Cw
Cerbera floribunda Schum.	APOCY	AD	ET		Aitongatonga	tr	Cw/M
Cerbera manghas L.	APOCY	AD	ET		Totongwala	tr-m	Tl/Tf
Cerriops tagal (Pers.) C.B.Rob.	RHIZO	AD	ET		Tongbua	tr	0
Ceropegia woodii Schltr.	ASCLE	AD	IH		'Ceropegia'	cr	
Chamaeanthus laxus Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Cheilanthes tenuifolia (Burm.f.) Sw.	SINOP	PF	E			fn	
Cheirodendron trigynum ssp. cohertiflorum Sherff.	ARALI	AD	P			tr	
Cheirodendron trigynum ssp. oblongum Sherff.	ARALI	AD	P			tr	
Chelonespermum banikiense Royen	SAPOT	AD	P		Fa'i Kona/Fa'i Gona	tr	
Chelonespermum majus Hemsl.	SAPOT	AD	P		Ura	tr	
Chelonespermum minus Hemsl.	SAPOT	AD	P			tr	
Chionanthus hahlii Rech.	OLEAC	AD	P			tr	
Chionanthus kajewskii Sleum.	OLEAC	AD	P			tr	
Chionanthus ramiflorus Roxb.	OLEAC	AD	P			tr	
Chionanthus sessiliflorus Hemsl.	OLEAC	AD	P		Aisifolota	tr	
Chisocheiton doclersii (8045)	MELIA	AD	P		Buriakalo	tr	
Chisocheiton lasiocarpus (Wiq.) Val.	MELIA	AD	P		Buriakalo	tr	
Chisocheiton longistipitatus (F.M.Bail.) L.S.Sm.	MELIA	AD	P		Aimokota'a	tr	
Chisocheiton morobeanus Harms	MELIA	AD	P		Buriakalo	tr	
Chloris barbata (L.) Sw.	POACE	AM	E		'Airport Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Chloris gayana Kunth	POACE	AM	IC		'Rhodes Grass'	gr/hb	Ap
Chlorophora excelsa (Welw.) Benth. ex Hook.	MORAC	AD	IC		'Iroko, Mwuli'	tr	Te
Christella harveyi ssp. connivens Holtt.	THELY	PF	PT		Lago Lago Bala	fn	M
Christella perpubescens Alston	THELY	PF	P			fn	
Christensenia aesculifolia (Bl.) Maxon	CHRIS	PF	P			in	
Chrysoglossum vesicatum Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	E			ep	
Chrysophyllum lanceolatum (Bl.) DC.	SAPOT	AD	P			tr	
Chrysophyllum roxburghii G.Don	SAPOT	AD	P			tr	
Chrysopogon aciculatus (Retz.) Trin.	POACE	AM	N		'Seedy Grass'	tr	
Cinnamomum novae-britanniae Kost.	LAURA	AD	P			gr/hb	Aw
Cinnamomum solomonense C.K.Allen	LAURA	AD	P			tr-s	
Cissus aristata Bl.	VITAC	AD	PT		Kwalo Si'en Onina	tr-s	
						hb/cl	Cr

## SPECIES:

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP CODE: CODE:	STATUS CODE: CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Citronella samoensis (A.Gray) Howard	ICACI AD	E	Aidolo	tr-s	
Citrullus lanatus (Thunb.) Mansf.	CUCUR AD	IC	'Water Melon'	hb/cr	Ff
Citrus aurantifolia (Christm.) Swing.	RUTAC AD	IC	'Lime'	tr-s	Ff
Citrus grandis (L.) Osbeck	RUTAC AD	NC	'Pomelo, Shaddock'	tr-s	Ff
Citrus limon (L.) Burm.f.	RUTAC AD	IC	'Lemon'	tr-s	Ff
Citrus macroptera Montr.	RUTAC AD	E	Moli	tr-s	
Citrus paradisi Macf.	RUTAC AD	IC	'Grapefruit'	tr-s	Ff
Citrus reticulata Bl.	RUTAC AD	IC	'Mandarin, Tangerine'	tr-s	Ff
Citrus sinensis (L.) Osbeck	RUTAC AD	NC	'Sweet Orange'	tr-s	Ff
Cladium mariscus (L.) Pohl.	CYPER AM	P		hb/sd	
Claoxyton aff. indicum (DCRS 203)	EUPHO AD	ET	Guru Ofenga	tr	Fv
Claoxyton aff. longifolium (Bl.) Miq.	EUPHO AD	P	Saola	tr	
Claoxyton cuneatum J.J.Sm.	EUPHO AD	P		tr	Tf/Cm
Claoxyton microcarpum A.Shaw	EUPHO AD	PT	Guru Ako	tr	
Claoxyton polot (Burm.f.) Merr.	EUPHO AD	P		tr	
Claoxyton salomonense A.Shaw	EUPHO AD	P	Saola	tr	
Claoxyton tumidum J.J.Sm.	EUPHO AD	PT	Saola Kwasi	tr	Fv/Tl/Tf/Am
Clayomyza multinervis Danser	SANTA AD	S		ep	
Cleidion papuanum Lb.	EUPHO AD	P		tr/cl	
Cleidion solomonis A.Shaw	EUPHO AD	P		sh	
Cleidion spiciflorum (Burm.f.) Merr.	EUPHO AD	PT	Saola	tr	Cm/Am/Tf/M
Cleisostoma aff. robusta (Schltr.) Garay	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Cleistanthus myrianthus (Hassk.) Kurz	EUPHO AD	P	Mala Eru	tr	
Cleistopholis glauca Pierre ex Engl. & Diels	MORAC AD	IC		tr	Te
Clenatis papuasica Merr. & Perry	RANUN AD	P	Kwalo Koburu	cl	
Clematis smilacifolia Wall.	RANUN AD	E	Kwalo Faudumu	cl	
Cleome viscosa Jacq.	CAPPA AD	I	'Tick Weed'	hb	Aw
Clerodendranthus stamineus Benth.	LAMIA AD	P		hb	
Clerodendrum blumeianum Schauer	VERBE AD	E		tr	
Clerodendrum buchanani (Roxb.) Walp.	VERBE AD	ET	Kinilio/Kakafae Meo	sh/tr-s	Cl/M
Clerodendrum confusum Hall.f.	VERBE AD	P		sh/tr	
Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertn.	VERBE AD	E	Kakafae/Kakafae Kwao	sh/cl	
Clerodendrum paniculatum L.	VERBE AD	NH	'Pagoda Flower'	sh	0
Clerodendrum sp. (1554/3453)	VERBE AD	P	Teterao	tr-s	

<i>Clidemia hirta</i> (L.) D. Don	MELAS	AD	N	'Koster's Curse'	hb/ssh	Aw
<i>Clinostigma haerestigma</i> H.E. Moore	ARECA	AM	P	Basibasi	pl/tr	
<i>Clitoria ternatea</i> L.	FABAC	AD	N	'Butterfly Pea'	hb/cl	Aw
<i>Coccinia cordifolia</i> Cogn.	CUCUR	AD	N	'Ivy Gourd'	hb/cr	Fv
<i>Coccoloba wifera</i> L.	POLGN	AD	NH	'Sea Grape'	sh/tr-s	0
<i>Cocos nucifera</i> L.	ARECA	AM	EC	Niu, 'Coconut Palm'	pl/tr-m	Fs/At/Tl/0
<i>Codiaeum variegatum</i> ssp. <i>moluccanum</i> (L.) Bl.	EUPHO	AD	EH	Alaala (Kwasi), 'Croton'	sh/tr	0/Am/Cm/Tf
<i>Coelogyne</i> aff. <i>beccarii</i> Rchb. f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Coelogyne asperata</i> Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Coelogyne carinata</i> Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Coelogyne fragrans</i> Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Coelogyne lamellata</i> Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Coelogyne veitchii</i> Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Coffea canephora</i> Pierre ex Froehner	RUBIA	AD	IC	'Robusta Coffee'	sh	Fm/Am
<i>Coix lachryma-jobi</i> L.	POACE	AM	NT	Sila, 'Job's Tears'	gr/hb	Cm
<i>Coleus amboinicus</i> Lour.	LAMIA	AD	NC	'Sage'	hb	Fh
<i>Coleus scutellarioides</i> (L.) Benth.	LAMIA	AD	NH	Asaka, 'Coleus'	hb	0/Am/M
<i>Colocasia esculenta</i> (L.) Schott.	ARACE	AM	EC	Tiko/Alo, 'Taro'	hb	Fs/Fv/Am
<i>Colocasia</i> sp. (DCRS 355)	ARACE	AM	PT	Iyoiyo	hb	A./Cl/Ft
<i>Colona scabra</i> (Sm.) Burret	TILIA	AD	E	Fotefote	tr	Tl
<i>Colona velutina</i> Merr. & Perry	TILIA	AD	PT	Fotefote	tr	
<i>Colubrina asiatica</i> (L.) Brongn.	RHAMN	AD	E		sh/tr-s	
<i>Colysis polysora</i> (Brause) Copel.	POLYP	PF	P	Fi'i La'a	fn/cl	Cl
<i>Cominsia gigantea</i> (Schellenb.) Schum.	MARAN	AM	ET	Laikiiki	hb	
<i>Cominsia guppyi</i> Hemsl.	MARAN	AM	E		hb	Aw
<i>Commelina benghalensis</i> L.	COMME	AM	E		hb	
<i>Commelina cyanea</i> R.Br.	COMME	AM	E	Ongi Ongi Bala	hb/cr	
<i>Commelina diffusa</i> Burm. f.	COMME	AM	E		hb/cr	
<i>Commelina nudiflora</i> L.	COMME	AM	E		hb/cr	
<i>Commersonia bartramia</i> (L.) Merr.	STERC	AD	ET	Dadame-E./Daedae-W.	tr-s	Cr/Ch/Tl/Tf/M
<i>Coniogramme fraxinea</i> (Don) Diels	HEMIO	PF	E		fn	
<i>Connarus pickeringii</i> A. Gray	CONNA	AD	E	Kwalo Bulu/kwalo Ai	cl	
<i>Connarus salomonensis</i> Schellenb.	CONNA	AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
<i>Connarus semidecandrus</i> Jack	CONNA	AD	E	Kwalo Ai	cl	
<i>Cordia alliodora</i> Cham.	EHRET	AD	IC	'Laurel, Salwood'	tr	Te
<i>Cordia aspera</i> Forst. f.	EHRET	AD	ET	Uaua/Uwauwa	tr-s	Ch/Cm/Tf

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS	Uuaa Asi/Uwauwa Asi/ Fofotasi, 'Kerosine Wood'	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	COMMON NAME:		
EHRET AD EC				
Cordia subcordata Lamk.	LILIA AM ET	Uuaa Asi/Uwauwa Asi/ Fofotasi, 'Kerosine Wood'	tr-m	Te/Ct/Tl/Tf
Cordyline fruticosa (L.) A.Chev.	LILIA AM E	Dili - Meo/Lalabe/Marako	sh	Cm/O/Fm/Am/C1
Cordyline terminalis L.	APIAC AD IC	'Corianda'	tr	Fh
Coriandrum sativum L.	CORIA AD P	Ububu	sh	
Coriaria papuana Warb.	GESNE AD P		tr/sh	
Coronanthera grandis G.W.Fillett	CORSI AM P		hb	
Corsia haijensis Royen	CORSI AM P		hb	
Corsia oznata (Becc.) Royen	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Corybas longipedunculatus Royen	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Corybas mirabilis (Schltr.) Schltr.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Corybas solomonensis Royen	ORCHI AM ET	Laulau	hb/ep	Am/M
Corymborkis veratrifolia (Reinw.) Bl.	ORCHI AM ET	Ibo Kwao/Ibo Meo	tr-s	Ff
Corynocarpus cribbeanus (F.M.Bail.) L.S.Sm.	CORYN AD ET			
Coryphopteris kolombangarae Holtt.	THELY PF P		fn	
Coryphopteris pubirachis (Baker) Holtt.	THELY PF P		fn	
Coryphopteris subtripinnata Holtt.	THELY PF P		fn	
Costus sp. (DCRS 148)	ZINGI AM PT	Gwango Asi/Gwagwango	hb	M
Costus speciosus (Koen.) J.J.Sm.	ZINGI AM NH	Wakawaka/Dkaoka	hb	O/M
Craspedodictyum grande Copel.	HEMIO PF P		fn	
Crassocephalum crepidioides (Benth.) S.Moore	ASTER AD N	Maraburobu, 'Fire Weed'	hb	Aw
Crateva religiosa Forst.f.	CAPPA AD PT	Ai Abu	tr-m	M/Cm/O
Crinum asiaticum L.	AMARY AM ET	Afamanu/Arakao	hb	Cm
Crossandra infundibuliformis (L.) Nees	ACANT AD IH	'Crossandra'	ssh	O
Crossostylis cominsii Hemsf.	RHIZO AD P	Susura	tr	
Crossostylis dimera Houtt.	RHIZO AD P	Malasusura	tr	
Crotalaria humifusa Grah. ex Benth.	FABAC AD P		hb/cr	
Crotalaria incana L.	FABAC AD P		hb/ssh	
Crotalaria pallida Ait.	FABAC AD N	'Rattle Pod'	sh/hb	Aw
Crotalaria quinquefolia L.	FABAC AD E		hb/ssh	
Crotalaria spectabilis Roth.	FABAC AD E		sh/hb	
Croton aff. chorisadenia A.Shaw	EUPHO AD P	Madakware'a	tr-s/m	
Croton ampliifolius A.Shaw	EUPHO AD P	Guru Ako	tr-s/m	



Croton pusilliflorus Croizat	EUPHO AD	PT	Madakware'a	tr/cl	Tf
Croton ysabelae Croizat	EUPHO AD	S		tr-s	
Crudia dewitii Kost.	CAESA AD	P		tr	
Crudia papuana Kost.	CAESA AD	P	(Fa'i) Dada	tr	
Cryptsinus enervis (Carruth.) Copel.	POLYP PF	P		fn/ep	
Cryptocarya ainikini Kost.	LAURA AD	P	Ainikini	tr	
Cryptocarya alleniana C.T.White	LAURA AD	P	Aikuisi	tr	
Cryptocarya aureo-sericea Kost.	LAURA AD	P	Aikwando	tr	
Cryptocarya cordata C.T.White	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya depressa Warb.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya globosa C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya invasiorum Kost.	LAURA AD	PT	Ainikini	tr	Tl/Am
Cryptocarya kajewskii C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya laevigata Bl.	LAURA AD	P		sh/tr	
Cryptocarya mackinnoniana Muell.	LAURA AD	P	Aikuisi	tr	
Cryptocarya medicinalis C.T.White	LAURA AD	P	Sarufi/Aikwando/Sasasu/ Aikuisi	tr	
Cryptocarya renicarpa Kost.	LAURA AD	P	Ainikini	tr	
Cryptocarya roemerii Ltb.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya ruruvalensis Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr/sh	
Cryptocarya scalariformis C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya umbonata C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Cryptocarya weinlandii Schum.	LAURA AD	P	Aikwando	tr	
Cryptocarya whitmorei Kost.	LAURA AD	P	Ainikini	tr	
Cryptostegia grandiflora (Roxb.) R.Br.	ASCLE AD	IH	'Indian Rubber Vine'	cl-	0
Cryptostylis arachnites (Bl.) Hassk.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Ctenopteris blechnoides (Grev.) Hook.	GRAMM PF	P		fn/ep	
Ctenopteris brevivinosa (v.A.v.R.) Mott.	GRAMM PF	P		fn	
Ctenopteris dissecta Forst.	GRAMM PF	P		fn	
Ctenopteris multicaudata Copel.	GRAMM PF	P		fn/cl	
Ctenopteris taxodioides (Baker) Copel.	GRAMM PF	P		fn	
Ctenopteris yoderi Copel.	GRAMM PF	P		fn	
Cucumis melo L.	CUCUR AD	IC	'Sweet or Musk Melon'	hb/cr	Ff
Cucumis sativus L.	CUCUR AD	IC	'Cucumber'	hb/cl	Fv
Cucurbita moschata (Duch. ex Lamk.) Duch. ex Poir.	CUCUR AD	IC	Kwaeonia, 'Pumpkin'	hb/cl	Fv
Cucurbita pepo L. var. medullosa Alef.	CUCUR AD	IC	'Marrow, Courgette'	hb/cl	Fv
Cucurbita sp. (19929/MMT.78/DCRS 534)	CUCUR AD	ET	Kwalo Afua	hb/cl	Ff/M

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS					KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Culcita straminea (Labill.) Maxon	DICKS	PF	E				fn	
Cupaniopsis caudata Merr. & Perry	SAPIN	AD	P			Boerakalo	tr	
Cupaniopsis kajewskii Merr. & Perry	SAPIN	AD	P				tr	
Curculigo capitulata (Lour.) Kuntze	HYPOX	AM	P			Laulau	hb	Aw
Curculigo orchiooides Gaertn.	HYPOX	AM	P				hb	Aw
Curculigo scapigera Hal.f.	HYPOX	AM	P				hb	Aw
Curcuma domestica Val.	ZINGI	AM	IC			Fii Fiu Rako, 'Turmeric'	hb	Fh/M/Cm
Cyanotis ciliata (Bl.) Bakh.f.	COMME	AM	P				hb	
Cyathaea aciculosa Copel.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea alta Copel.	CYATH	PF	ET			Fii Gwea	fn/tr	Tl
Cyathaea archiboldii C.Chr.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea barotu Copel.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea brackenridgei Mett.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea decurrens (Hook.) Copel.	CYATH	PF	PT			Kwa'e Bulu	fn/tr	Fv
Cyathaea hornei (Baker) Copel.	CYATH	PF	E				fn/tr	
Cyathaea lunulata (Forst.) Copel.	CYATH	PF	ET			Dingo Dingo	fn/tr	Fv/Am
Cyathaea rosenstockii Brause	CYATH	PF	E			Kwa'e	fn/tr	
Cyathaea sangirensis (C.Chr.) Copel.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea solomonensis Holtt.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea tripinnata Copel.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea truncata (Brack.) Copel.	CYATH	PF	P				fn/tr	
Cyathaea vittata Copel.	CYATH	PF	E				fn/tr	
Cyathaea whitmorei Baker	CYATH	PF	PT				fn/tr	Fv
Cyathocalyx osmanthus Diels	CYATH	PF	PT			Kwa'e Bala-W./kwa'e-E.	fn/tr	Tl/Cw/Cm/M
Cyathocalyx petiolatus Diels	ANNON	AD	P			Kwa'e Ako/Gurako	fn/tr	
Cyathula prostrata Bl.	ANNON	AD	P			Mola Anikwai	tr	
Cycas rumphii Miq.	AMARA	AD	E			Mola Anikwai	tr	
Cyclopettis novo-guineensis Ros.	CYCAD	GY	ET			Baibai	hb	Aw
Cyclophorus acrostichoides (Forst.) Presl	ASPID	PF	P				fn/tr	Fm/Cm/M
Cyclosorus beccarianus (Ces.) Copel.	POLYP	PF	P				fn	
Cyclosorus bryanii C.Chr.	THELY	PF	P				fn	
Cyclosorus cuspidatus (Bl.) Copel.	THELY	PF	P				fn	
Cyclosorus dentatus (Forst.) Ching	THELY	PF	P				fn	
Cyclosorus gongylodes (Schkuhr.) Link.	THELY	PF	P				fn	Aw
Cyclosorus invisus (Forst.) Copel.	THELY	PF	E				fn	
	THELY	PF	E			Bunabuna	fn	

Cyclosorus magnificus (Copel.) Ching	THELY	PF	ET	Fi'i Gwau-E./Fi'i Samo-W.	fn	Fv
Cyclosorus malodorus (Copel.) Ching	THELY	PF	P		fn	
Cyclosorus microsora Copel.	THELY	PF	E		fn	
Cyclosorus sp. (8226/DCRS 339)	THELY	PF	PT	Orokwandi	fn	Fv/Am
Cyclosorus truncatus (Poir.) Farwell.	THELY	PF	P	Gwau Bulu	fn	
Cyclosorus unitas (L.) Ching	THELY	PF	E	Lango Lango	fn	
Cyclosorus womersleyi Copel.	THELY	PF	P		fn	
Cymbopogon coloratus (Nees) Stapf	POACE	AM	NC	'Lemon Grass'	gr/hb	Fm
Cymodocea ciliata (Forsk.) Ehrb.	CYMOD	AM	P		hb	
Cymodocea rotundata Aschers & Schweinf.	CYMOD	AM	P		hb	
Cynodon dactylon (L.) Pers.	POACE	AM	N	'Bermuda or Couch Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Cynometra ramiflora L.	CAESA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Dada	tr	
Cynometra sp. (2189/2557)	CAESA	AD	P	Malandada	tr-m	
Cyperus bifax C.B.Clarke	CYPER	AM	P		tr-m	
Cyperus compressus L.	CYPER	AM	E	Baubau	hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus cyperoides (L.) Kuntze	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus difformis L.	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	
Cyperus diffusus Vahl	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus distans L.	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus iria L.	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus javanicus Houtt.	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus laxus Poir.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Cyperus longistylus Kukenth	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Cyperus malaccensis Lamk.	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	
Cyperus odoratus L.	CYPER	AM	E	Fi'i Nini	hb/sd	Aw
Cyperus pedunculatus (R.Br.) Kerr.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Cyperus pennatus Lamk.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd/sh	
Cyperus phleoides (Nees.) Hillebrand	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	
Cyperus rotundus L.	CYPER	AM	E	'Nut Grass'	hb/sd	Aw
Cypholophus aff. rotundifolius Winkl.	URTIC	AD	P		tr-s	
Cypholophus trapula Winkl.	URTIC	AD	P	Iloi	tr	
Cyrtandra aff. cymosa J.R. & G.Forst.	GESNE	AD	P	Manura	hb	
Cyrtandra atherocalyx G.W.Gillett	GESNE	AD	P	Safau Ngwane	sh/tr-s	
Cyrtandra cominsii Hemsl.	GESNE	AD	P		sh	
Cyrtandra filibracteata Burt	GESNE	AD	P	Mafusi fusi/Aisiambula	sh/tr-s	
Cyrtandra fulvo-villosa Rech.	GESNE	AD	P	Manura	hb/sh	
Cyrtandra heintzelmaniana (3017)	GESNE	AD	P	Ufufu	sh/tr-s	
Cyrtandra laciniata G.W.Gillett	GESNE	AD	P		sh/tr-s	

## SPECIES:

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Cyrtandra macrotricha G.W.Gillett	GESNE	AD	P	Manura	hb/sh	
Cyrtandra purpurifolia (13531)	GESNE	AD	P		tr-s	
Cyrtandra sp. (5471)	GESNE	AD	P		sh	
Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf	POACE	AM	P	Falisi Au	gr/hb/cr	
Cyrtococcum oxyphyllum (Hochst. ex Steud.) Stapf	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	Aw
Cyrtococcum patens (L.) A.Camus	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Cyrtosperma chamissonis (Schott) Merr.	ARACE	AM	EC	Arido-W./Eoso-E./Kakama, 'Swamp Taro'	hb	Fs/Am/Cl
Cyrtosperma johnstonii (Bull.) N.E.Brown.	ARACE	AM	SH	'Ornamental Cyrtosperma'	hb/ssh	0
Cyrtostachys kisu Becc.	ARECA	AM	PH	A'atarae, 'Sealing Wax Palm'	pl	0
Cystodium sorbifolium (J.J.Sm.) J.J.Sm.	DICKS	PF	P		fn	
Dacrydium elatum (Roxb.) Wall.	PODOC	GY	P		tr	
Dacrydium xanthandrum Pilger	PODOC	GY	P	Ailumu	tr	
Dactylophora angustifolia (Tiegh.) Barlow.	LORAN	AD	E	Dionga	ep	
Dactylophora salomonis Danser	LORAN	AD	E	Dionga	ep	
Dactylophora verticillata Tiegh.	LORAN	AD	E	Dionga	ep	
Dactyloctenium aegyptium (L.) Beauv.	POACE	AM	E	'Button Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Dahlia pinnata Cav.	ASTER	AD	IH	'Dahlia'	hb	0
Dalbergia candanensis (Dennst.) Prain	FABAC	AD	E		cl	
Daphniphyllum conglutinosum Hems1.	DAPHN	AD	P		tr/sh	
Datura candida (Pers.) Pasq.	SOLAN	AD	NH	'Angels Trumpet'	sh	0
Daucus carota L.	APIAC	AD	IC	'Carrot'	hb	Fv
Davallia denhami Hook.	DAVAL	PF	P		fn	
Davallia denticulata (Burm.) Mett.	DAVAL	PF	E		fn/cr	
Davallia parallela Wall.	DAVAL	PF	P		fn	
Davallia pyxidata Cav.	DAVAL	PF	P		fn	
Davallia solida (Forst.) Sw.	DAVAL	PF	E		fn	
Decaisnina holirungii (Schum.) Barlow	LORAN	AD	S	Dionga	ep/tr	
Decaspermum coriandri (Bl.) Diels	MYRTA	AD	P		t~	
Decaspermum fruticosum J.R. & G.Forst.	MYRTA	AD	ET	Auridi, 'Fiji Christmas Bush'	sh/tr-s	TI/Cw/Tf
Decaspermum salomonense Scott	MYRTA	AD	P	Auridi	tr	

Delarbrea collina Vieill.	ARALI	AD	P	Berobero/Bebero	tr	0
Delonix regia (Boj. ex Hook.) Raf.	CAESA	AD	NH	'Flamboyant, Royal Poinciana'	tr-s	
Dendrobium acuminatissimum (Bl.) Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium aemulans Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium aff. moirianum A.D.Hawkes	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium aff. salomonense Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	S		ep	
Dendrobium antennatum Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium austrocaledonicum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Dendrobium bilobum Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium calcaratum A.Rich.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium caliculimentum Rogers	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium capituliflorum Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium ceratostyloides J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium chloropterum Rchb.f. & S.Moore	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium chrysoglossum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium conanthum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium conanthum Schltr. x gouldii Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium concavissimum J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium crumenatum Sw.	ORCHI	AM	P	'Pigeon Orchid'	ep	0
Dendrobium cyanocentrum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium cyrtosepalum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium floridanum Guill.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium fornicatum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium gnomus Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium goldfinchii Muell.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium gouldii Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium hellwigianum Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium hispidum A.Rich.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium insigne Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium johnsoniae Muell.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium kietense Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium laevifolium Stapf	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium lawesii Muell.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium lineale Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium macranthum A.Rich.	ORCHI	AM	P		er	
Dendrobium macrogerion Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Dendrobium macrophyllum A.Rich.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium malaitense Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium minutum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium mirbelianum Gaud.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium mohliianum Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Dendrobium mooreanum Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Dendrobium multifolium Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium occultum Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium pachystele Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium platygastrium Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Dendrobium pleianthum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium polysema Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium punamense Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium puniceum Ridl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium purpureum Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium rechingororum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium rennellii Roxb.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium rhodostictum Muell. & Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium ruginosum Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium salomonense Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium sancristobalense Cribb	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium separatum Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium spectabile (Bl.) Miq.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium subcaule Reinw. ex Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium sylvanum Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium tigrinum Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium tumoferum J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium undulatilatum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium vandoides Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium vanikorenses Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium veratroides Bakh.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium waterhousei Carr	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrobium xanthophaeum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dendrocniide kajewskii Chew	URTIC	AD	P	Akoako Dinga	tr	
Dendrocniide latifolia (Gaud.) Chew	URTIC	AD	E	Akoako Dinga	tr	

Dendrocnide longifolia Chew	URTIC	AD	PT	Nunulafa-E./Butailo-W.	tr	Fv
Dendrocnide mirabilis (Rech.) Chew	URTIC	AD	P	Akoako	tr	
Dendrocnide nervosa (Winkl.) Chew	URTIC	AD	P	Akoako	tr	
Dendrocnide rechingeri (Winkl.) Chew	URTIC	AD	PT	Akoako	tr	Cl/Fh/Am/Cm
Dendrocnide salomonense (Rech.) Chew	URTIC	AD	P		tr	
Dendrocnide schlechter Winkl.	URTIC	AD	P	Akoako	tr	
Dendromyza reinwardtiana (Bl. ex Korth.) Danser	SANTA	AD	P		ep	
Dendromyza salomonica Danser	SANTA	AD	P	Dionga	ep/cl	
Dendrophthoe falcata Danser	LORAN	AD	P	Dionga	ep	
Dennstaedtia incurvata (Baker) C.Chr.	DENNS	PF	P		fn	
Dennstaedtia samoensis (Brack.) Moore	DENNS	PF	ET	Unu Unu	fn	Fv/Aw
Dennstaedtia scandens Moore	DENNS	PF	E		fn	
Derris elegans var. gracillima (Hemsl.) Verdc.	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Ukaria/Kwalo Wokaria	cl/sh	
Derris heterophylla (Willd.) Bakh.	FABAC	AD	PT	Kwalo A'ata	cl	Cm/Cr/M/Aw
Derris sp. (DCRS 229)	FABAC	AD	PT	Kwalo Uka	cl	Cm
Derris trifoliata Lour.	FABAC	AD	E	Kwalo Ukaria/Kwalo Wokaria	cl/sh	
Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willd.	MIMOS	AD	I		hb/sh	
Desmodium canum (Gmel.) Schinz & Thell.	FABAC	AD	N		hb/sh	Aw
Desmodium gangeticum (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	E	Tetekui	hb/sh	
Desmodium gangeticum (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	E		sh	
Desmodium heterocarpum (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	N	'Hetero'	hb/cr	Ap/Aw
Desmodium heterophyllum (Willd.) DC.	FABAC	AD	NC		sh	
Desmodium laxum DC.	FABAC	AD	P	Tetekui	hb/cr	
Desmodium ormocarpoides DC.	FABAC	AD	P		sh	
Desmodium pulchellum (L.) Benth.	FABAC	AD	P		sh	
Desmodium racemosum (Thunb.) DC.	FABAC	AD	P		hb/sh	
Desmodium scorpiurus (Sw.) Desv.	FABAC	AD	N		hb/cr	
Desmodium tortuosum (Sw.) DC.	FABAC	AD	E	'Solomon Islands Clover'	hb/ssh	Aw
Desmodium triflorum (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	EC		hb/cr	Ap
Desmodium triquetrum (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	P		hb/ssh	
Desmodium umbellatum (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	ET	Aigegere/Aida'afi/Aisato	sh/tr	Tf/Am/M/Cm/O
Desmodium velutinum (Willd.) DC.	FABAC	AD	P		hb/sh	
Desmodium zonatum Miq.	FABAC	AD	P	Tetekui	nb/sh	
Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC.	LILIA	AM	E	Tarisisi	hb	
Dicrospermum parviflorum (Mansf.) Bakh.	MELAS	AD	E		sh/tr	
Dichanthium caricosum (L.) A.Camus	POACE	AM	IC	'Nandi Blue Grass'	gr/hb	Ap
Dichanthium sericeum (R.Br.) A.Camus	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Dichapetalum papuanum (Becc.) Boerl.	DICHA	AD	P		cl	
Dichapetalum scorpioides Leenh.	DICHA	AD	P		cl	
Dichapetalum sessiliflorum Leenh.	DICHA	AD	P		cl	
Dicksonia brackenridgei Mett.	DICKS	PF	E		fn/tr	
Dicksonia sciurus C.Chr.	DICKS	PF	P		fn/tr	
Dicranopteris linearis (Burm.f.) Underw.	GLEIC	PF	E		fn	
Didymochlaena aff. truncatula (Sw.) J.J.Sm.	ASPID	PF	E		fn	
Didymoplexis pallens Bl.	ORCHI	AM	S		ep	
Dieffenbachia bausei Hort.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Dieffenbachia'	hb	0
Dieffenbachia maculata (Lodd.) Bunting	ARACE	AM	IH	'Dieffenbachia'	hb	0
Digitaria ascendens Henrard	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Digitaria ciliaris (Retz.) Koeler	POACE	AM	E	'Large Crab Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Digitaria insularis (L.) Mez.	POACE	AM	E	'Feather-top Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Digitaria microbachne (Presl) Henrard	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Digitaria pruriens (Trin.) Buse.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	
Digitaria retigera Rott.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	Aw
Digitaria setogera R.Br.	POACE	AM	E	Falisi Au	gr/hb	
Digitaria timorensis (Kunth) Balassa	POACE	AM	N	'Crab Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Dillenia crenata (A.C.Sm.) Hongl.	DILLE	AD	PT	Mudi	tr-l	Te/Tl/Tf/At
Dillenia crenatifolia Hoogl.	DILLE	AD	P	Mudi	tr	
Dillenia ingens Burt	DILLE	AD	PT	Mudu/Raorao	tr-l	Te/Cl/Tl
Dillenia insignis (A.C.Sm.) Hoogl.	DILLE	AD	P		tr	
Dillenia salomonensis (C.T.White) Hoogl.	DILLE	AD	P		tr	
Dillenia schlechteri Diels	DILLE	AD	P		tr	
Dioclea reflexa Hook.f.	FABAC	AD	E		cl	
Dioscorea aff. alata L. (19392)	DIOSC	AM	PT	Fi'i Gu'u'ufi	hb	Fs
Dioscorea alata L.	DIOSC	AM	EC	Kai/Fi'i Gu'u'ufi, 'Yam, Greater Yam'	hb/cl	Fs/Am
Dioscorea bulbifera L.	DIOSC	AM	ET	Dau Fasia/Dau Kwasi, 'Aerial Yam'	hb/cl	Fc/Aw/Ft/M
Dioscorea esculenta (Lour.) Burk.	DIOSC	AM	EC	Fana/Kwalo Asia/Kwalo Afae, 'Pana, Chinese Yam'	hb/cl	Fs
Dioscorea hispida Dennst.	DIOSC	AM	E		hb/cl	



<i>Dioscorea nummularia</i> Lamk.	DIOSC	AM	ET	Kwalo Asi/Ufiambe/Kwala Asi/Fi'i Leo/Fi'i Asobe Fi'i Arakai (Fuana)	hb/cl	Fs/Ft
<i>Dioscorea pentaphylla</i> L.	DIOSC	AM	EC		hb/cl	Fs
<i>Dioscorea tamarisciflora</i> Prain & Burk.	DIOSC	AM	P		hb/cl	
<i>Diospyros acris</i> Hemsl.	EBENA	AD	P		tr	
<i>Diospyros aibulu</i> Kost.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibulu	tr	
<i>Diospyros ebenum</i> Koen.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibu	tr	
<i>Diospyros elliptica</i> (Forst.) Green	EBENA	AD	E	Bulumatare (small leaf)	tr	
<i>Diospyros ellipticifolia</i> (Stokes) Bakh.	EBENA	AD	E	Aibulu (big leaf)	tr	
<i>Diospyros ferrea</i> (Willd.) Bakh.	EBENA	AD	E	Aibulu/Bulamatare	tr-s	
<i>Diospyros hebecarpa</i> A.Cunn.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibulu	tr	
<i>Diospyros insularis</i> Bakh.	EBENA	AD	PT	Aibulu	tr	Tf/Tl
<i>Diospyros maritima</i> Bl.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibulu	tr	
<i>Diospyros peekelii</i> Ltb.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibulu	tr	
<i>Diospyros pulchra</i> Bakh.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibulu	tr-s	
<i>Diospyros salomonensis</i> (Bakh.) Kost.	EBENA	AD	P	Aibulu	tr	
<i>Diospyros samoensis</i> A.Gray	EBENA	AD	E		tr	
<i>Diplacrum caricinum</i> R.Br.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
<i>Diplazium aff. harpeodes</i> Moore	ATHYR	PF	E		fn	
<i>Diplazium cordifolium</i> Bl.	ATHYR	PF	P		fn	
<i>Diplazium cumingii</i> (Presl) C.Chr.	ATHYR	PF	P		fn	
<i>Diplazium esculentum</i> (Retz.) Sw.	ATHYR	PF	PT	Takuma Sisimias-W./Takuma Liliafae-E., 'Fern Cabbage'	fn	Fv/Am
<i>Diplazium polypodioides</i> Bl.	ATHYR	PF	P		fn	
<i>Diplazium proliferum</i> (Lamk.) Kaulf.	ATHYR	PF	ET	Takuma	fn	Fv
<i>Diplazium riparium</i> Holtt.	ATHYR	PF	P		fn	
<i>Diplazium stipitipinnula</i> Holtt.	ATHYR	PF	PT	Takuma Mambili	fn	Fv
<i>Dipcaulobium</i> aff. <i>jadunae</i> Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Dipcaulobium</i> aff. <i>mamberamense</i> (J.J.Sm.) Hawkes	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Diplocaulobium guadalcanalense</i> Guill. Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	P	Fi'i Adi	ep	Ch
<i>Diplocaulobium meckynosepalum</i> (Schltr.) Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	PT		ep	
<i>Diplocaulobium solomonense</i> Carruth.	ORCHI	AM	P	Fi'i Adi	ep	
<i>Diplocyclos palmatus</i> (L.) C.Jeffr.	CUCUR	AD	P	Kwalo Afua	hb/cl	
<i>Diplora durvilliae</i> (Bory) C.Chr.	ASPLE	PF	P		fn	
<i>Diplora pinnata</i> Holtt.	ASPLE	PF	P		fn/cr	
<i>Diplora schozocarpa</i> Copel.	ASPLE	PF	P		fn	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Diplora translucens Holtt.	ASPLE	PF	P		fn	
Dipodium pictum (Lindl.) Rchb. f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dipodium squamatum (Forst.f.) R.Br.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Dipteris conjugata Reinw.	DIPTERIS	PF	E		fn/ep	
Dischidia cominsii Hemsl.	ASCLE	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'e Ngali	ep/cl	
Dischidia dirhiza Schltr.	ASCLE	AD	P		ep/cl	
Dischidia milnei Hemsl.	ASCLE	AD	P	Kalosino'o	ep/cl	
Dischidocalyx listeri (Stapf) Stapf & Mez.	MYRSI	AD	P	Aitafitafi	tr	
Dischidocalyx sp. (3029/5756)	MYRSI	AD	P		ti	
Dischidocalyx sp. (4258/5542)	MYRSI	AD	P	Amba Ambagwai	tr-s	
Disperis leuconeura Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Distrianthes molliflora (Brause) Danser	LORAN	AD	E		cl	
Dodonaea viscosa (L.) Jacq.	SAPIN	AD	E		sh	
Dolianthus sp. (7224)	RUBIA	AD	P	Totobala	sh	
Dolichandrone spathacea (L.f.) Schum.	BIGNO	AD	ET	Ririko/Kwa'ekwa'e Ale	tr	Tc/Tf
Dolicholobium acuminatum Burk.	RUBIA	AD	P	Butadenge	tr	
Dolicholobium brassii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P	Butadenge	tr	
Dolicholobium callianthum Burk.	RUBIA	AD	P	Butadenge	tr	
Dolicholobium gertrudis Schum.	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Dolicholobium glabrum Jansen	RUBIA	AD	P	Butadenge	tr	
Dolicholobium kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Dolicholobium philippinense Trel.	RUBIA	AD	E	Bulua	tr	
Dolicholobium solomonense Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P	Butadenge	tr	
Dolicholobium ulawaensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Donax caniniformis (Forst.f.) Schum.	MARAN	AM	PT	Fa'i Nini	sh	Cr/M
Dracaena angustifolia Roxb.	AGAVA	AM	PT	Mamaladili	hb	At/M
Dracaena marginata Lamk.	AGAVA	AM	IH	'Madagascar Dragon Tree'	tr	0
Dracontomelon deo (Bl.) Merr.	ANACA	AD	P	Aisina	tr-s	
Dracontomelon vitiense Engl.	ANACA	AD	E		tr	
Drapetes erioides Hook.f.	THYME	AD	P		tr-m	
Drimys piperita Hook.	WINTIE	AD	P		hb	
Drymoglossum fallax v.A.v.R.	POLYP	PF	P		hb	
Drymoglossum piloselloides (L.) R.Br.	POLYP	PF	P		tn	
Drymophloeus lepidotus H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	P		fn	
					pl	

<i>Drymophloeus pachycladus</i> (Burret) H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	P	Basibasi	pl	
<i>Drymophloeus rehderoheonix</i> Sub.	ARECA	AM	E	Basibasi	pl	
<i>Drymophloeus subdistichus</i> H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	PT	Basibasi	pl	Tl/Cw/Fm/Cm
<i>Drynaria quercifolia</i> J.J.Sm.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
<i>Drynaria rigidula</i> (Sw.) Bedd.	POLYP	PF	E		fn	
<i>Drynaria sparsisora</i> (Desv.) H.E.Moore	POLYP	PF	E		fn	
<i>Drynariopsis heraclea</i> (Kuntze) Ching	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopolystichum phaestigma</i> Ceoati	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris arida</i> (L.) Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris brackenridgei</i> (Mett.) Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris cesatiana</i> C.Chr.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris doodioides</i> Copel.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris glandulosa</i> (Bl.) Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris harveyi</i> (Mett.) Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris magnifica</i> Copel.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris malodora</i> Copel.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris maxima</i> (Baker) C.Chr.	ASPID	PF	E		fn	
<i>Dryopteris myriosora</i> Copel.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris odontophora</i> Copel.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris oxyoura</i> Copel.	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris parasitica</i> Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris setigera</i> Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris sparsa</i> (Don) Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P		fn	
<i>Dryopteris unita</i> (L.) Kuntze	ASPID	PF	P	Lango Lango Bulu	fn	
<i>Dryostachyum mollepiilosum</i> Rech.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
<i>Drypetes</i> aff. <i>teijsmannii</i> (14949)	EUPHO	AD	P	Malasata	tr	Tl/Cw
<i>Drypetes lasiogynioides</i> Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	PT		tr	
<i>Drypetes littoralis</i> (C.B.Rob.) Merr.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
<i>Drypetes neglecta</i> (Koord.) Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	P	Malasata Ngwane	tr-m/l	
<i>Drypetes roxburghii</i> (Wall.) A.Shaw	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
<i>Durandea pallida</i> Schum.	LINAC	AD	P		cl	
<i>Durandea parviflora</i> Stapf	LINAC	AD	P	Kwalo Bala	cl	
<i>Durandea pentagyna</i> (Warb.) Schum.	LINAC	AD	P	Kwalo Bala	cl	
<i>Durio zibethinus</i> Murr.	BOMBA	AD	IC	'Durian'	tr-m	Ff
<i>Dysoxylum</i> aff. <i>gaudichaudianum</i> (Juss.) Miq.	MELIA	AD	PT	Aidongadonga	tr	Tl/Cw/Tf
<i>Dysoxylum</i> aff. <i>pettigrewianum</i> F.M.Bail.	MELIA	AD	PT	Lato Futa-W.	tr	Cw/Tl

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KHARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Dysoxylum aff. randianum Merr. & Perry	MELIA	AD	P	Airande	tr	
Dysoxylum alliaceum (Bl.) Bl.	MELIA	AD	P	Aimochta'a	tr	
Dysoxylum arborescens Miq.	MELIA	AD	PT	Daurageobala-A./Sasadili/Aisidiodioro	tr	Tl/Cw
Dysoxylum callianthum Merr. & Perry	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum cauliflorum Hiern.	MELIA	AD	P	Airande	tr	
Dysoxylum caulostachyum Miq.	MELIA	AD	P	Airande	tr	
Dysoxylum confertiflorum Merr. & Perry	MELIA	AD	PT	Ulukwalo	tr	Tl/Tf
Dysoxylum dolichobotrys Merr. & Perry	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum excelsum Bl.	MELIA	AD	P	Aimochta'a	tr	
Dysoxylum gaudichaudianum (Juss.) Miq.	MELIA	AD	P	Aidongadonga/Airande	tr	
Dysoxylum huntii Merr.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum kaniense Hemsl.	MELIA	AD	P	Maoa	tr	
Dysoxylum kunthianum Miq.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum macrothrysus Miq.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum megalanthum Hemsl.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum micranthum Merr. & Perry	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum mollissimum Bl. ssp. molle (Miq.) Mabb.	MELIA	AD	P	Airande	tr	
Dysoxylum parasiticum (Osbeck) Kost.	MELIA	AD	P	Airande	tr	
Dysoxylum pettigrewianum F.M.Bail.	MELIA	AD	P	Lato Futa-W.	tr	
Dysoxylum raniense Harms	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Dysoxylum sp. (DCRS 430)	MELIA	AD	PT		tr	Tl/Tf
Dysoxylum variabile Harms	MELIA	AD	P	Airande	tr	
Echinochloa colona (L.) Link	POACE	AM	E	'Barnyard or Jungle Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Echinochloa crus-galli (L.) Beauv.	POACE	AM	I	'Barnyard Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Echinochloa crus-pavonis (H.B.K.) Schult.	POACE	AM	I	'Gulf Cockspur'	gr/hb	Aw
Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.	ASTER	AD	E		hb	Aw
Eichhornia crassipes (Mart.) Solms	PONTE	AM	I	'Water Hyacinth'	hb	Aw
Elaeis guineensis Jacq.	ARECA	AM	IC	'Oil Palm'	pl	Am
Elaeocarpus aff. cornatus White & Francis	ELAE0	AD	P	Ai Enda Kini	tr	
Elaeocarpus aff. mullerianus Schltr.	ELAE0	AD	P		tr	
Elaeocarpus aff. undulatus (13513)	ELAE0	AD	P		tr	
Elaeocarpus badius Coode	ELAE0	AD	P	Ai Enda Kini	tr	
Elaeocarpus cassinoides A.Gray	ELAE0	AD	E	Ai Enda	tr	

Elaeocarpus coloides Schltr.	ELAE0	AD	P			tr	
Elaeocarpus coodei Weibel	ELAE0	AD	P			tr	
Elaeocarpus floridanus Hems1.	ELAE0	AD	PT		Ai Enda	tr	Tl/Tf/M/Tc
Elaeocarpus miegei Weibel	ELAE0	AD	P		Ai Enda	tr	
Elaeocarpus multiseclus Schltr.	ELAE0	AD	P		Aisiko	tr	
Elaeocarpus piestocarpus Schltr.	ELAE0	AD	P		Ai Enda	tr	
Elaeocarpus polyandrus A.C.Sm.	ELAE0	AD	P		Raumenda	tr	
Elaeocarpus salomonensis Kunth	ELAE0	AD	PT		Aisiko	tr	Te/Am
Elaeocarpus sphaericus (Gaertn.) Schum.	ELAE0	AD	ET		(Fa'i) Milo	tr	Te/Tc/Fm/Tf
Elaeocarpus suaveolens Weibel	ELAE0	AD	P		Ai Enda	tr	
Elaeocarpus tonganus Burk.	ELAE0	AD	E			tr	
Elaphoglossum aff. petiolatum (Sw.) Urban	LOWAR	PF	P			fn	
Elaphoglossum novo-guineense Rosenst.	LOWAR	PF	P			fn/cr	
Elaphoglossum yunnanense (Baker) C.-Cr.	LOWAR	PF	P			fn	
Elatostema aff. lanceolatum Winkl.	URTIC	AD	P			hb/sh	
Elatostema aff. novae-britanniae Ltb.	URTIC	AD	PT		Ufufu/Ufufu Bulu	hb	Fm/M
Elatostema beccarii H.Schroter	URTIC	AD	P			hb	
Elatostema calophyllum Rech.	URTIC	AD	P			hb/sh	
Elatostema feddeanum H.Schroter.	URTIC	AD	P		Ufufu	tr/cl	
Elatostema integrifolium (D.Don) Wedd.	URTIC	AD	P			hb/sh	
Elatostema kietanum Rech.	URTIC	AD	P		Mamani Tolo	hb	
Elatostema kupeianse Perry	URTIC	AD	P			hb	
Elatostema macrophyllum Brayen	URTIC	AD	P			hb	
Elatostema novae-britanniae Ltb.	URTIC	AD	P		Ufufu (Bulu)	hb	
Elatostema polioneurum Hall.f.	URTIC	AD	P		Mamani (Bulu)	hb/sh	
Elatostema reticulatum Wedd.	URTIC	AD	P		Mamani	hb	
Elatostema salomonense Perry	URTIC	AD	P		Ongi Ongi	hb	
Elatostema sesquifolium (Reinw.) Hassk.	URTIC	AD	P		Mamani	hb/sh	
Elatostema urvilleanum Brongn.	URTIC	AD	E			hb	
Elatostachys sp. (17519/18329)	SAPIN	AD	P		Sufusane	tr	
Eleocharis dulcis (Burm.f.) Henschel	CYPER	AM	P		Ngwano	hb/sd	
Eleocharis geniculata (L.) Roem. & Schult.	CYPER	AM	E		Ngwano	hb/sd	
Eleocharis ochrostachys Steud.	CYPER	AM	E			hb/sd	
Eleocharis variegata var latiflora (Thur.) C.B.Cl.	CYPER	AM	P		Ngwano	hb/sd	
Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.	ASTER	AD	I		'Tobacco Weed'	hb	Aw

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KHARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Elettaria cardamomum Maton	ZINGI	AM	IC	'Cardamom'	hb	Fh
Eleusine indica (L.) Gaertn.	POACE	AM	E	'Crows Foot or Goose Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Eleutheranthera ruderalis (Sw.) Sch.Bip.	ASTER	AD	N		hb	Aw
Elyonurus citreus (R.Br.) Munro ex Benth.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Emilia sonchifolia (L.) DC.	ASTER	AD	I	'Purple Sow Thistle'	hb	Aw
Endiandra acuta Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Aimockta'a	tr	
Endiandra aff. acuminata Teschn.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Endiandra pachnodantha Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Endiandra parviflora Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Endiandra recurva C.T.White	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Endiandra ruruvaensis Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Endiandra solomonensis C.K.Allen	LAURA	AD	P	Sasasu	tr	
Endiandra sublaevia Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Endiandra whitmorei Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Ailikini	tr	
Endospermum formicarum Becc.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Ai Aofia	tr	Aw/M
Endospermum labios Schodde	EUPHO	AD	P	Ai Aofia	tr	Te
Endospermum macrophyllum (Muell.Arg.) Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	IC	'White Wood'	tr	
Endospermum medulosum L.S.Sm.	EUPHO	AD	PT	A'asa	tr	Te/Fm/Tl/Tf
Endospermum moluccanum (Teij. & Bin.) Becc.	EUPHO	AD	P	Ai Aofia	tr	
Enhalus acoroides (L.f.) Royle	HYDRO	AM	P		hb	
Entada phaseoloides (L.) Merr.	MIMOS	AD	E	Kwalo Roto	cl	
Entada scandens Benth.	MIMOS	AD	E	Kwalo Roto	cl	
Epiblastus sp. (12078)	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Epipremnum amplissimum (Schott.) Engl.	ARACE	AM	PT	Kwalo Salu	cl	Am/Cl/Cr
Epipremnum dahlia Schott.	ARACE	AM	P	Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	cl	
Epipremnum pinnatum (L.f.) Engl.	ARACE	AM	ET	Kwalo Salu Malefo	cl/ep	Am/M
Epirixanthes papuana J.J.Sm.	POLGL	AD	P		hb	
Epithema aff. carnosum Benth.	GESNE	AD	P		hb	
Equisetum debile Roxb.	EQUIS	PA	E		fn	
Eragrostis japonica (Thunb.) Trin.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Eragrostis parviflora Trin.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Eragrostis pilosa (L.) Beauv.	POACE	AM	I		gr/hb	
Eragrostis tenella (L.) Beauv. ex R. & S.	POACE	AM	I	'Love Grass'	gr/hb	Aw



SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
<i>Eugenia clusiifolia</i> (A.Gray) Muell.	MYRTA	AD	PT	Aibu Asi	tr	Tf/Tl/Fm/Cm
<i>Eugenia effusa</i> A.Gray	MYRTA	AD	P	(Mala) Malarufa/Aisarufa/	tr	
<i>Eugenia lauterbachii</i> (18730)	MYRTA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Rufa	tr	
<i>Eugenia malaccensis</i> L.	MYRTA	AD	NT	U'uinialakau/Afio/Kabirai/Sa'au, 'Malay Apple'	tr	Ff/Am/M/Tf
<i>Eugenia micrandra</i> Ridl.	MYRTA	AD	P	Malangiso/Aingisogiso	tr	
<i>Eugenia myriadena</i> (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
<i>Eugenia nemorale</i> Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P	Aifau	tr	
<i>Eugenia nutans</i> Schum.	MYRTA	AD	PT	Aifau/U'uinialakau/Duduru Usu	tr	Fm/Tf/Tl/M
<i>Eugenia onesima</i> (Merr. & Perry) Whitmore	MYRTA	AD	P	(Mala)Malarufa/Aimela/Aibu	tr	
<i>Eugenia salomonensis</i> Hemsf.	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
<i>Eugenia salomonica</i> C.T.White	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
<i>Eugenia</i> sp. (2385/16832)	MYRTA	AD	P	Lilia	tr	
<i>Eugenia</i> sp. (2677/3984)	MYRTA	AD	PT	Mala Afio	tr	
<i>Eugenia tierneyana</i> Muell.	MYRTA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Rufa/Aifau/(Mala) Malarufa	tr	Ff/Cm/Tf/Tl
<i>Eulophia pulchra</i> (Thou.) Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Euodia aff. anisodora</i> (5415/DCRS 48)	RUTAC	AD	PT	Rii	tr-s	Cm/M
<i>Euodia bonwickii</i> Muell.	RUTAC	AD	P	Mamu-K.	tr-l	
<i>Euodia elleryana</i> Muell.	RUTAC	AD	PT	Mamu-K./Bala Fasima-E./Balanikwaru-W./Ba'aba'a	tr	Tc/M
<i>Euodia hortensis</i> Forst.	RUTAC	AD	ET	Fo'oka/Aba'i Ri'i	sh	Cm/M
<i>Euodia radlkoferiana</i> Ltb.	RUTAC	AD	E	Ba'aba'a-K.	tr	
<i>Euodia silvatica</i> Merr. & Perry	RUTAC	AD	P	Ba'aba'a-K.	tr	
<i>Euodia solomonensis</i> Merr. & Perry	RUTAC	AD	PT	Ba'aba'a-K.	tr	M
<i>Euodia</i> sp. (637/3866)	RUTAC	AD	P	Afusakwalo-A./Sasaebala	tr	
<i>Euodia trichopetala</i> Ltb.	RUTAC	AD	E		tr	
<i>Euodia triphylla</i> DC.	RUTAC	AD	P	Ba'aba'a	tr	
<i>Euodia viridiflora</i> C.T.White	RUTAC	AD	P		tr	
<i>Euphorbia atoto</i> Forst.f.	EUPHO	AD	E	'Painted Spurge'	hb	Aw
<i>Euphorbia cyathophora</i> L.	EUPHO	AD	E	'Milk Weed'	hb	Aw
<i>Euphorbia geniculata</i> Orteg.	EUPHO	AD	E		hb	Aw



Euphorbia hirta L.	EUPHO AD	ET							
Euphorbia pilosa L.	EUPHO AD	P			hb	Aw/M			
Euphorbia plumerioides Teysm. & Hassk.	EUPHO AD	PT			hb	Cm/Am			
Euphorbia prostrata Ait.	EUPHO AD	E			sh	Aw			
Euphorbia prunifolia Jacq.	EUPHO AD	P			hb				
Euphorbia pulcherrima Willd. EX Klotz	EUPHO AD	IH			sh	0			
Euphorbia serrulata Reinw. ex Bl.	EUPHO AD	P			hb	Aw			
Euphorbia supina Rafin.	EUPHO AD	P			hb				
Eurya helwigii Ltb.	THEAC AD	P			sh				
Eurya meizophylla (Diels) Kob.	THEAC AD	P			sh				
Eurya tigan Linden	THEAC AD	P			tr				
Eurycentrum salomonense Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P			ep				
Euryclides ambionensis (L.) Lindl.	AMARY AM	IH			hb	0			
Eustrephus latifolius R.Br.	PHILE AM	P			sh/cl				
Excoecaria agallocha L.	EUPHO AD	ET			tr	At/M/Cm			
Fagara megistophylla Burt	RUTAC AD	P			tr	Te/Cw/Cm			
Fagraea berteriana Benth.	POTAL AD	ET			tr				
Fagraea ceilanica Thunb.	POTAL AD	P			tr	Tl/Cw			
Fagraea gracilipes A.Gray	POTAL AD	ET			tr				
Fagraea obtusifolia Merr. & Perry	POTAL AD	P			tr				
Fagraea racemosa Jack. ex Wall.	POTAL AD	PT			tr/sh	At/Cw			
Fagraea salomonensis Gilg. & Benth.	POTAL AD	P			tr				
Faradaya amicornum (Seem.) Seem.	VERBE AD	E			cl				
Faradaya salomonensis (Bakh.) Moldenke.	VERBE AD	P			cl				
Fatoua japonica Bl.	MORAC AD	P			tr/sh	M/Tf/Cm			
Ficus adenosperma Miq.	MORAC AD	PT			tr				
Ficus aff. pachyrrhachis Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC AD	P			tr				
Ficus aff. salomonensis Rech.	MORAC AD	PT			tr	Cl/Tf/M			
Ficus agapetoides Diels ssp. solomonensis Corner	MORAC AD	PT			cl	Cr/Cm			
Ficus arfakensis King	MORAC AD	P			tr				
Ficus austrina Corner	MORAC AD	P			tr				
Ficus baccaureoides Corner	MORAC AD	P			tr				
Ficus bauerleni ssp. vulcanidormis King	MORAC AD	E			cl				

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE: CODE: CODE:	CODE: CODE: CODE:			
Ficus benjamina L.	MORAC AD E	(Fi'i) Sirifena, 'Benjamin Fig'	cl/tr	
Ficus benjamina L. var nuda (Miq.) Braith.	MORAC AD PT	Baolagaragara	tr	Tl/Cr/Cm/M
Ficus bougainvillei Rech.	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus bukaensis Rech.	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus chrysochaete Corner	MORAC AD P	Samota	tr	
Ficus copiosa Steud.	MORAC AD ET	Amou/Sakwari	tr/sh	Fv/Tf/Am/Cr
Ficus crassiramea Miq. ssp. patellifera Warb.	MORAC AD P	Baolafau	tr	
Ficus cristobalensis Corner	MORAC AD P	Malifu	tr	
Ficus cynaroides Corner	MORAC AD P	Dedela/Aidadala	tr/sh	
Ficus dissipata Corner	MORAC AD P	Rauraumote	tr	
Ficus drupacea Thunb. ssp. glabrata Corner	MORAC AD P	Baolafau, 'Abalolo (Pijin)'	tr	
Ficus edelfeltii ssp. bougainvillei King	MORAC AD PT	Malifu	tr	Fv/Tf/M
Ficus elastica Roxb.	MORAC AD IH	'Rubber Plant'	tr-m	O
Ficus erinobotrya ssp. solomonensis Corner	MORAC AD PT	Raranga	tr	Cm
Ficus erythrosperma Miq.	MORAC AD PT	Aitea	tr	Tf/Cw
Ficus fistulosa Reinw.	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus glandulifera Summerh.	MORAC AD PT	Baola	tr	Fm/Tl
Ficus gryllus Corner	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus gul Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC AD PT	Aimomote/Raumomote	tr	Cm/Tf
Ficus hesperia Corner	MORAC AD P	Samotasubi	tr	Cm
Ficus hombroniana Corner	MORAC AD PT	Lasi/Bubulia/La'ua/Ragini	tr	
Ficus illiberalis Corner	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus imbricata Corner	MORAC AD P	Samota	tr	
Ficus immanis Corner	MORAC AD P	Aitafisi'oro	tr	
Ficus indigofera Rech.	MORAC AD P	Aitea	tr	
Ficus kietana Rech.	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus kraussiana Rech.	MORAC AD P		tr	
Ficus lancibracteata Corner	MORAC AD P	Dedela/Aidadala	tr	
Ficus longibracteata Corner	MORAC AD PT	Dedela/Aidadala	tr	Cr/Cl/Fv



SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS				KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
<i>Ficus tinctoria</i> Forst.f.	MORAC	AD	E		Baolasususu/Sususu/(Fa'i)	cl/tr	
<i>Ficus trachypison</i> ssp. pallida Ltb. & Schum.	MORAC	AD	P		Sirifena Samota	tr	
<i>Ficus variegata</i> Bl.	MORAC	AD	PT		Sala	tr	Cm/Cr/Ft
<i>Ficus verticillaris</i> ssp. robusta Corner	MORAC	AD	P		Aitea/(Fi'i) Fa'adi'ila	tr-s	
<i>Ficus virens</i> Ait.	MORAC	AD	E		(Fi'i) Mangomango	tr	
<i>Ficus virgata</i> Reinw.	MORAC	AD	ET		(Fa'i) Sirifena	cl/tr	Cm/Tf/M
<i>Ficus wassa</i> Roxb.	MORAC	AD	PT		Ngo'ongo'o	tr	Fv/Tf
<i>Ficus xylosyca</i> ssp. cylindricarpa Diels	MORAC	AD	PT		Baolafau	tr	Fm/Cm/Tl
<i>Fimbristylis chlorantha</i> Diels	CYPER	AM	P			hb/sd	
<i>Fimbristylis complanata</i> (Retz.) Link	CYPER	AM	E			hb/sd	
<i>Fimbristylis cymosa</i> R.Br.	CYPER	AM	E			lib/sd	Aw
<i>Fimbristylis dichotoma</i> (L.) Vahl	CYPER	AM	E			hb/sd	Aw
<i>Fimbristylis faulensis</i> Beck.	CYPER	AM	P			hb/sd	
<i>Fimbristylis ovata</i> Burm.f.	CYPER	AM	P			hb/sd	
<i>Fimbristylis tristachya</i> R.Br.	CYPER	AM	P			hb/sd	
<i>Finschia waterhousiana</i> Burt	PROTE	AD	P			tr	Aw
<i>Flacourtia rukum</i> Zoll. & Mor.	FLACO	AD	PT		Akama	tr	Fm/Cw/Tl/M
<i>Flagellaria gigantea</i> Hook.f.	FLAGE	AM	E			tr	
<i>Flagellaria indica</i> L.	FLAGE	AM	ET		Aibofau/Maratatitari	tr	
<i>Flemingia macrophylla</i> (Willd.) Merr.	FABAC	AD	N		Kwasakwasa	cl	Cm/M
<i>Fleurya glaberrima</i> Beck.	URTIC	AD	P		Kwalekwale	cl	Cr
<i>Flickingeria convexa</i> (Bl.) Hawkes	ORCHI	AM	P		'Flemingia'	sh/ssh	At
<i>Flickingeria comata</i> (Bl.) Hawkes	ORCHI	AM	P			hb	
<i>Flindersia brayleyana</i> Muell.	RUTAC	AD	P			ep	
<i>Flindersia pimenteliana</i> Muell.	FLIND	AD	IC		'Maple Silkwood'	tr	Te
<i>Flueggeopsis microsperrus</i> Schum.	EUPHO	AD	E			tr	
<i>Freycinetia</i> aff. <i>impavida</i> Gaud.	PANDN	AM	P			tr	
<i>Freycinetia</i> aff. <i>samoensis</i> Warb.	PANDN	AM	P			sh/cl	
<i>Freycinetia anomala</i> Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	E			sh/cl	
<i>Freycinetia bicolor</i> B.C.Stone	PANDN	AM	P			sh/cl	
<i>Freycinetia decipiens</i> Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	P		Ariari	cl	
<i>Freycinetia divaricata</i> Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	P		Ariari	sh/cl	



## SPECIES:

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS		KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:			
Geissois pentaphylla C.T.White	CUNON AD	S		tr	
Geitonoplesium cymosum (R.Br.) A.Cunn.	PHILE AM	ET	Kwalo Aubono	cl	Cm
Geniostoma arfakiana Kan. & Hat.	LOGAN AD	P	Mafusifusi	tr-s	
Geniostoma brassii Merr. & Perry	LOGAN AD	P		tr	
Geniostoma rupestre J.R. & G.Forst.	LOGAN AD	ET	Mafusifusi	tr	Fv/Tf
Geodorum nutans (Presl) Ames	ORCHI AM	S		ep	
Geophila herbacea (L.) Kuntze	RUBIA AD	P		hb	Aw
Geophila repens (L.) Johnston.	RUBIA AD	E		hb/cr	
Geophila sp. (DCRS 490)	RUBIA AD	PT	Gogolome/Kokolome	hb	M
Gironniera celtidifolia Gaud.	ULMAC AD	ET	Gogolome/Kokolome	tr-s	Tl/Cw
Gironniera grandifolia Merr. & Perry	ULMAC AD	P	Aisulia	tr	
Gironniera retinervia Merr. & Perry	ULMAC AD	P		tr	
Gleichenia brassi C.Chr.	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia clemensiae (Copel.) Holtt.	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia hirta Bl. ssp. ambionensis	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia japonica Spreng	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia kajewskii Copel.	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia linearis (Burm.f.) Clarke	GLEIC PF	PT	Luluka	fn	
Gleichenia milneri Baker	GLEIC PF	P	Luluka-W./Aringo-E.	fn/tr	Cm
Gleichenia oceanica Kuhn	GLEIC PF	E	Luluka	fn/tr	
Gleichenia solida Copel.	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia truncata (Willd.) Spring	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gleichenia vulcanica Bl.	GLEIC PF	P		fn	
Gliricidia sepium (Jacq.) Walp.	FABAC AD	IC	'Gliricidia'	tr-m	At
Globba marantina L.	ZINGI AM	P		hb	
Glochidion aff. gimi (Schum.) Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO AD	P	O'a Niara	tr	
Glochidion aff. ramiflorum J.R. & G.Forst.	EUPHO AD	PT	(Fa'i) O'a	tr	Tl/M/Tf
Glochidion ambiguum A.Shaw	EUPHO AD	P		tr-m	
Glochidion angulatum C.B.Rob.	EUPHO AD	P	O'a Niara	tr-m	
Glochidion arborescens Bl.	EUPHO AD	P	(Fa'i) O'a	tr	
Glochidion collectorum A.Shaw	EUPHO AD	P	(Fa'i) O'a	tr	
Glochidion cyrtoslylum Bl.	EUPHO AD	P		tr	
Glochidion glabrum J.J.Sm.	EUPHO AD	P	Gwalibae	tr	

Glochidion novae-georgiae A.Shaw	EUPHO AD	S	Mala O'a	tr/sh
Glochidion novo-guineense Schum.	EUPHO AD	P	O'a/Fi'i O'aniara	tr
Glochidion perakense Hook.f.	EUPHO AD	P	(Fa'i) O'a	tr
Glochidion philippicum (Cav.) C.B.Rob.	EUPHO AD	E	(Fa'i) O'a/Gwalibae	tr
Glochidion ramiflorum J.R. & G.Forst.	EUPHO AD	E	(Fa'i) O'a/Gwalibae	tr-m/l
Glochidion rubrum Bl.	EUPHO AD	P		tr-s
Glomera montana Rchb.f.	ORCHI AM	E		ep
Glomera rugulosa Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P	'Glory Lily'	ep
Gloriosa superba L.	LILIA AM	NH		hb
Glossorrhyncha macdonaldii (Schltr.) Ames	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Gmelina arborea Roxb.	VERBE AD	IC	'Gmelina, Yemani'	tr-m
Gmelina lepidota Scheff.	VERBE AD	PT	Maladala	ti
Gmelina moluccana (Bl.) Baker	VERBE AD	ET	Arakoko	tr
Gnetum costatum Schum.	GNETA GY	PT	Dae	tr
Gnetum gnemon L.	GNETA GY	ET	Dae Fasia/Dae Malefo	tr
Gnetum latifolium Bl.	GNETA GY	PT	Kwalo Uku/(Fa'i) Uku	tr
Gomphandra montana (Schell.) Sleum.	ICACI AD	PT	Ai Alo	tr
Gomphrena globosa L.	AMARA AD	NH	'Bachelor's Button'	hb
Goniophlebium demersum Copel.	POLYP PF	P		fn
Goniophlebium verrucosum (H.B.K.) J.J.Sm.	POLYP PF	P		fn
Goniothalamus arvensis Scheff.	ANNON AD	P	Mala Anikwai	tr
Goniothalamus grandiflorus (Warb.) Boerl.	ANNON AD	P	Mala Anikwai/Loapina	tr
Gonystylus macrophyllus (Miq.) A.Shaw	THYME AD	P	Ainunura	tr
Gonystylus megacarpus C.T.White	THYME AD	P		tr
Goodyera brachyrhynchos Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Goodyera erythroidioides Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Goodyera papuana Ridl.	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Goodyera triandra Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Gouania sp. (3496/4283/10030/15671)	RHAMN AD	P	Kwalo Bulu	cl/cr
Grammatophyllum speciosum	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Grammatophyllum scriptum Rumph. ex Bl. var. boweri	ORCHI AM	P		ep
Grammitis brassii Copel.	GRAMM PF	P		fn
Grammitis knutsfordiana (Baker) Copel.	GRAMM PF	P		fn
Grammitis matapensis Copel.	GRAMM PF	P		fn
Grammitis reinwardtii Bl.	GRAMM PF	P		fn
Graptophyllum pictum (L.) Griff.	ACANT AD	NH	Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai	sh/tr-s
Grevillea robusta A.Cunn. ex R.Br.	PROTE AD	IH	'Silk or Silver Oak'	tr-m

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Guettarda speciosa L.	RUBIA	AD	E	Aibuasi/Nori/Fi'i Tasi	tr	
Guettardella salomonensis Jansen	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Guilainia purpurata Vieill.	ZINGI	AM	PT	Fi'i Folota	hb	Cl/M/Cm
Guilainia rechingeri Gagnep.	ZINGI	AM	P	Lumeo	hb	
Guioa koelreuteria (Bl.) Merr.	SAPIN	AD	P	Sufusane	tr	
Guioa sp. (1566/4376)	SAPIN	AD	P		tr	
Gulubia hombronii Becc.	ARECA	AM	P	Bulatari	pl	
Gulubia macrospadix (Burret) H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	PT	Niniu	pl	Tl/Cm
Gulubia ninu H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	P	Niniu	pl	
Gunnera macrophylla Bl.	GUNNE	AD	S		hb	
Gustavia spectabilis (Harms) Philipson	LECYT	AD	P		tr	
Gymnogramme cominsii Baker	HEMIO	PF	S		fn	
Gymnogramme quinata Hook.f.	HEMIO	PF	S		fn	
Gynotroches axillaris Bl.	RHIZO	AD	ET	Susura	tr	Tl
Gyrocarpus americanus Jacq.	HERNA	AD	E		tr-s	
Habenaria cruciata J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria dracaenifolia Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria drepanodes Renz.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria papuana Kraezl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria physoplectra Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria polyschiata Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria ponerostachys Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Habenaria trachypelata Kraenzl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Hackelochloa granulis (L.) Kuntze	POACE	AM	P		ep	
Haemanthus multiflorus Martyn	AMARY	AM	IH	'Blood or Powderpuff Lily'	gr/hb	0
Halophila minor (Zoll.) Hartog	HYDRO	AM	E		hb	
Halophila ovalis (R.Br.) Hook.	HYDRO	AM	E		hb	
Haloragis secumola Ridl.	HALOR	AD	P		hb	
Hanguana malayana (Jack.) Merr.	HANGU	AM	E	Afamanu	hb	
Haplolobus canarioides Leenh.	BURSE	AD	P	(Mala) Mala Adoa	tr	
Haplolobus floribundus (Schum.) Lamk.	BURSE	AD	ET	(Mala) Mala Adoa	tr-m	Fs/Tl/Tf/Tc
Haplolobus salomonensis C.T.White	BURSE	AD	P		tr	
Harpullia arborea (Bl.) Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	PT	Aisafu/Ai Uka Dolo	tr	At/Cw
Harpullia cupanioides Roxb.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr	
Harpullia largifolia Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr/sh	



Harpullia pedicellaris Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	P			tr	
Harpullia peekeliana Melch.	SAPIN	AD	P			tr-s	
Harpullia solomonensis Vente.	SAPIN	AD	P		Ai Uka or Felofelo Ngwane	tr	
Harpullia sp. (15540)	SAPIN	AD	P			cl	
Harpullia sp. (5645)	SAPIN	AD	P			tr-s	
Harpullia thanatophora Bl.	SAPIN	AD	P			tr	
Harpullia vaga Merr. & Perry	SAPIN	AD	P		Ai Uka	tr	
Harrisonia brownii Juss.	SIMAR	AD	P			tr	
Hedycarya solomonensis Hems1.	MONIM	AD	P		U'uinialakau	tr	
Hedyotis auricularia L.	RUBIA	AD	E			hb	
Hedyotis biflora (L.) Lamk.	RUBIA	AD	E			ib	
Hedyotis corymbosa Lamk.	RUBIA	AD	E			hb	
Hedyotis herbacea L.	RUBIA	AD	E			hb	
Hedyotis hispida Retz.	RUBIA	AD	P			hb	M/Aw
Hedyotis lapeyrousii DC.	RUBIA	AD	PT		Gwagwasu	hb	
Hedyotis rennellensis Fosb.	RUBIA	AD	P			hb	
Hedyotis schlechteri (Vahl) Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P			hb	
Helianthus annuus L.	ASTER	AD	IC			hb/ssh	
Heliconia indica ssp. indica Lamk.	HELIC	AM	E		'Sunflower'	hb	Am
Heliconia lanata (P.S.Green) Kress.	HELIC	AM	E		Fl'i Rako	hb	
Heliconia solomonensis Kress.	HELIC	AM	PT		Fl'i Rako	hb	Cl
Heliotropium indicum L.	BORAG	AD	E			hb	Aw
Heliotropium ovalifolium ssp. depressum Forst.	BORAG	AD	E			hb	
Helminthostachys zeylanica (L.) Hook. f.	OPHIO	PF	P			fn	
Hemarthria compressa (L.f.) R.Br.	POACE	AM	P			gr/hb	
Hemiglochidion finschii Schum.	EUPHO	AD	P			tr	
Hemigraphis colorata (Bl.) Hall.f.	ACANT	AD	IH			hb/cr	
Hemigraphis reptans (Forst.) Anders.	ACANT	AD	ET		'Hemigraphis'	hb	
Hemigraphis solomonensis Bremek.	ACANT	AD	P		Ba 'ekorara	ib	0 Aw/M
Hemipteris wernei Rosenst.	PTER1	PF	E			fn	
Heritiera aff. littoralis Ait.	STERC	AD	PT		One One	tr	Cm
Heritiera littoralis Ait.	STERC	AD	PT		One One	tr	Cw/Tf/M/Fm
Heritiera novo-guineensis Kost.	STERC	AD	P		One One	tr	
Heritiera solomonensis Kost.	STERC	AD	P		One One	tr	
Hernandia argentea (15451)	HERNA	AD	P			tr	
Hernandia moerenhoutiana Guill. ssp. samoensis	HERNA	AD	ET		Ai Hau'o	tr	Tc/Cm/Tf

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Hernandia nymphaeifolia (Presl) Kub.	HERNA	AD	P	Fa'o-K./Fao Alasi-A.	tr	
Hernandia ovigera L.	HERNA	AD	P	Bilubilu	tr	
Hernandia papuana C.T.White	HERNA	AD	P	Malathau, 'Canoe-wood'	tr	
Hernandia peltata Meisn.	HERNA	AD	ET	Bilubilu Asi/Fa'o-K./Fao Alasi-A.	tr	Tc/M/Cm
Hernandia rostrata Kubitz.	HERNA	AD	P	Bilubilu Asi	tr	
Hetaeria oblongifolia Bl.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Hetaeria polygonoides (Muell.) Dockr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Heterospathe kajewskii Burret	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Heterospathe minor Burret	ARECA	AM	P	Arabasibasi	pl	
Heterospathe ramulosa Burret	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Heterospathe salomonensis Becc.	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Heterospathe sensisi Becc.	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Heterospathe woodfordiana Becc.	ARECA	AM	PT		pl	
Hibiscus esculentus L.	MALVA	AD	IC	Arara Mai	hb/ssh	Cm
Hibiscus manihot L.	MALVA	AD	EC	'Okra'	Fv	Fv/Am
Hibiscus papuadendron Kost.	MALVA	AD	P	Ba'era, 'Hibiscus Cabbage'	sh	
Hibiscus rosa-sinensis L.	MALVA	AD	EH	Tatali, 'Chinese Hibiscus'	tr	
Hibiscus sabdariffa L.	MALVA	AD	IH	'Roselle'	sh	O/M
Hibiscus schizopetalus (Mast.) Hook.f.	MALVA	AD	IH	'Fringed Hibiscus'	hb/ssh	O
Hibiscus tiliaceus L.	MALVA	AD	ET	(Fi'i) Fa'ola-W./Fa'alo-E.	sh	O
Hippeastrum puniceum (Lam.) Urb.	AMARY	AM	IH	/Fakasu	tr	Aw/At/Cr/Tf/M
Histiopteris herbacea Copel.	DENNS	PF	P	'Barbados Lily'	hb	O
Histiopteris incisa (Thunb.) J.J.Sm.	DENNS	PF	E	Luluka	fn/cl	
Histiopteris sinuata (Brack.) J.J.Sm.	DENNS	PF	E		fn/cl	
Hollrungia aurantioides Schum.	PASSI	AD	E	Kwalo Bala	cl	
Homalanthus novo-guineensis (Warb.) Ltb. & Schum.	EUPHO	AD	P	Sikima/Nunumba	tr	
Homalanthus papuanus Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	P	Sikima/Nunumba	tr	
Homalanthus populifolius Grah.	EUPHO	AD	P	Sikima/Nunumba	tr	
Homalanthus populneus (Griseb.) Pax	EUPHO	AD	PT	Sikima/Nunumba	tr	
Homalanthus trivalvis A.Shaw	FLACO	AD	P	Sikima/Nunumba	tr	Aw/Tf/Ch
Homalium foetidum (Roxb.) Benth.	FLACO	AD	P		tr	
Homalium tatambense Sleum.	FLACO	AD	P	Malasata	tr	

Homalomena alba Hassk.	ARACE AM	PT	Bono	hb	Fv
Homalomena cordata Schott.	ARACE AM	P	Bono	hb	
Homalomena rubescens Kunth.	ARACE AM	P		hb	
Homalomena wallisii Regel	ARACE AM	IH	'Homalomena'	hb	0
Hornstedtia lycostoma (Ltb. & Schum.) Schum.	ZINGI AM	PT	Fi'i Kakali	hb	Fm/Cl
Horsfieldia irya (Gaertn.) Warb.	MYRIS AD	P	Aininiu	tr	
Horsfieldia novo-britannica Sinclair	MYRIS AD	P		tr	
Horsfieldia novo-guineensis Warb.	MYRIS AD	E	Aininiu	tr	
Horsfieldia palauensis Kaneh.	MYRIS AD	E	Aininiu	tr	
Horsfieldia polyantha Warb.	MYRIS AD	P		tr	
Horsfieldia solomonensis A.C.Sm.	MYRIS AD	P	Ambuino'o-K./Kokotetebina	tr	
Horsfieldia spicata (Roxb.) Sinclair	MYRIS AD	PT	Ambuino'o-K./Kokotetebina	tr	Fm
Horsfieldia whitmorei Sinclair	MYRIS AD	P	Aininiu	tr-m	
Howea forsteriana (Muell.) Becc.	ARECA AM	EH	'Sentry Palm'	pl	0
Hoya affinis Hemsl.	ASCLE AD	P		hb	
Hoya australis R.Br. ex Traill.	ASCLE AD	E		hb/cl	
Hoya carnosa (L.) R.Br.	ASCLE AD	IH	'Wax Plant'	cl	0
Hoya cominsii Hemsl.	ASCLE AD	P	Kwalo Sa'e Ngali	ep/cl	
Hoya dodecatheiflora Fosb.	ASCLE AD	PT	Kwalo Sa'e Ngali	hb/cl	M
Hoya guppyi Oliv.	ASCLE AD	P	Kwalo Range	hb/cl	
Hoya inconspicua Hemsl.	ASCLE AD	P		hb/cl	
Hoya naumannii Schltr.	ASCLE AD	P		cl	
Hugonia jenkinsii Muell.	LINAC AD	P		cl	
Humata gaimasiana (Gaud.) J.J.Sm.	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Humata heterophylla (J.J.Sm.) Desv.	DAVAL PF	E		fn/ep	
Humata parvula (Wall.) Mett.	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Humata pauxilla Stone & Lane	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Humata pedinata (J.J.Sm.) Desv.	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Humata pusilla (Mett.) Carruth.	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Humata serrata (Wall.) Mett.	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Humata sessilifolia (Bl.) Kuhn	DAVAL PF	E		fn/ep	
Humata tenuivenia Copel.	DAVAL PF	P		fn/ep	
Hydnophytum formicarum Jack.	RUBIA AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydnophytum guppyanum Becc.	RUBIA AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydnophytum hahlii Rech.	RUBIA AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydnophytum hellwigii Warb.	RUBIA AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydnophytum kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Hydnophytum longipes Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydnophytum longistylum Becc.	RUBIA	AD	PT	Ridofau	ep	M
Hydnophytum sp. (6186/DCRS 422)	RUBIA	AD	PT	Fi'i Rido	ep	M
Hydnophytum stewartii Fosb.	RUBIA	AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydnophytum tortuosum Becc.	RUBIA	AD	P	Ridofau/Dginodofau	ep	
Hydrocotyle javanica Thunb.	APIAC	AD	ET	Gogome-W./Maina Kola-E.	hb/cr	Aw/Cm
Hylophile gracilis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	S		ep	
Hymenophyllum angulosum C.Chr.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hymenophyllum badium Hook. & Grer.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hymenophyllum bamlerianum Rosenst.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hymenophyllum blumeianum Spreng	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hymenophyllum brassii C.Chr.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hymenophyllum ellipticosorum (993)	HYMEN	PF	P		fn/ep	
Hymenophyllum gorgoneum Copel.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn/ep	
Hymenophyllum imbricatum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Hymenophyllum macgillivrayi (Baker) Copel.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn/ep	
Hymenophyllum meyenianum (Presl) Copel.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hymenophyllum polyanthos Sw.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Hymenophyllum treubii Racib.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Hypolepis punctata (Thunb.) Mett.	DENNS	PF	P		fn	
Hypolepis tenuifolia (Forst.) Benth.	DENNS	PF	ET	Saulu	fn	M
Hypolytrum nemorum (Vahl) Spreng.	CYPER	AM	ET	Fi'i Tasisi	hb/sd	Cm/Cr
Hypserpa polyandra Becc.	MENIS	AD	P		hb/cl	
Hypsis suaveolens (L.) Poir.	LAMIA	AD	E	Kwalo Di'u	hb	Aw
Ichnocarpus salomonensis C.T.White	APOCY	AD	P		cl	
Ilex cymosa Bl.	AQUIF	AD	P		tr	
Ilex vitiensis A.Gray	AQUIF	AD	P	Aisubu	tr-s	
Impatiens balsamina L.	BALSA	AD	NH	'Balsam'	hb	O
Impatiens hawkeri Bull.	BALSA	AD	N		hb	
Imperata cylindrica (L.) Rzeusch.	POACE	AM	E	Fa'i Lai, 'Lalang, Blady Grass, Imperata'	gr/hb	Aw
Indigofera suffruticosa Mill.	FABAC	AD	N		sh	Aw
Inocarpus fagiferus (Park.) Fosb.	FABAC	AD	ET	Ailali	tr-m/l	Fs
Intsia bijuga (Colebr.) Kuntze	CAESA	AD	ET	U'ula	tr-m	Tl/Tc/Cw/M/Tf

<i>Ipomoea accuminer</i> (Vahl) R. & J.	CONVO AD	P	Kwalo Oli	cl	
<i>Ipomoea alba</i> L.	CONVO AD	E	'Kang Kong'	cl	Fv/Am
<i>Ipomoea aquatica</i> Forsk.	CONVO AD	IC	Butete, 'Kumara, Sweet	hb/cr	Fs
<i>Ipomoea batatas</i> (L.) Link.	CONVO AD	IC	Potato'	hb/cr	
<i>Ipomoea congesta</i> R.Br.	CONVO AD	E	Kwalo Oli	cr	Aw
<i>Ipomoea gracilis</i> R.Br.	CONVO AD	E		cr	
<i>Ipomoea illustris</i> (Clarke) Prain	CONVO AD	PT	Kwalo Abui/Kwalo Tabui	cr/cl	Cr/M
<i>Ipomoea learii</i> Thunes & Hudson	CONVO AD	PT	Kwalo Oli	cr/cl	Aw/M
<i>Ipomoea macrantha</i> R. & S.	CONVO AD	E		cl	
<i>Ipomoea obscura</i> (L.) Ker.-Gawl.	CONVO AD	E		hb/cl	Aw
<i>Ipomoea pes-caprae</i> (L.) Roth.	CONVO AD	E		cr	Aw
<i>Ipomoea pes-caprae</i> ssp. <i>brasiliensis</i> (L.) R.Br.	CONVO AD	ET	A'afola/Aro Afula	cr/cl	M
<i>Ipomoea quamoclit</i> L.	CONVO AD	N	'Cupid's Flower, Star Glory'	cl	Aw/O
<i>Ipomoea triloba</i> L.	CONVO AD	E	'Blood Leaf'	hb/cl	Aw
<i>Iresine herbstii</i> Hook.f.	AMAPA AD	WR		hb	O
<i>Isachne globosa</i> (Thunb.) Kuntze	POACE AM	E		gr/hb	
<i>Isachne kunthii</i> (W. & A.) Nees. ex Miq.	POACE AM	E		gr/hb	
<i>Ischaemum aristatum</i> L.	POACE AM	EC	'Batiki Blue Grass'	gr/hb	Ap/Aw
<i>Ischaemum littorale</i> Reeder	POACE AM	P		gr/hb/cr	
<i>Ischaemum muticum</i> L.	POACE AM	P		gr/hb	Aw
<i>Ischaemum polystachyum</i> Presl	POACE AM	P		gr/hb	
<i>Isoloma ovatum</i> (J.J.Sm.) Presl	LINDS PF	P	Uru'uru Oko	fn	
<i>Ithyaulon moluccanum</i> (Bl.) Copel.	DENNS PF	P		fn	
<i>Ixora aff. samoensis</i> (14882/14961)	RUBIA AD	E		tr	
<i>Ixora bougainvilleae</i> Bremek.	RUBIA AD	P	Aifau	tr	
<i>Ixora coccinea</i> L.	RUBIA AD	IH	'Flame of the Woods, Red	sh	O
			Ixora'		
<i>Ixora solomonensis</i> Bremek.	RUBIA AD	PT	Tabao	tr	Tl/Cm/Am/Tf
<i>Ixora ysabellae</i> Bremek.	RUBIA AD	P	Nunui Akalo	tr	
<i>Jacaranda mimosifolia</i> D.Don	BIGNO AD	IH	'Jacaranda'	tr-m	O
<i>Jasminum aff. simplicifolium</i> Forst.f.	OLEAC AD	P		cl	
<i>Jasminum didymum</i> Forst.f.	OLEAC AD	F		cl	
<i>Jasminum gilleanum</i> Schum.	OLEAC AD	P		cl	
<i>Jasminum pseudoanastomosans</i> Lingelsh.	OLEAC AD	P		cl	
<i>Joinvillea elegans</i> Gaud.	JOINV AM	P	Rande Samasuri	hb/ssh	
<i>Joinvillea gaudichaudiana</i> Brongn. & Gris.	JOINV AM	P		hb/ssh	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS CODE: CODE: CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
<i>Joinvillea plicata</i> (Hook.f.) Newell & Stone	JOINV AM E	Rande	hb/ssh	
<i>Jossinia desmantha</i> Diels	MYRTA AD P		sh	
<i>Justicia angustata</i> Warb.	ACANT AD P		hb/sh	
<i>Justicia betonica</i> L.	ACANT AD IH	'White Shrimp Plant, Squirrels Tail'	hb/sh	0
<i>Kajewskiella polyantha</i> Jansen	RUBIA AD E	Butadenge	sh/tr	
<i>Kania eugenifolides</i> Schltr.	MYRTA AD P		tr-s	
<i>Kentrochrosia monocarpa</i> Ltb. & Schum.	APOCY AD P		tr	
<i>Keysereria brachyphylla</i> Matt.	ASTER AD E		hb	
<i>Khaya anthotheca</i> C.DC.	MELIA AD IC	'Mangona'	tr	Te
<i>Kingiodendron alternifolium</i> (Elmer) Merr. & Rolfe	CAESA AD PT	(Fa'i) Dada	tr	Cw
<i>Kingiodendron micranthum</i> Burtl.	CAESA AD P	(Fa'i) Dada	tr	
<i>Kingiodendron platycarpum</i> Burtl.	CAESA AD E	(Fa'i) Dada	tr	
<i>Kleinhowia hospita</i> L.	STERC AD ET	Fae Fae	tr-m	Aw/At/Af/M
<i>Knoxia sumatrensis</i> (Retz.) DC.	RUBIA AD P		tr	
<i>Kopsia flavida</i> Bl.	APOCY AD EH	Ngangasi Baba	tr	0
<i>Kyllinga brevifolius</i> Rottb.	CYPER AM P		hb/sd	Aw
<i>Kyllinga monophylla</i> Willd. ex Kunth	CYPER AM P	'Navua Sedge'	hb/sd	Aw
<i>Kyllinga remoralis</i> (Forst. & Forst.f.) Dandy	CYPER AM P	'White Kyllinga'	hb/sd	Aw
<i>Lactuca sativa</i> L.	ASTER AD IH	'Lettuce'	hb	Fv
<i>Lagenaria siceraria</i> (Molina.) Standl.	CUCUR AD IC	'Bottle Gourd'	hb/cl	Fv
<i>Lagenaria vulgaris</i> Ser.	CUCUR AD IC	'Gourd'	hb/cl	Fv
<i>Lagerstroemia speciosa</i> (L.) Pers.	LYTHR AD IH	'Pride of India'	tr-m	Te/0
<i>Lantana camara</i> L.	VERBE AD N	'Lantana'	sh	Aw/0
<i>Laportea interrupta</i> (L.) Chew	URTIC AD E	Akoako Fuluma	hb	Am
<i>Laportea ruderalis</i> (Forst.f.) Chew	URTIC AD ET		hb	
<i>Lasianthus chlorocarpus</i> Schum.	RUBIA AD P	Tolobabala	hb/sh	
<i>Lasianthus papuana</i> Becc.	RUBIA AD P		sh	
<i>Lecanopteris sinuosa</i> (Wall. ex Hook.) Copel.	POLYP PF PT	Angoango Lolo	fn/ep	M
<i>Leea aff. negrosensis</i> Elmer	LEEAC AD P		tr	
<i>Leea guineensis</i> G.Don	LEEAC AD E		tr	

<i>Leea indica</i> (Burm.f.) Merr.	LEEAC	AD	ET	Borabora/Borabora (Ngwane)	tr-s	M
<i>Leea macrocarpa</i> Ltb. & Schum.	LEEAC	AD	P		tr	
<i>Leea suaveolens</i> Burt	LEEAC	AD	E	Borabora	tr	
<i>Leea tetramera</i> Burt	LEEAC	AD	P	Borabora (Ngwane)	tr	
<i>Legnephora</i> aff. <i>minutiflora</i> (19872)	MENIS	AD	P		cl	
<i>Lemaphyllum accedens</i> (Bl.) Donk.	POLYP	PF	E		fn	
<i>Lepidagathis incurva</i> Don	ACANT	AD	P	Asiulu	hb	
<i>Lepidopetalum hebeciadum</i> Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr-s	
<i>Lepidopetalum subdichotoma</i> Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr	
<i>Lepinia solomonensis</i> Hems.	APOCY	AD	E	Daukwailima/Aisagwaragina	tr	
<i>Lepistemon ureolatus</i> (R.Br.) Muell.	CONVO	AD	P		hb	
<i>Leptaspis banksii</i> R.Br.	POACE	AM	P		gr/ssh	
<i>Leptaspis cochleata</i> Thou.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb/cr	
<i>Leptaspis ureolata</i> (Roxb.) R.Br.	POACE	AM	P	Tetekui	gr/hb/cr	
<i>Leptopteris aplina</i> Baker	OSMUN	PF	P		fn	
<i>Leptopteris laxa</i> Copel.	OSMUN	PF	P		fn	
<i>Leptopteris wilkesiana</i> (Brack.) C.Chr.	OSMUN	PF	E		fn	
<i>Leptosiphonium stricklandii</i> Muell.	ACANT	AD	E	Aimaruku	hb	
<i>Lepturus repens</i> (Forst.f.) R.Br.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	
<i>Leucaena forsteri</i> Benth.	MIMOS	AD	N		tr-s	At
<i>Leucaena leucocephala</i> (Lamk.) de Wit	MIMOS	AD	NC	'Ipil Ipil, Leucaena'	tr-s	At/Aw
<i>Leucas flaccida</i> R.Br.	LAMIA	AD	E		hb	
<i>Leucas lavandulifolia</i> Sm.	LAMIA	AD	E		hb	Aw
<i>Leucosyke australis</i> Unruh. var. <i>salomonensis</i>	URTIC	AD	P	Laelae	tr	
<i>Leucosyke candidissima</i> (Bl.) Wedd.	URTIC	AD	P		tr	
<i>Leucosyke capitellata</i> (Poir.) Wedd.	URTIC	AD	P	Laelae	tr	
<i>Leucosyke salomonensis</i> Unruh.	URTIC	AD	PT	Laelae	tr	M/Cm
<i>Licuala lauterbachii</i> Damm. & Schum.	ARECA	AM	PT	(Fa'i) Filu Tali/Tali	pl	Cl/Cw
<i>Licuala muelleri</i> Wendl. & Drude	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
<i>Licuala naumanii</i> Burret	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
<i>Linnophila</i> aff. <i>fragrans</i> (Forst.) Seem.	SCROP	AD	E		hb	
<i>Lindernia crustacea</i> Muell.	SCROP	AD	E		hb	
<i>Lindsaea campylophylla</i> Fourn.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
<i>Lindsaea chrysolepis</i> Kramer	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
<i>Lindsaea cultrata</i> (Willd.) Sw.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
<i>Lindsaea decomposita</i> Willd.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
<i>Lindsaea ensifolia</i> Sw.	LINDS	PF	E		fn	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Lindsaea gueriniana (Gaud.) Desv.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea harveyii Carr. ex Seem.	LINDS	PF	E		fn	
Lindsaea kajewskii Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea kingii Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea lapeyrousii Baker	LINDS	PF	E		fn	
Lindsaea lucida Bl. ssp brevipes Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea monocarpa Rosenst.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea obtusa J.J.Sm.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea pacifica Kramer	LINDS	PF	E		fn	
Lindsaea pulchella J.J.Sm.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea pulchra (Brack.) Carr. ex Seem.	LINDS	PF	E		fn	
Lindsaea repens (Bory) Thwaites	LINDS	PF	E		fn/ep	
Lindsaea rigida J.J.Sm.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea salomonensis Kramer	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea seemanni Carruth. non J.J.Sm.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea sessilis Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Lindsaea tetragona Kramer	LINDS	PF	E		fn	
Linociera hahlii Rech.	OLEAC	AD	P	Aisifolota	tr	
Linociera kajewskii Sleum.	OLEAC	AD	P		tr	
Linociera macrophylla Wall.	OLEAC	AD	P	Aisofolota	tr	
Linociera ramiflora Hemsl.	OLEAC	AD	P	Reru	tr	
Linociera sessiliflora Hemsl.	OLEAC	AD	E	Aisofolota	tr	
Liparis caespitosa Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Liparis condylobulbon Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	E	Fi'i Fari	ep	
Liparis disticha Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Liparis pedicellaris Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Litsea aff. ochracea Boerl.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Litsea alba Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Sarufi	tr	
Litsea buinensis Kost.	LAURA	AD	P		tr	
Litsea chysoneura Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Sarufi	tr	
Litsea collina Moore	LAURA	AD	PT	Arisbola	tr	Tf/Tl
Litsea domarenensis Schmidt	LAURA	AD	P	Sarufi	tr	
Litsea flavinervis Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Arasibola	tr	
Litsea glutinosa Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Ainikini	tr	
Litsea griseo-sericea Kost.	LAURA	AD	P	Sarufi	tr	



Litsea guppyi (Muell.) Muell. ex Forman	LAURA AD	PT	Sarufi Bala	tr	Tl/Tf
Litsea impressicosta Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea impressinervia Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea inconspicua Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea irianensis Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea papillosa C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea perglabra C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea racemosa C.T.White	LAURA AD	P	Bilangunu	tr	
Litsea ramiflorus Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea solomonensis C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P	Sarufi	tr	
Litsea subcordata Kost.	LAURA AD	P	Sasasu	tr	
Litsea subsessilis Kost.	LAURA AD	P	Sarufi	tr	
Litsea timoriana Span.	LAURA AD	P	Sarufi	tr	
Litsea tomentosa Bl.	LAURA AD	PT	Sasasu/Gara Gara-E.	tr	Tl/Tf
Litsea vulcanica Kost.	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Litsea whiteana C.K.Allen	LAURA AD	P		tr	
Livistona woodfordi Ridl.	ARECA AM	EH	Sarufi	tr	
Lobelia zeylanica L.	CAMPA AD	E	(Fa'i) Filu, 'Fan Palm'	pl	0
Lochnera rosea Rchb.	APOCY AD	PH		hb/cr	Aw
Loesneriella macrantha (Korth.) A.C.Sm.	CELAS AD	E	'Balsam'	sh	0
Loesneriella pauciflora (DC.) A.C.Sm.	CELAS AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Lomagramma sinuata C.Chr.	LOMAR PF	P		cl	
Lomariopsis oleandrifolia (Brack.) Mett.	LOMAR PF	P		fn/cr	
Lonicera japonica Thunb.	CAPRI AD	EH		fn/tr	0
Lophopyxis maingayi Hook.f.	LOPHO AD	E	'Honeysuckle'	cl	
Loxogramme involuta (D.Don) Presl	POLYP PF	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Loxogramme parksii Copel.	POLYP PF	E		fn	
Loxogramme subelliguea (Baker) Alston	POLYP PF	P		fn	
Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacq.) Raven	ONAGR AD	ET	Mamafu'ai, 'Willow Primrose'	hb	Aw/M
Luffa acutangula (L.) Roxb.	CUCUR AD	IC	'Angled Loofah'	hb/cl	Fv
Luffa aegyptiaca Mill.	CUCUR AD	E		hb/cl	
Luffa cylindrica (L.) M.J.Roem.	CUCUR AD	NC	'Sponge Gourd, Smooth Loofah'	hb/cl	Fv
Luisia teratrifolia Gaud.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
Lumnitzera littorea (Jack.) Voigt	COMBR AD	ET	Dingale Asi	tr-s	Tl/Cw
Lycopersicon lycopersicum (L.) Karst.	SOLAN AD	IC	'Tomato'	hb	Fv
Lycopodium aff. squarrosum Forst.	LYCOP PA	PT	Lumu Lumu	fn	M

(DCRS 232)

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS	KHARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE: CODE:			
Lycopodium aff. squarrosum Forst. (DCRS 358)	LYCOP PA PT	Fi'i Lumu , wao	fn	Cm/M
Lycopodium balansae Hert.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium carinatum Desv.	LYCOP PA E		fn	
Lycopodium cernuum L.	LYCOP PA ET	Gnoragnora-E./Kutakuta-W.	fn	Aw/M
Lycopodium clavatum L.	LYCOP PA P		fn/cr	
Lycopodium complanatum L.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium corallium Spreng	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium filicaulon Copel.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium kajewskii Copel.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium longum Copel.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium nummularifolium Bl.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium phlegmarioides Gaud.	LYCOP PA E		fn/cr	
Lycopodium plicatum H. Gaud.	LYCOP PA P		fn/ep	
Lycopodium pycnostachyum Hert.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium serratum Thunb.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lycopodium squarrosum Forst.	LYCOP PA E	Lumu Lumu/Fi'i Lumu Kwao	fn	
Lycopodium vanikorenses Copel.	LYCOP PA S		fn	
Lycopodium verticillatum L.f.s.l.	LYCOP PA P		fn	
Lygodium volubile Forst.	LYCOP PA E		fn	
Lygodium circinnatum (Burm.f.) Sw.	SCHIZ PF PT	Kwalo Sata Aiafa	fn/cl	Ch/Cr
Lygodium dimorphum (8113)	SCHIZ PF P	Kwalo Sata	fn/cl	
Lygodium microphyllum (Cav.) R.Br.	SCHIZ PF PT	Kwalo Sata	fn	Cr/Ch
Lygodium palmatum (5414)	SCHIZ PF P	Kwalo Sata	fn	
Lygodium trifurcatum Baker	SCHIZ PF P	Kwalo Sata	fn/cl	
Lygodium versteeghii C.Chr.	SCHIZ PF P	Kwalo Sata Aiafa	fn/cl	
Macaranga aff. fragrans Perry	EUPHO AD P	Kokokwa'e-W./Biula-E.	tr	
Macaranga aff. involucreta (Roxb.) F.M.Bail.	EUPHO AD P	Suamango	tr	
Macaranga aff. magnifolia Perry	EUPHO AD P	Kokokwa'e-W./Biula-E.	tr	
Macaranga aff. mappia (L.) Muell. Arg.	EUPHO AD P	Kokokwa'e-W./Biula-E.	tr	
Macaranga aleuritoides Muell.	EUPHO AD PT	Bura-A./Tanga Fino/Finofino	tr	Aw/Tl/Cl/T./M
Macaranga clavata Warb.	EUPHO AD P	Rebareba/Takasui	tr	
Macaranga densiflora Warb.	EUPHO AD P	Suamango	tr	
Macaranga dioica (Forst.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO AD P	Suamango	tr	

Macaranga faiketo Whitmore	EUPHO	AD	PT	(Fa'i) Keto	tr	Tl/Tf/Cm/M
Macaranga fimbriata S.Moore	EUPHO	AD	P	(Fa'i) Keto	tr	
Macaranga gigantea (Rchb. & Zoll.) Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P	Biula	tr	
Macaranga inermis Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	P	(Fa'i) Keto	tr	
Macaranga lanceolata Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	P	(Fa'i) Keto	tr	
Macaranga polyadenia Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	P	(Fa'i) Keto	tr	
Macaranga quadriglandulosa A.Shaw	EUPHO	AD	P	Taksui	tr	
Macaranga riparia Engl.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
Macaranga salomonensis Perry	EUPHO	AD	P	Taksui	tr	
Macaranga seemanni Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	E		tr	
Macaranga similis Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Suamango	tr	Tl/Cl/Tf/Cm
Macaranga tanarius (L.) Muell. Arg.	EUPHO	AD	ET	Rebareba/Taksui	tr	Tl/Tf/M/C1
Macaranga urophylla Pax & Hoffm.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Suamango	tr	Aw/Tl/C1/Tf/Cm
Macaranga whitmorei A.Shaw	EUPHO	AD	PT	Kokokwa 'e-W./Biula-E.	tr	Tl/Tf/M/C1
Machaerina glomerata (Gaud.) Koyama	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Machaerina mariscoides (Gaud.) Schum.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Mackinlaya celebica (Harms) Philipson	ARALI	AD	P		tr-s	
Macodes cominsii Rolfe	ORCHI	AM	P	Berobero/Bebero	ep	
Macodes dendrophila Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Macodes sp. (MMT.252)	ORCHI	AM	P	Bubuturoura	ep	
Macropsyechanthus lauterbachii Harms	FABAC	AD	P		cl	
Macroptilium atropurpureum (DC.) Urb.	FABAC	AD	IC	'Siratro'	hb/cl	Ap
Macroptilium lathyroides (L.) Urban	FABAC	AD	I	'Phasey Bean'	hb	Aw
Maesa aff. aneiteensis Mez.	MYRSI	AD	P		sh	
Maesa edulis C.T.White	MYRSI	AD	PT	Aidala	sh	Fm/Tf/M
Maesa samoana Mez.	MYRSI	AD	E		sh	
Maesa sp. (3516/4136)	MYRSI	AD	P	Dila Kini-A./Tonusu	sh/tr-s	
Maesa tabacifolia Mez.	MYRSI	AD	ET	Aidala	sh/tr-s	
Maesopsis eminii Engl.	RHAMN	AD	IC	'Musuzi'	tr	Am/Tf
Malaxis aff. stenostachys Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	Te
Malaxis lunata Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Malaxis neo-ebudica Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Malaxis pectinata J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Malaxis resupinata (Forst.f.) Kunth	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Malaxis xanthochila Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Malleola pallida (Schltr.) Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Mallotus floribundus (Bl.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P	Dakumae/Dadaku	tr	
Mallotus keitanus Rech.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	

## SPECIES:

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Mallotus leucodermis Hook.f.	EUPHO	AD	P	Keto Ngwane	tr	
Mallotus paniculatus (Lam.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
Mallotus philippensis (Lamk.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P	Aingwasa	tr	
Mallotus ricinoides (Pers.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Airafu/Suamango Kwao	tr	Tf/M
Mallotus tiliifolius (Bl.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	E	Ma'akwa/Alabusi	tr	
Malpighia glabra L.	MALPI	AD	IH	'Barbados Cherry'	tr-s	O/Ff
Malvastrum coromandelianum (L.) Garcke.	MALVA	AD	E		hb/ssh	Aw
Mammea odoratus (Raf.) Kost.	CLUSI	AD	ET	kokobelau, 'Mamme Apple'	tr	Cw/Tl
Mammea papuana (Ltb.) Kost.	CLUSI	AD	P		sh/tr	
Mangifera indica L.	ANACA	AD	EC	Asai, 'Mango'	tr-m	Ff
Mangifera minor Bl.	ANACA	AD	ET	Asai	tr	Ff/Cw/Tf/M
Mangifera mucronulata Bl.	ANACA	AD	ET	Mala Asai	tr-m	Ff/Te
Mangifera salomonensis C.T.White	ANACA	AD	P		tr	
Manihot esculenta Crantz	EUPHO	AD	NC	Bia, 'Cassava'	sh	Fs
Manilkara achras (Mill.) Fosb.	SAPOT	AD	NC	'Sapodilla'	tr-s	Ff
Manilkara dissecta Dub.	SAPOT	AD	E	(Fa'i) Dada	tr-m	
Maniltoa grandiflora (A.Gray) Scheff.	CAESA	AD	E		tr	
Maniltoa plurijuga Merr. & Perry	CAESA	AD	P	Totafua	tr	
Maoutia australis Wedd.	URTIC	AD	E		tr	
Maoutia diversifolia (Bl.) Wedd.	URTIC	AD	P		tr	
Maoutia salomonensis Rech.	URTIC	AD	P		tr	
Mapania baccifera C.B.Clarke	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Mapania cuspidata (Miq.) Vitt.	CYPER	AM	P	Fi'i Tasisi	hb/sd	
Mapania palustris (Hassk. ex Steud.) Vitt.	CYPER	AM	PT	Fulufulu	hb/sd	Cl/Cm
Maranta arundinacea L.	MARAN	AM	NC	'Arrowroot'	hb/ssh	Fs
Maranthes corymbosa Bl.	CHRYC	AD	P	Aisiksiki	tr	
Marattia aff. smithii Mett.	MARAT	PF	E	Mamadala	fn	
Mariscus cyperinus (Retz.) Vahl	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	Aw
Mariscus sumatrensis (Retz.) Raynal	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	Aw
Marsdenia aff. tenaciosina W. & A.	ASCLE	AD	PT		cl	Fv
Mastixia kaniensis Melch.	MASTI	AD	P	Aimarako	tr	
Mastixiodendron smithii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Mastixiodendron stoddardii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P	Kakarafua	tr	
Mearnsia salomonensis C.T.White	MYRTA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Rufa/Aisurake	tr	



SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS CODE: CODE:	COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Melicope grandifolia Burt	RUTAC AD PT	Aingwafila	tr	Tl/M
Melicope salomonensis Merr. & Perry	RUTAC AD P		tr	
Melinis minutiflora Beauv.	POACE AM I	'Melasses Grass'	gr/hb	
Melochia corchorifolia L.	STERC AD E		sh	Aw
Melochia indica A.Gray	STERC AD E		tr	
Melochia umbellata (Houtt.) Stapf	STERC AD ET	Kasie Bulu	tr	Tl/Cr/Tf
Melodinus novo-guineensis (Wernh.) Pichon	APOCY AD P	Kwalo Taba'a	cl	
Melothria leucocarpa (Bl.) Cogn.	CUCUR AD N		hb/cl	
Melothria sp. (12093)	CUCUR AD PT	Kwalo Kola	hb/cr	Fm/M
Memecylon aff. vitiense A.Gray	MELAS AD ET	'Lilia, 'Shacklewood'	Tl/Cw/Tf	Fh
Mentha arvensis L.	LAMIA AD IC	'Mint'	tr-s	
Merinthosorus drynarioides (Hook.) Copel.	POLYP PF P	Tataleoleo	fn	
Merremia aff. pacifica v. Ooster.	CONVO AD PT	Kwalo Tabui/Kwalo Tambui	cl	Am/Fv/Cl
Merremia bracteata P.Bacon	CONVO AD E	Kwalo Ambui	cl	Aw
Merremia hirta (L.) Merr.	CONVO AD E		cl	Aw
Merremia pacifica v.Ooster.	CONVO AD E	Kwalo Tambui	cl	Aw
Merremia peltata (L.) Merr.	CONVO AD E	Kwalo Ambui	cl	Aw
Merrilliodendron megacarpum (Hemsl.) Sieum.	ICACI AD PT	Ai Ibo/Aiambu	tr	Tl/Tf/M
Meryta sanctae-crucis Philipson	ARALI AD P		tr	
Meryta spathipedunculata Philipson	ARALI AD P		tr	
Messerschmidia argentea (L.f.) Johnston.	BORAG AD ET	Atibebe	sh	Cm/Tf/M
Metrosideros collina (Forst.) A.Gray	MYRTA AD E		tr-s	
Metrosideros eugenioides (Schltr.) Steere	MYRTA AD P	Auridi	tr	
Metrosideros ornata C.T.White	MYRTA AD P	Kwalo Suba	tr	
Metrosideros parviflora C.T.White	MYRTA AD P	Malarufa	tr	
Metrosideros polymorpha Gaud.	MYRTA AD P		tr	
Metrosideros salomonensis C.T.White	MYRTA AD P	Auridi	tr/sh	
Metroxylon bougainvillense Becc.	ARECA AM E	Fa'i Sao, 'Hebe Nut'	pl	
Metroxylon sagu Rottb.	ARECA AM EC	Anba Sao/Aba Sao, 'Sago Palm'	pl	F./Am/Cl/Tl
Metroxylon salomonense (Warb.) Becc.	ARECA AM PT	Fa'i Sao	pl	Am/Cl/Fm/Tl
Mezoneuron sumatranum (Roxb.) Wight & Arn. ex Miq.	CAESA AD E		cl	
Mezoneuron sp. (4309)	CAESA AD P		cl	

<i>Microchites rhombifolia</i> Mgf.	APOCY AD	P	Kwalo Di'i Kaka'a	cl	
<i>Microchites schechteri</i> (Mgf.) Mgf.	APOCY AD	P	Kwalo Di'u	c.	
<i>Microcos aff. grandifolia</i> (Pulle.) Burret	TILIA AD	P		tr	
<i>Microglossa pyrifolia</i> (Lamk.) Kuntze	ASTER AD	P		hb/cl	
<i>Microlepis spelunca</i> (L.) Moore	DENIS PF	E		fn	
<i>Micromelum minutum</i> (Forst.) Seem.	RUTAC AD	ET	Aifali/Molakwaena-A./Aifao	tr-s	TI/Cw
<i>Micromelum pubescens</i> Bl.	RUTAC AD	P		tr	
<i>Microsorium commutatum</i> (Bl.) Copel.	POLYP PF	P		fn	
<i>Microsorium grossophyllum</i> (Copel.) Copel.	POLYP PF	P		fn	
<i>Microsorium linguiforme</i> (Mett.) Copel.	POLYP PF	E		fn/cl	
<i>Microsorium nigrescens</i> Bl.	POLYP PF	P		fn	
<i>Microsorium papuanum</i> Baker	POLYP PF	P		fn/cr	
<i>Microsorium powellii</i> (Baker) Copel.	POLYP PF	P		fn	
<i>Microsorium punctatum</i> (L.) Copel.	POLYP PF	ET	Faru'uru'u	fn	M
<i>Microsorium scolopendria</i> (Burm.f.) Copel.	POLYP PF	ET	Bamba/Bamba Kali	fn/cl	Cl/Fh/M
<i>Microsorium subgeminatum</i> (Chr.) Copel.	POLYP PF	P		fn/cl	
<i>Microstegium spectabile</i> (Trin.) A.Camus	POACE AM	P		gr/hb/cr	
<i>Mikania cordata</i> (Burm.f.) B.L.Rob.	ASTER AD	ET	Kwalo Ngingilo, 'Mile-a-minute'	hb/cl	Aw/M
<i>Mikania micrantha</i> H.B.K.	ASTER AD	ET	Kwalo Kaliao/Kwalo Kauburu, 'Mile-a-minute'	hb/cl	Aw/M
<i>Millettia solomonensis</i> Verdc.	FABAC AD	P	Kwalo Ukaria	cl/sh	
<i>Mimosa invisa</i> Mart. ex Colla.	MIMOS AD	N	'Kwalo Fai, 'Nila Grass'	hb/cl	Aw
<i>Mimosa invisa</i> var. <i>inermis</i> Adelb.	MIMOS AD	N	'Spineless Mimosa'	ssh/sh	
<i>Mimosa pudica</i> L.	MIMOS AD	N	'Sensitive Plant, Nila Grass'	hb/ssh	Aw
<i>Mimusops elengi</i> L.	SAPOT AD	E	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr	
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i> L.	NYCTA AD	N	'Four O'clock'	hb	O
<i>Mischanthus floridulus</i> Warb.	POACE AM	E	Fi'i Rande	gr/hb	
<i>Mischocarpus largifolius</i> Radlk.	SAPIN AD	P	Felofelo Ngwane	tr	
<i>Mollugo pentaphylla</i> L.	AIZOA AD	E		hb	
<i>Momordica charantia</i> L.	CUCUR AD	N	'Balsam Pear, Bitter Gourd'	hb/cl	Aw/O
<i>Monochoria vaginalis</i> (Burm.f.) Presl	PONTIE AM	E	'Pickrel Weed'	hb	Aw
<i>Monogramma darelicarpa</i> Hook.	VITTA PF	P		fn	
<i>Monstera deliciosa</i> Leibm.	ARACE AM	IH	'Monstera'	ep/cl	O
<i>Morinda aff. hirtella</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Ainadi	cl	
<i>Morinda citrifolia</i> L.	RUBIA AD	ET	Di'lo-K./Kikiri-A.	tr-s	FF/TI/Tf/Ch/M
<i>Morinda glomerata</i> (Bl.) Miq.	RUBIA AD	P	Kwalo Alomae/Kwalo Kwaraha	cl	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Morinda salomonensis Engl.	RUBIA	AD	P	Dilo	cl	
Morinda umbellata L.	RUBIA	AD	E	Kikiri	tr/cl	
Moringa oleifera Lamk.	MORIN	AD	N	'Horse Radish or Drumstick Tree'	tr	Fv
Moschosma australe Benth.	LAMIA	AD	E		hb	
Moschosma polystachyon (L.) Benth.	LAMIA	AD	E		hb	
Mucuna bennetti Muell.	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'amberei	cl	
Mucuna brachycarpa Rech.	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'amberei	cl	
Mucuna cyanosperma Schum.	FABAC	AD	P		cl	
Mucuna elegans Merr. & Perry	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'amberei	cl	
Mucuna gigantea (Willd.) DC.	FABAC	AD	E		cl	
Mucuna pruriens (L.) DC.	FABAC	AD	P		cl	
Mucuna stanleyi C.T.White	FABAC	AD	P		cl	
Muntingia calabura L.	TILIA	AD	IH	Kwalo Sa'a Bulu	cl	
Murdannia nudiflora (L.) Brenan	COMME	AM	E	'Cherry Tree'	tr-s	O/Aw/Ff
Murraya crenulata (Turcz.) Oliv.	RUTAC	AD	P	'Day Flower'	hb	
Murraya paniculata (L.) Jack.	RUTAC	AD	E		tr	
Musa erecta Simmonds	MUSAC	AM	P	Sasau	hb	
Musa maclayi Muell.	MUSAC	AM	P	Sasau Ambu	hb/ssh	
Musa paradisiaca L.	MUSAC	AM	EC	'Plantain'	hb/tr-s	Fs
Musa peekeli Ltb.	MUSAC	AM	P	Sasau Bora	hb	
Musa sapientum L.	MUSAC	AM	EC	'Banana'	hb/tr-s	Ff
Musa sapientum L. ssp. rubra Hort.	MUSAC	AM	E	Ba'u Haka	hb	M
Musa sp. (DCRS 452)	MUSAC	AM	PT	Ba'u	hb/tr	Ff/cl/M
Mussaenda cylindrocarpa Burck.	RUBIA	AD	P	Kwalo Saelao/Koma'a	cl	
Mussaenda dolichocarpa Rech.	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
Mussaenda frondosa L.	RUBIA	AD	ET	Kwalo Ngisu-A./Kwalo Saelao/Koma'a	cl	Cm
Mussaenda kajewskii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
Mussaenda philippica A.Rich.	RUBIA	AD	E		cl	
Mycetia javanica (Bl.) Reinw. ex Korth.	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Myristica aff. globosa Warb.	MYRIS	AD	PT	Aiba'asi	tr	Fm/Cm/Tf
Myristica cerifera A.C.Sm.	MYRIS	AD	P		tr	
Myristica feroensis Hemsf.	MYRIS	AD	P		tr	
Myristica fatua var. papuana Houtt.	MYRIS	AD	PT	Kakala'a	tr	Cm



Myristica flosculosa Sinclair	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myristica globosa Warb.	MYRIS AD	P		Aiba'asi/Ambuino'o-A.	tr
Myristica guadalcanalensis Sinclair	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myristica hollrungii Warb.	MYRIS AD	P		Kakala'a	tr
Myristica insipida R.Br.	MYRIS AD	P		Kakala'a	tr
Myristica insularis Kaneh.	MYRIS AD	E		Kuku	tr
Myristica inutilis A.Rich.	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myristica kajewskii A.C.Sm.	MYRIS AD	P		Kakala'a/Kuku	tr
Myristica paleuensis Kaneh.	MYRIS AD	E		Aininiu	tr
Myristica papiculata (DC.) Warb.	MYRIS AD	P		Kuku	tr
Myristica petiolata A.C.Sm.	MYRIS AD	P		Kakala'a/Kuku	tr
Myristica platyphylia A.C.Sm.	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myristica procera A.C.Sm.	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myristica salomonensis Warb.	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myristica scheinitzii Engl.	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myrmecodia salomonensis Becc.	RUBIA AD	P		Kakuasi/Kakala'a	ep
Myrsine lessertiana A. DC.	MYRIS AD	P			tr
Myrtella beccarii Muell.	MYRTA AD	P			sh
Nasturtium officinale R.Br.	BRASS AD	EC		'Watercress'	Fv
Nastus aff. productus (DCRS 237)	POACE AM	ET		Aufiru, 'Bamboo'	At/Cm
Nastus obtusus Holt.	POACE AM	ET		Fi'i Ka'o, 'Bamboo'	gr/tr-s
Nauclaea coadunata J.E.Sm.	NAUCL AD	P		Fa'i Bulu'a Abu	gr/tr-s
Nauclaea orientalis (L.) L.	NAUCL AD	P		Kakarafua	tr
Nauclaea undulata Roxb.	NAUCL AD	P			tr
Neisosperma oppositifolia (Lamk.) Forst & Sach.	APOCY AD	E		Aikikiru	tr
Neisosperma glomeratum (Bl.) Fosb. & Sach.	APOCY AD	P			tr
Neonauclea aff. brassii Merr. & Perry	NAUCL AD	PT		Fa'i Bulu'a	Cw/Tl
Neonauclea cardiophylla Merr. & Perry	NAUCL AD	P			tr
Neonauclea forsteri (Seem. ex Harv.) Merr.	NAUCL AD	P		Fa'i Bulu'a	tr
Neonauclea sp. (3888/4100/19144)	NAUCL AD	PT		Malanunu	Te/Tl
Neoscortechinia forbesii (Hook.f.) C.T.White	EUPHO AD	PT		Al Asasila/Malako	Tl/Tf
Nephrodium amboinense Baker	ASPID PF	P			fn
Nephrodium cucullatum Baker	ASPID PF	P			fn
Nephrodium glandulosum J.J.Sm.	ASPID PF	P			fn
Nephrodium harveyi Baker	ASPID PF	P			fn
Nephrodium hederacifolium Baker	ASPID PF	P			fn

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS				KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Nephrodium hispidulum Baker	ASPID	PF	P			fn	
Nephrodium macrosorum Baker	ASPID	PF	P			fn	
Nephrodium pennigerum Moore	ASPID	PF	P			fn	
Nephrodium truncatum Presl	ASPID	PF	P			fn	
Nephrolepis acuta Presl	OLEAN	PF	P			fn	
Nephrolepis aff. cordifolia (L.) Presl	OLEAN	PF	E			fn	
Nephrolepis aff. schlechteri Brause	OLEAN	PF	P			fn	
Nephrolepis biserrata (Sw.) Schott.	OLEAN	PF	ET		Katakata	fn	Aw/Fm
Nephrolepis exaltata (L.) Schott.	OLEAN	PF	E			fn	Aw
Nephrolepis hirsutula (Forst.) Presl	OLEAN	PF	ET		Katakata	fn	Aw/Fm
Nephrolepis lauterbachii C.Chr.	OLEAN	PF	P			fn	
Nephrolepis rosenstockii Brause	OLEAN	PF	P			fn	
Nephrolepis saligna Carruth.	OLEAN	PF	PT		Garagara-E./Usu Usu-W.	fn	Aw/M
Nerium oleander L.	APOCY	AD	IH			sh	0
Nervilia aragoana Gaud.	ORCHI	AM	E			ep	
Neuburgia celebica (Koord.) Leenh.	STRYC	AD	E		Safusafu/Savosavo	tr	
Neuburgia corynocarpa (A.Gray) Leenh.	STRYC	AD	ET		Safusafu/Savosavo	tr-s	tl/Tf
Neuwiedia veratrifolia Bl.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Nicotiana tabacum L.	SOLAN	AD	IC		Biala/Firi, 'Tobacco'	hb/ssh	Am/Cm
Nothaphoebe sp. (4041/5407)	LAURA	AD	P		Ainikini	tr-s	
Nothocnide repandus (Bl.) Bl.	URTIC	AD	E		Kwalo Ngwari	cl	
Notothixos leiophyllus Schum.	LORAN	AD	E		Dionga	hb/cl/ep	
Nypa fruticans Wurmb.	ARECA	AM	ET		Niva/Amba Sao/Aba Sao, 'Nypa Palm'	pl	At/Am/Cl/Fm
Oberonia aff. ensiformis Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Oberonia equitans (Forst.f.) Drake	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Oberonia heliophila Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	E			ep	
Oberonia imbricata (Bl.) Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Oberonia longicaulis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Ochrocarpos excelsus (Zoll. & Mor.) Vesque	CLUSI	AD	E			tr	
Ochrocarpos obovatus (Raf.) Muell.	CLUSI	AD	P		Kokobelau	tr	
Ochroma pyramidale Urb.	BOMBA	AD	I		'Balsa'	tr-l	Te
Ochrosia elliptica Labill.	APOCY	AD	ET		Aikikiru/Aimalua	tr	Fm/Cw/Cl/Tf
Ochrosia glomerata (Bl.) Muell.	APOCY	AD	P		Aikikiru/Aimalua	tr	

<i>Ochrosia manghas</i> L.	APOCY	AD	P	Aikikiru	tr	
<i>Ochrosia oppositifolia</i> (Lamk.) Schum.	APOCY	AD	E	Aikikiru/Aimalua	tr-m	
<i>Ochrosia parviflora</i> (Forst.) Hemsl.	APOCY	AD	P	Aikikiru/Aimalua	tr	
<i>Ochrosia sciadophylla</i> Mgf.	APOCY	AD	P	Aikikiru/Aimalua	tr-s	
<i>Occhiocharis bornensis</i> Bl.	MELAS	AD	P		sh	
<i>Ocimum americanum</i> L.	LAMIA	AD	I		hb/ssh	
<i>Ocimum basilicum</i> L.	LAMIA	AD	NC	'Basil'	hb/ssh	Aw/Fh
<i>Ocimum sanctum</i> L.	LAMIA	AD	ET	Gisobala	sh	Fh/M
<i>Ocarrhena angraecoides</i> (Schltr.) Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Ocarrhena condensata</i> (Ridl.) Holtt.	ORCHI	AM	P		tr	
<i>Ocmeles sumatrana</i> Miq.	TETRA	AD	E	Fote-A./Rara-K.	cl	
<i>Olex imbricata</i> Roxb.	OLACA	AD	E		hb	Aw
<i>Oldenlandia corymbosa</i> L.	RUBIA	AD	E	'Herbacea'	fn	
<i>Oleandra angusta</i> Copel.	OLEAN	PF	P		fn	
<i>Oleandra dimorpha</i> Copel.	OLEAN	PF	P		fn	
<i>Oleandra neriiiformis</i> Cav.	OLEAN	PF	E		fn	
<i>Oleandra sibaldii</i> Grev.	OLEAN	PF	E		fn	
<i>Oleandra wernerii</i> Rosenst.	OLEAN	PF	P		fn	
<i>Omphalea queenslandiae</i> F.M.Bail.	EUPHO	AD	ET	Kwalo Falake	cl/tr	Fh/M
<i>Operculina turpethum</i> (L.) S.Manso	CONVO	AD	E	Kwalo Ina	hb/cl	Aw
<i>Ophioglossum pendulum</i> L.	OPHIO	PF	E		fn	
<i>Ophioglossum reticulatum</i> L.	OPHIO	PF	E		fn	
<i>Ophiorrhiza calliantha</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Ophiorrhiza leptophylla</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Ophiorrhiza mungos</i> L.	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Ophiorrhiza rupestris</i> Hemsl.	RUBIA	AD	P	Asotofau	hb/sh	
<i>Ophiorrhiza solomonensis</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Ophiorrhiza straminea</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Ophiorrhiza trichoclada</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Oplismenus compositus</i> (L.) Beauv.	POACE	AM	N		gr/hb	Aw
<i>Oplismenus undulatifolius</i> var. imbecellus Hack.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb/cr	
<i>Ormocarpum orientale</i> (Spreng.) Merr.	FABAC	AD	ET	Aro	tr-s	As/Am/At
<i>Ormosia calavaensis</i> Azaola. ex Bl.	FABAC	AD	E	Tatarebebe	tr	
<i>Orthopteris campylura</i> (Kuntze) Copel.	DENNS	PF	P		fn	
<i>Orthosiphon aristatus</i> (Blume.) Miq.	LAMIA	AD	IH	'Cat's Whiskers'	hb	O
<i>Oryza sativa</i> L.	POACE	AM	IC	'Rice'	gr/hb	Fs
<i>Osbornia octodonta</i> Muell.	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Osmelia philippina (Turez.) Benth.	FLACO	AD	E		tr	
Osmoxylon novo-guineensis (Scheff.) Becc.	ARALI	AD	PT	Ngwalifunu Ngwane/Gwalifunu	tr	M
Osmoxylon spathinedunculata Philipson	ARALI	AD	P		tr	
Ottelia alismoides (L.) Pers.	HYDRO	AM	P		hb	Aw
Oxalis corniculata L.	OXALI	AD	E	'Oxalis'	hb	
Oxymitra macrantha Hemsl.	ANNON	AD	P	Mala Anikwai	tr	
Oxyrhynchus papuanus (Pulle.) Verdc.	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'a	cl	
Pagiania curvisepala Schum.	APOCY	AD	P		cl	
Pagiantia koroana var. salomonensis Mgf.	APOCY	AD	PT	Tabana-E./Malarakona-W.	tr	Tf/M
Palaquium amboinense Burck.	SAPOT	AD	P	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr	Te/Tc/Tl/Ft
Palaquium erythrospermum Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	PT	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr	
Palaquium firmum C.T.White	SAPOT	AD	P		tr	
Palaquium galactoxylum (Muell.) Lank.	SAPOT	AD	P	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr	
Palaquium morobense Royen	SAPOT	AD	P	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr	Tc/Te/Tl
Palaquium salomonense C.T.White	SAPOT	AD	P	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr	
Palaquium stehlinii C.Chr.	SAPOT	AD	E	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru	tr-m/l	
Panax masteriana Sanders. ex Masters	ARALI	AD	P		sh	
Pandanus aff. compressus Martelli (2196/DCRS 1831)	PANDN	AM	PT	Fi'i Fa'u Da'i	pl/tr	Ch/Cr/Fn
Pandanus beserratus St.John	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	
Pandanus buinensis Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	
Pandanus calathiphorus (Gaud.) Balf.	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	
Pandanus capitellatus Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	
Pandanus cauliflorus Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Fisi	pl/tr	Ch
Pandanus cominsii Hemsl.	PANDN	AM	PT	Fi'i Tara (Bulu/Bala)	pl/sh	
Pandanus compressus Martelli	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Fa'u Da'i	pl/sh	
Pandanus croceus St.John	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Tara	pl/tr	
Pandanus danielmannianus Schum.	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Tara Ngwane	pl/tr	
Pandanus decus-montium B.C.Stone	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Afafole/Fi'i A'afale	pl/tr	
Pandanus dubius Spreng.	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	
Pandanus echinatus St.John	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Tara	pl/tr	
Pandanus erinaceus B.C.Stone	PANDN	AM	P	Fi'i Tara	pl/tr	
Pandanus huntii St.John	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	
Pandanus kajewskii Merr. & Perry	PANDN	AM	P		pl/tr	



SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Parasponia rigida Merr. & Perry	ULMAC	AD	P		tr	
Parinari glaberrima (Hassk.) Hassk.	CHRY	AD	ET	Saia	tr	Ch/TI/M
Parinari nonda Muell.	CHRY	AD	E	Mala One	tr-1	
Parinari salomonensis C.T.White	CHRY	AD	P	Mala One/One One	tr	
Parkinsonia aculeata L.	CAESA	AD	IH	'Jerusalem Thorn'	sh/tr-s	0
Parsonsia helicantra Hook. & Ames	APOCY	AD	P		cl	
Parsonsia lata Mg.	APOCY	AD	P		cl	
Parsonsia spiralis Wall.	APOCY	AD	P		cl	
Paspalidium flavidum (Retz.) A.Camus	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Paspalum cartilagineum Presl.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Paspalum conjugatum Berg.	POACE	AM	NT	Karasi, 'T or Sour Grass'	gr/hb	Aw/Ap/M
Paspalum dilatatum Poir.	POACE	AM	N	'Dallis Grass'	gr/hb	
Paspalum fimbriatum H.B.K.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Paspalum longifolium Roxb.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Paspalum notatum Flugge	POACE	AM	N		gr/hb	
Paspalum orbiculare Forst.	POACE	AM	E	Karasi, 'Ditch Millet'	gr/hb	Aw
Paspalum paniculatum L.	POACE	AM	N	'Russel River Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Passiflora edulis Sims	PASSI	AD	IC	'Passion Fruit'	cl	Ff
Passiflora foetida L.	PASSI	AD	ET	Kakalifaka-W./kwalo Kakali	cl	Aw/Fm
				'Wild Passion Fruit'		
Passiflora moluccana Bl.	PASSI	AD	E		cl	
Passiflora quadrangularis L.	PASSI	AD	IC	'Giant Granadilla'	cl	Ff
Passiflora suberosa L.	PASSI	AD	E		cr	
Pavetta sp. (1765/19405)	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Pedilochilus ciliolatum Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Peckelipanax spectabilis Harms	ARALI	AD	E	Simalau	tr	
Pellionia filicoides Seem.	URTIC	AD	P		hb/sh	
Pemphis acidula J.R. & G.Forst.	LYTHR	AD	E	Koadila	sh/tr-s	
Pennisetum macrostachyum (Brongn.) Trin.	POACE	AM	E	Hardhara	gr/hb	
Pennisetum polystachyon (L.) Schultes	POACE	AM	N	'Mission Grass'	gr/hb	Aw/Ap
Pennisetum purpureum Schumach.	POACE	AM	IC	'Elephant or Napier Grass'	gr/hb	Ap
Pennisetum setosum (Sw.) Rich.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	
Pentapthalangium crassinervia Warb.	CLUSI	AD	P		tr	
Pentapthalangium solomonense A.C.Sm.	CLUSI	AD	P	Kwa'efanefane/Koafanefane	tr	
Pentaspadon minutiflora Burt	ANACA	AD	P		tr	



SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Phreatia collina Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phreatia elongata Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phreatia micrantha Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phreatia oxyanthroides Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phreatia reineckii Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phreatia scaphiglossa Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phreatia tahitensis Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Phyla nodiflora (L.) Greene	VERBE	AD	P		hb/ssh	Aw
Phylacium bracteosum Bennett	FABAC	AD	P		hb/cl	
Phyllanthus aff. tagulae A.Shaw	EUPHO	AD	P		sh	
Phyllanthus choristylus Diels	EUPHO	AD	PT	Aitafitafi	tr-s	Tl
Phyllanthus ciccoides Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Sasale-K.	tr-s	Am/Tf/Cm
Phyllanthus cupuliformis Warb.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr	
Phyllanthus finchii Schum.	EUPHO	AD	P	Tafia	tr	
Phyllanthus gjellerupii J.J.Sm.	EUPHO	AD	P	Sasale-K./Tata'i-A.	tr-m	
Phyllanthus microcarpus (Benth.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P		tr-s	
Phyllanthus niruri L.	EUPHO	AD	P		hb	Aw
Phyllanthus paniculatus Oliv.	EUPHO	AD	P	Aitafitafi	tr	
Phyllanthus reticulatus Poir.	EUPHO	AD	P	Sasale-K./Tata'i-A.	tr-s	
Phyllanthus urinaria L.	EUPHO	AD	E	(Mala) Mala O'a	hb/ssh	Aw
Phymatodes geminata Schrad.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Phymatodes papuana Baker	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Phymatodes scolopendria (Burm.f.) Ching	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Physalis angulata L.	SOLAN	AD	E	'Bladder Cherry'	hb	Aw
Physokentia dennisii H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	PT	Mafānda-W./Garagara-E.	pl	Tl/Cm/Cw
Physokentia insolita H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	PT	Manusila'e	pl	Cw
Physokentia whitmorei H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	P	Manusila'e	pl	
Picrasma javanica Bl.	SIMAR	AD	P		tr	
Pilea microphylla (L.) Liebn.	URTIC	AD	N	'Artillery Plant'	hb/sh	Aw
Pilophyllum villosum (Bl.) Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	S		ep	
Pimeleodendron amboinicum Hassk.	EUPHO	AD	PT	Aisubu	tr	Tf/Cm/M
Pinus caribaea Morelet	PINAC	GY	IC	'Caribbean Pine'	tr	Te
Pinus kesiya Royle ex Gordon	PINAC	GY	IC	'Khasya Pine'	tr	Te
Pinus merkusii Cooling & Gaussen	PINAC	GY	IC	'Benguet Pine'	tr	Te



Pinus oocarpa Scheide	GINAC	AD	IC	tr	Te
Piper acutamentum C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	sh/cl
Piper aduncum L.	PIPER	AD	ET	tr	Tf/O
Piper aff. betle L.	PIPER	AD	PT	sh/cl	Fh/Fm/Am
Piper arborecens Roxb.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper austro-caledonicum DC.	PIPER	AD	E	sh/cl	
Piper betle L.	PIPER	AD	EC	sh/cl	Fh/Fh
Piper bosnicum C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper caninum Bl.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper erectum C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper erythrostachyum C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper fosbergi Trel.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper globulantherum C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper kietanum C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper pubirhachis C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper quinquenervium Warb.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper sclerophloeum C.DC. var. scandens	PIPER	AD	PT	sh/cl	M
Piper umbellatum var. subpeltatum (Willd.) C.DC.	PIPER	AD	P	sh/cl	
Piper wichmannii C.DC.	PIPER	AD	PT	sh/cl	Cm/M
Pipturus argenteus (Forst.f.) Wedd.	URTIC	AD	ET	sh/tr-s	M/Cm
Pipturus chamiisiiarum Bl.	URTIC	AD	P	sh/tr	
Pisonia cauliflora Scheff.	NYCTA	AD	PT	sh	At
Pisonia grandis R.Br.	NYCTA	AD	ET	tr	Fv/O/At
Pisonia mulleriana Warb.	NYCTA	AD	P	tr	
Pisonia umbellifera (Forst.) Seem.	NYCTA	AD	E	tr	
Pistia stratiotes L.	ARACE	AM	P	hb	
Pittosporum campbellii Muell.	PITTO	AD	P	ep	
Pittosporum ferrugineum Ait.	PITTO	AD	ET	tr	Tl/Tf/M
Pittosporum pullifolium Burk.	PITTO	AD	P	tr	
Pittosporum ramiflorum (Z. & M.) Zoll. ex Miq.	PITTO	AD	P	tr	
Pittosporum sinuatum Bl.	PITTO	AD	P	tr	
Pittosporum suatinum Schodde.	PITTO	AD	P	tr/ep	
Plagiogyria glauca (Bl.) Mett.	PLAGI	PF	P	fn	
Planchonella chartacea (Muell.) Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	P	tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS			KHARA'AT and COMMON NAME:		PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:				
-----	SAPOT	AD	E	Riru		tr	
Planchonella costata (Endl.) Pierre ex. Lamk.							
Planchonella firma (Miq.) Dub.	SAPOT	AD	PT	Oora/Orooro/Maliolo/ Fa'i Baru		tr	Te/Tl/Tf
Planchonella guillauminii Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	P			tr	
Planchonella kaernbachiana (Engl.) Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	P			tr	
Planchonella keyensis Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	PT	Lilibaiko/Ainunura		tr	M/O
Planchonella lingensis (Burck.) Pierre	SAPOT	AD	ET	Fa'i Riru		tr	Cw/Tf/Am/Tl
Planchonella macropoda Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	PT	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru		tr	Te/Tl/Tf
Planchonella obovata (R.Br.) Pierre	SAPOT	AD	PT	Ngiduiafa/Tala		tr	Tf/Cw
Planchonella obovoidea (Burck.) Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	ET	Mumu		tr-l	Cm/Tf/Tl/Ft
Planchonella sessiliflora C.T.White	SAPOT	AD	P	kete		tr	
Planchonella thyrsoides C.T.White	SAPOT	AD	P	Maliolo/Fa'i Baru		tr	
Planchonella torricellensis (Schum.) Lamk.	SAPOT	AD	P			tr	
Planchonella papuana Kunth	BARRI	AD	P			tr	
Plectranthus parviflorus Willd.	LAMIA	AD	E			hb	
Pleioygnium papuanum C.T.White	ANACA	AD	P			tr	
Pleioygnium timoriense (DC.) Leenh.	ANACA	AD	E			tr-m	
Pleocnemias aff. tripinnata Holtt.	ASPID	PF	PT	Tatarakwasi		fn	Fv
Pleocnemias dimidiolata Holtt.	ASPID	PF	P	Mamili		fn	
Pleocnemias olivacea (Copel.) Holtt.	ASPID	PF	P			fn	
Pleomele angustifolia (Roxb.) N.E.Brown	LILIA	AM	P	Malamaladili		tr-s	
Plerandra brassii Philipson	ARALI	AD	P			tr	
Plerandra hogkugu Harms	ARALI	AD	P			tr	
Plerandra micrantha Philipson	ARALI	AD	P			tr	
Plerandra solomonensis Philipson	ARALI	AD	P	Sigoria		tr	
Plerandra stahlia Warb.	THELY	PF	P	Sigoria		tr	
Plesioneuron attenuatum (Brack.) Holtt.	THELY	PF	P			fn	
Plesioneuron subglabrum Holtt.	THELY	PF	P			fn	
Plocoglottis kaniensis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Plocoglottis latifrons J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Plocoglottis torana J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Plumeria acuminata Ait.	APOCY	AD	IH	'Temple Tree, Frangipani'		tr-s	0
Plumeria obtusa L.	APOCY	AD	IH	'Frangipani, Nosegay'		tr-s	0
Plumeria rubra L.	APOCY	AD	IH	'Red Frangipani'		tr-s	0

Podocarpus glaucus Foxw.	P000C	GY	P	Dingali Fau	tr/sh	Tl/Cm
Podocarpus insularis L.	P000C	GY	PT	Dingale Tolo	tr	
Podocarpus neriifolius D.Don	P000C	GY	E	Dingale Tolo	tr-m	
Podocarpus pilgeri Foxw.	P000C	GY	P	Dingale Tolo	tr-m	
Podocarpus salomonensis Wassch.	P000C	GY	P	Dingale Tolo	tr-m	
Podocarpus sp. (DCRS 370)	P000C	GY	PT	Dingale Fau	tr	Cw/Tf
Podocarpus spathoides L.	P000C	GY	P	Dingale Fau	tr-m	
Podocarpus vitiensis Seem.	P000C	GY	P	Ailumu	tr-l	
Podochilus bimaculatus Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Pogonanthum crinitum (Thunb.) Kunth	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Pogonanthum paniceum (Lamk.) Hack.	POACE	AM	P		gr/hb	
Pogostemon patchouly Pellet.	LAMIA	AD	P		hb	
Poikilogyne aff. ledermanii Mansf.	MELAS	AD	P		tr	
Pollia macrophylla Benth.	COMME	AM	P	Ongi Ongi	hb	
Pollia secundiflora (Bl.) Backer	COMME	AM	P	Ongi Ongi	hb/cr	
Pollia thyrsiflora (Bl.) Steud.	COMME	AM	P		hb	
Polyalthia longifolia (Lamk.) Benth. & Hook.f.	ANNON	AD	IC	'Custard-apple'	tr-s	Ff
Polyalthia rumphii (Bl.) Merr.	ANNON	AD	P	Aikwando	tr	
Polygala chinensis L.	POLGL	AD	P		hb	
Polygala paniculata L.	POLGL	AD	ET	Babatana-W./Sasalo-E.	hb	Aw/M/Cm
Polygonum minus var. procerum (Danser) Steward	POLGN	AD	E	Fa'i Ngwagwali	hb/cr	
Polyosoma integrifolia Bl.	SAXIF	AD	P	Faragai/Ngwengwela Ofia	tr	
Polyosoma whitmoresi Schulze-Menz	SAXIF	AD	P		tr	
Polypodium adnascens Sw.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium affine Bl.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium blechnoides (Grev.) Hook.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium contaminans Wall.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium lepidium Brause	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium linguaeforme Mett.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium musifolium Bl.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium myriocarpum Mett.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium nigrescens Bl.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium persicifolium Desv.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium phymatodes L.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polypodium scolopendrium Burm.f.	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Polyporandra scandens Becc.	ICACI	AD	E	Kwalo Ai	cl	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Polyscias filicifolia (L.Moore) Bail.	ARALI	AD	E	Berbero/Berbero	tr/sh	M
Polyscias fructicosa (L.) Harms	ARALI	AD	E	Berbero/Berbero	sh	
Polyscias guilfoylei L.H.Bailey	ARALI	AD	E	Berbero/Berbero	sh	
Polyscias macgillivrayi (Seem.) Harms	ARALI	AD	P		tr	
Polyscias neo-ebudunum (Guill.) B.C.Stone	ARALI	AD	P	Simalau	tr	
Polyscias rumphiana Harms	ARALI	AD	P	Berbero/Berbero	tr	
Polyscias scutellaria (Burm.f.) Fosb.	ARALI	AD	ET	Berbero/Berbero	tr	Fv/O/M
Polyscias verticillata B.C.Stone	ARALI	AD	P	Berbero/Berbero	sh	
Polyscias zippeliana Val.	ARALI	AD	P		tr	
Polytichum aculeatum (L.) Roth.	ASPID	PF	E		fn	
Polytoca macrophylla Benth.	POACE	AM	P	Harahara	gr/hb	
Pomatocalpa marsupiale (Krzl.) J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Pomatocalpa sp. (16525)	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Pometia pinnata Forst.f.	SAPIN	AD	ET	Ako/Dawa	tr-m	Te/Ff/Tl/Tc/Cw
Pometia tomentosa T. & B.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr	
Poncirus trifoliata (L.) Raf.	RUTAC	AD	IC	'Trifoliata Orange'	tr-s	Am/O
Pongamia pinnata (L.) Pierre	FABAC	AD	ET	Al Uka Ria/Fa'i Aia/Mala Ula/Aimarako	tr	M
Popowia piscarpa (L.) Endl.	ANNON	AD	P		tr	
Portula sp. (19248)	LYTHR	AD	P		hb	
Portulaca oleracea L.	PORTU	AD	E	'Pig Weed'	hb	Aw
Potamogeton aff. crispus L.	POTAM	AM	E		hb	
Pothos albertsii Engl.	ARACE	AM	P	Kwalo Salu Ra'o	cl	
Pothos hellwigii Engl.	ARACE	AM	P	Kwalo Salu Ra'ofisi	cl	
Pothos rumphii Engl.	ARACE	AM	PT	Kwalo Salu Ra'o	cl	Cr
Pouteria maclayana (Muell.) Baelni.	SAPOT	AD	PT	Ngidiuafa/Tala	tr	Ft/Tl/Tf
Pouteria solomonensis Royen	SAPOT	AD	P	Ngidiuafa	tr	
Pouteria xylocarpa C.T.White	SAPOT	AD	P		tr	
Pouzolzia hirta (Bl.) Hassk.	URTIC	AD	P		hb	
Pouzolzia rostrata Wight	URTIC	AD	P		hb/ssh	
Pouzolzia zeylanica (Bl.) Benn.	URTIC	AD	E		tr	
Prainea papuana Becc.	MORAC	AD	P		tr	
Premna corymbosa (Burm.f.) R. & W.	VERBE	AD	ET	Fi'i Kwa'u	tr-s	t/Tl/M
Premna gaudichaudii Schauer	VERBE	AD	E		tr	
Premna nitida Schum.	VERBE	AD	P	Fi'i Kwa'u	tr	

<i>Premna obtusifolia</i> R.Br.	VERBE AD	E	Fi'i Kwa'u	tr	
<i>Pristiglottis longiflora</i> (Rchb.f.) Kores	ORCHI AM	P	(Fa'i) Filu Alo, 'Fiji Fan	ep	
<i>Pritchardia pacifica</i> Seem. & Wendl.	ARECA AM	E	Palm'	pl	
<i>Procris frutescens</i> Bl.	URTIC AD	P	Mamani	hb/cl	
<i>Procris obovata</i> Beck.	URTIC AD	P	Mamani	hb/cl	
<i>Procris pedunculata</i> (Forst.) Wedd.	URTIC AD	P	Ufufu	hb/cl	
<i>Prosaptia contigua</i> (Forst.) Presl	GRAMM PF	E		fn/ep	
<i>Prunus schlechteri</i> (Koehe.) Kalkman	ROSAC AD	PT	Aimangelo	tr-m	Tl/Tf/Cw
<i>Pseuderanthemum</i> aff. <i>whartonianum</i> Hems1.	ACANT AD	PT	Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai	hb/sh	Fv/M/Am
<i>Pseuderanthemum atropurpureum</i> (Bull) Radlk.	ACANT AD	EH	'Purple False Eranthemum'	sh	0
<i>Pseuderanthemum bicolor</i> Radlk.	ACANT AD	NH	Rongronglua/Ofenga Ai	hb/sh	0
<i>Pseuderanthemum mullerifernandi</i> Lindau	ACANT AD	P		hb	
<i>Pseuderanthemum pacificum</i> Lindau	ACANT AD	E		hb	
<i>Pseuderanthemum reticulatum</i> (Hort.) Radlk.	ACANT AD	EH	'Eldorado'	sh	0
<i>Pseuderanthemum whartonianum</i> Hems1.	ACANT AD	P	Ofenga Ai/Rongronglua	hb/sh	
<i>Pseuderia similis</i> (Schltr.) Schltr.	ORCHI AM	P		ep	
<i>Pseuderia vanikorensis</i> Ames	ORCHI AM	S		tr	
<i>Pseudocarapa nitidula</i> Merr. & Perry	MELIA AD	P	'Guava'	tr-s	Ff/Aw
<i>Psidium guajava</i> L.	MYRTA AD	NC		hb	
<i>Psilotrichum ferrugineum</i> (Roxb.) Miq.	AMARA AD	I		fn/ep	
<i>Psilotum complanatum</i> Sw.	PSILO PA	E		fn/ep	
<i>Psilotum nudum</i> (L.) P. Beauv.	PSILO PA	E		hb/cl	Fv
<i>Psophocarpus tetragonolobus</i> (L.) DC.	FABAC AD	IC	'Winged Bean'	tr-s	
<i>Psychotria aff. leptothyrsa</i> Miq.	RUBIA AD	E	Mafusifusi	tr	
<i>Psychotria axilliflora</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Aibosbos	tr	
<i>Psychotria beccarii</i> Schum.	RUBIA AD	P	Aibosbos	tr	
<i>Psychotria capitulifera</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	PT	Aibosbos	sh/tr	Fv/At
<i>Psychotria kajewskii</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Aibosbos	tr	
<i>Psychotria leiophylla</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Kwalo Ngwafila	tr	
<i>Psychotria miniata</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Kwalo Ngwafila	cl	
<i>Psychotria olivacea</i> Val.	RUBIA AD	P		tr	
<i>Psychotria purpurea</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P		tr	
<i>Psychotria sarcodes</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Aibosbos	tr-s	
<i>Psychotria solomonensis</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Aibosbos	sh/tr	
<i>Psychotria tenuipes</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P	Guru Ofenga/Dila	sh/tr	
<i>Psychotria trichostoma</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD	P			

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
Psychotria waimanurensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		tr	
Pteridium esculentum (Forst.f.) Cockayne	DENNS	PF	E	'Bracken'	fn	Aw
Pteris beccariana C.Chr.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris comans Forst.	PTERI	PF	E		fn	
Pteris ligulata Gaud.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris pacifica Hieron	PTERI	PF	E		fn	
Pteris papuana Ces.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris polysora Holtt.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris quadriaurita Retz.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris torricelliana C.Chr.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris tripartita Sw.	PTERI	PF	E		fn	
Pteris vittata L.	PTERI	PF	E		fn	
Pteris warburgii C.Chr.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pteris wernerii (Rosenst.) Holtt.	PTERI	PF	P		fn	
Pterocarpus indicus Willd.	FABAC	AD	ET	Liki, 'Rose Wood'	tr-m/l	Te/Tl/At/M
Ptychosperma gracile Labill.	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Ptychosperma kajewskii Burret	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Ptychosperma multiramum Burret	ARECA	AM	P		pl	
Ptychosperma pachycarpum Burret	ARECA	AM	P	Bofau	ul	
Ptychosperma salomonense Burret	ARECA	AM	P		ul	
Pueraria lobata (Willd.) Ohwi	FABAC	AD	E	Kwalo Sa'a/Fa'i Sa'a, 'puero or Tropical Kudzu'	hb/cl	Aw
Pueraria phaseoloides (Roxb.) Benth.	FABAC	AD	NC		hb/cr	Ap/Ac
Pueraria pulcherrima (Koord.) Koord. & Schum.	FABAC	AD	PT	Kwalo Sa'a/Fa'i Sa'a	hb/cl	Cr/M
Putranjiva roxburghii Wall.	EUPHO	AD	P	Aikame	tr	
Pycnarrhena tumefacta Miers.	MENIS	AD	P		cl	
Pycreus polystachyos (Rottb.) Beauv.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	Aw
Pygeum salomonense Merr. & Perry	ROSAC	AD	P	Almangelo	tr	
Pyrostegia venusta (Ker-Gawl.) Miers	BIGNO	AD	IH	'Golden Shower'	cl	O
Pyrosia acrostichoides (Forst.) Ching	POLYP	PF	PT		fn	M
Pyrosia adraescens (Sw.) Ching	POLYP	PF	E		fn/cl	
Pyrosia fallax (v.A.v.-R.) Price	POLYP	PF	P		fn	
Pyrosia longifolia (Burm.f.) Morton	POLYP	PF	P	Ango'ango'ae	fn	
Quassia indica (Gaertn.) Nootboom	SIMAR	AD	PT	Saelli'i	tr	M/Cw



SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KHARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Rhododendron subpacificum Sleum.	ERICA	AD	E		sh	
Rhododendron whitmorei Sleum.	ERICA	AD	P		sh	
Rhodomirtus salomonensis (C.T.White) Scott	MYRTA	AD	P	Aimela	tr	
Rhodomirtus sepicana Diels	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Rhopaloblaste elegans H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	PT	Fa'i Angariu/Fa'i Dai'i	pl	Tl/Fm
Rhus taitensis Guill.	ANACA	AD	PT	Aakwasi/Akwasi	tr	Cm/Tf
Rhynchelytrum repens (Willd.) Hubbard	POACE	AM	N	'Natal Red Top'	gr/hb	Aw
Rhynchophrœtia collina Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Rhynchophrœtia densiflora Bl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Rhynchophrœtia micrantha (A.Rich.) N.Halle	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Rhynchosia acuminatissima Miq.	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'a	cl	
Rhynchospora corymbosa (L.) Britton	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	Aw
Rhyticaryum longifolium Ltb. & Schum.	ICACI	AD	P	Aigaro	tr	
Rhyticaryum longydidium (Ltb.) Scott.	ICACI	AD	P	Iaeafea	tr	
Ricinus communis L.	EUPHO	AD	N	'Castor Oil Plant'	sh	Aw
Riedelia curviflora (2358)	ZINGI	AM	E		hb	
Rinorea bengalensis (Wall.) Kuntze	VIOLA	AD	P	Aisulia	tr-s	
Rinorea fasciculata (Turcz.) Merr.	VIOLA	AD	P		tr	
Rinorea horneri (Korth.) Kuntze	VIOLA	AD	P		sh/tr	
Rinorea salomonensis (Rech.) Melch.	VIOLA	AD	P		sh/tr	
Robiquetia gracilistipes (Schltr.) J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Robiquetia mooreana (Rolfe) J.J.Sm.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Robiquetia woodfordii (Rolfe) Garay	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Rollinia emerginata Schltr.	ANNON	AD	IC	'Sugar-apple'	sh/tr-s	Ff
Rottboellia cochinchinensis (Lour.) Clayton	POACE	AM	N	'Itch Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Rourea minor (Gaertn.) Leenh.	CONNA	AD	P	Kwalo Mafula/Malafula	cl	
Rubus brassii Merr. & Perry	ROSAC	AD	P	Memo	sh	
Rubus dendrocharis Focke.	ROSAC	AD	P		sh	
Rubus moluccanus L.	ROSAC	AD	ET	Kwalo Faraka'u, 'Wild Raspberry'	cl	Ff/Aw
Rubus rosifolius J.J.Sm.	ROSAC	AD	P		sh	Aw
Ruellia arvensis S.Moore	ACANT	AD	P		hb/sh	
Ruellia guppyi Hemsl.	ACANT	AD	P		hb/sh	



Ruellia sp. (8277/8540)	ACANT	AD	I	Aimaruku	hb/ssh	
Rungia sp. (2942)	ACANT	AD	P		hb/cr	
Russelia equisetiformis Cham. & Schlecht.	SCROP	AD	IH	'Coral Plant, Fountain Bush'	sh	0
Ryssopterys timoriensis (DC.) Juss.	MALPI	AD	P		tr/cl	
Sabia paniciflora Bl.	SABIA	AD	P		cl	
Saccharum edule Hassk.	POACE	AM	ET	Losi	gr/hb	Fv/Am
Saccharum officinarum L.	POACE	AM	EC	'Sugar Cane'	gr/hb	Fm
Saccharum robustum Jeswitt.	POACE	AM	EC	'Sugar Cane'	gr/hb	Fm
Saccharum spontaneum L.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	Aw
Salacia chinensis L.	CELAS	AD	E	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Salacia erythrocarpa Schum.	CELAS	AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Salacia forsteriana Miq.	CELAS	AD	E	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Salacia macrophylla Bl.	CELAS	AD	P		cl	
Salacia parkinsonii Schum	CELAS	AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Salacia sororia Miq.	CELAS	AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Salomonina ciliata (L.) DC.	POLGL	AD	E		hb	
Salvia occidentalis Swartz.	LAMIA	AD	E		cr	
Samanea saman (Jacq.) Merr.	MIMOS	AD	NH	'Rain Tree'	tr-m	0
Sanchezia nobilis Hook.f. var. glaucophylla Lem.	ACANT	AD	IH	'Sanchezia'	sh	0
Sansevieria trifasciata Prain var. trifasciata	AGAVA	AM	NH	'Mother-in-laws' Tongue'	hb	0
Santaloides minor (Gaertn.) Schltr.	CONNA	AD	P		cl	
Sapium indicum Willd.	EUPHO	AD	E		tr-s	
Saprosma brassii Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
Saprosma subrepandum (Ltb. & Schum.) Val.	RUBIA	AD	P	Tolobabala	hb/sh	
Sararanga sinuosa Hemsl.	PANDN	AM	PT	Fi'i Fautolo	tr	Ch/Cr/Cl
Sarcanthus sp. (7936/8449)	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Sarcocephalus cordatus Miq.	RUBIA	AD	P		tr/sh	
Sarcochilus moorei (Rcnb.f.) Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Sarcocobus sp. (13810/15459)	ASCLE	AD	P	Kwalo Sufi	cl	
Saurauia conferta Warb.	ACTIN	AD	P	Aimamala	tr-s	
Saurauia kajewski A.C.Sm.	ACTIN	AD	P		tr	
Saurauia novo-guineensis Scheff.	ACTIN	AD	PT	Aimamala	tr-s	Tf
Saurauia plurilocularis (Lane.) Poole	ACTIN	AD	P	Ongi Ongi	tr	
Saurauia purgans Burt	ACTIN	AD	PT	Aimamala	tr-s	Tf
Saurauia rosea Ltb.	ACTIN	AD	P		tr	
Saurauia schumanniana Diels	ACTIN	AD	P	Aimamala	tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS				KWARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
Saurauia sp (3382/3921)	ACTIN	AD	P			tr-s	
Sauropus androgynus Merr.	EUPHO	AD	IC		'Sauropus'	sh	Fv
Scaevola floribunda A.Gray	GOODE	AD	E			sh	
Scaevola frutescens (Mill.) K.Krause	GOODE	AD	E			tr-s	
Scaevola sericea Vahl	GOODE	AD	E			sh	
Scaevola taccada (Gaertn.) Roxb.	GOODE	AD	ET		Aibebe/Kokobe	sh	Tf/M
Schefflera actinophylla (Endl.) Harms	ARALI	AD	IH		'Queensland Umbrella Tree'	tr-m	O
Schefflera babalia Philipson	ARALI	AD	PT		Bula Sigoria/Bula Ngwane	ep	M
Schefflera bougainvilleana Harms	ARALI	AD	P		Bula Sigoria/Bula Sigilo	sh	
Schefflera dictyophebia Frodin	ARALI	AD	P			sh	
Schefflera stahliaana (Harms) Frodin	ARALI	AD	PT		Sigoria	tr	Cl/Tf
Schefflera vangunuae Frodin	ARALI	AD	P			tr	
Schefflera waterhousei Harms	ARALI	AD	P		Bula Sigoria	tr	
Schismatoglottis calypttrata (Roxb.) Zoll. & Mor.	ARACE	AM	P		Bono	hb	
Schismatoglottis novo-guineensis N.E.Brown	ARACE	AM	P			hb	
Schizaea dichotoma (L.) Sm.	SCHIZ	PF	E			fn	
Schizaea digitata (L.) Sw.	SCHIZ	PF	P			fn	
Schizocasia lauterbachiana Engl.	ARACE	AM	IH		'Schizocasia'	hb	O
Schizocasia portei Schott	ARACE	AM	IH		'Schizocasia'	hb	O
Schizomeria brassii Mattf.	CUNON	AD	P		Beabea/Bebea	tr	
Schizomeria ilicina (Rol.) Schltr.	CUNON	AD	P		Beabea/Bebea	tr	
Schizomeria serrata Hochr.	CUNON	AD	P		Beabea/Bebea	tr	
Schizostachyum stenocladum A.Camus	POACE	AM	ET		'Bamboo'	gr/tr-s	At/Tl
Schizostachyum tessellatum A.Camus	POACE	AM	ET		Fi'i Keketo, 'Bamboo'	gr/tr-s	At/Tl/Cm
Schleinitzia novo-guineensis (Warb.) Verdc.	MIMUS	AD	ET		Karefo	tr-s	At/Tf/Tl/Ft
Schmidelia lasiostemon Beck.	SAPIN	AD	P			tr	
Schoenorchis micrantha Bl.	ORCHI	AM	P			ep	
Schoenus falcatus R.Br.	CYPER	AM	P		Ngwano	hb/sd	
Schuermansia henningsii Schum.	ORCHN	AD	P		Du'ugwau Sa'e'abura	tr-s	
Sciaphila arfakiana Becc.	TRIUR	AM	P			hb	
Sciaphila tenella Bl.	TRIUR	AM	P			nb	
Sciaphila torricellensis Schum.	TRIUR	AM	P			hb	
Scindapsus altissimus v.v.v.R.	ARACE	AM	PT		Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	cl	Cr/Ch

Scindapsus cuscuaria (Aubl.) Presl	ARACE	AM	E	Kwalo Salu (Ngwako)	cl	
Scindapsus salomonensis Engl. & Krause	ARACE	AM	P	Kwalo Salu Malefo	cl	
Scirpodendron ghaeri (Gaertn.) Merr.	CYPER	AM	E		hb/sd	
Scleria ciliaris Nees.	CYPER	AM	P	Fi'i Nini	hb/sd	
Scleria levis Retz.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Scleria lithosperma (L.) Sw.	CYPER	AM	E	Fi'i Nini/Fi'i Abanini	hb/sd	Aw
Scleria polycarpa Boeck.	CYPER	AM	E	Fi'i Nini/Fi'i Abanini	hb/sd	
Scleria rugosa R.Br.	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Scleria scrobiculata Nees. & Meyen	CYPER	AM	P		hb/sd	
Scieroglossum minus (Fee) C.Chr.	GRAMM	PF	P		fn	
Sclerotheca oreades (1490)	CAMPA	AD	S		sh	
Scyphiphora hydrophyllacea Gaertn.	RUBIA	AD	E	Kokombe	tr	
Scynularia appressa Copel.	DAVAL	PF	P		fn/ep	
Sebastiania chamaelea (L.) Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	P		hb	
Secchium edule (Jacq.) Swartz	CUCUR	AD	IC	'Choyote'	hb/cl	Fv
Securinega flexuosa Muell.Arg.	EUPHO	AD	ET	Mamufu'a	tr	TI/Am/Tf/M
Securinega samoana Croizat	EUPHO	AD	E	Mamufu'a	tr	
Selaginella aff. poperangensis Hieron	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella biformis A.Br.	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella ciliaris (Retz.) Spring	SELAG	PA	E		fn	
Selaginella firmula A.Br.	SELAG	PA	E		fn	
Selaginella flabellata (L.) Spring	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella latifolia Spring	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella leveriana Alston	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella nana (Desv.) Bl.	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella radicata Spring	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella rechingeri Hieron	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella schlechteri Hieron	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Selaginella sepikensis Hieron	SELAG	PA	P		fn	
Semecarpus anacardium L.f.	ANACA	AD	P	Ama Ama	fn	Am/Cm
Semecarpus brachystachya Merr. & Perry	ANACA	AD	PT		tr	
Semecarpus decipiens Merr. & Perry	ANACA	AD	P	Kwailasi Ra'u	tr	Cl/Fm
Semecarpus forstenii Bl.	ANACA	AD	PT	Kwailasi Ra'u	tr	Cl/Fm
Semecarpus laxiflora Schum.	ANACA	AD	P		tr	
Senecio giomesatus Desv.f. ex Poir.	ASTER	AD	I	Asaka Mockta'a	hb	
Serianthes eбудanum Fosb.	MIMOS	AD	PT	Mamufai	tr	Tc/Tf
Serianthes hooglandii ssp. floridensis Kanis.	MIMOS	AD	P	Mamufai	tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:			
-----	MIMOS	AD	E	Fai/Folo Fai	tr	
Serianthes melanesica Fosb.	MIMOS	AD	P		tr	
Serianthes minahassae ssp. fosbergii Kanis.						
Sesbania grandiflora (L.) Pers.	FABAC	AD	IC	'Sesbania'	tr-s/m	At
Sesuvium portulacastrum L.	AIZOA	AD	E		hb	
Setaria barbata (Lamk.) Kunth	POACE	AM	E	'Mary Grass'	gr/hb	
Setaria pallide-fusca (Schum.) Stapf & Hubbard	POACE	AM	E	'Burr Bristle Grass'	gr/hb	Aw
Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf	POACE	AM	N	'Palm Grass'	gr/hb	
Setaria sphacelata (Schum.) Stapf & Hubbard	POACE	AM	IC	'Nandi or Setaria Grass'	gr/hb	Ap
Sida acuta Burm.f.	MALVA	AD	N	'Broom Weed'	hb/sh	Aw
Sida rhombifolia L.	MALVA	AD	NT	Mama'fu'ai, 'Paddy's Lucerne'	hb/sh	Aw/Cm
Sideroxylon aff. novoguineensis Schum.	SAPOT	AD	P		tr	
Sloanea aff. sign (Bl.) Schum.	ELAE0	AD	P		tr	
Sloanea insularis A.C.Sm.	ELAE0	AD	P	Aikuisi-A./Ai Enda Kini	tr	
Smilax indica Burm.f.	SMILA	AM	E	Kwalo Au	sh/cl	
Smilax sp. (6535/DCRS 476)	SMILA	AM	PT	Kwalo Au	sh/cl	Cr
Smilax utilis Wright	SMILA	AM	P	Kwalo Au	sh/cl	
Smythea lanceata (Tul.) Summerh.	RHAMN	AD	E	Kwalo Ai	sh	
Smythea pacifica Seem.	RHAMN	AD	E	Malaboborama	tr-m	
Sogerianthe sessiliflora Danser	LORAN	AD	E	Dionga	ep	
Sogerianthe trilobobacteata Danser	LORAN	AD	E	Dionga	ep/cl	
Sogerianthe versicolor Danser	LORAN	AD	E		ep/sh	
Solanum americanum Miller	SOLAN	AD	E		hb	Aw
Solanum dunalianum Gaud.	SOLAN	AD	P		tr-s	
Solanum ferox L.	SOLAN	AD	P	Takafo Ngarangara'a/Katafo Ngarangara'a	sh	
Solanum ficifolium Orteg.	SOLAN	AD	P		sh	
Solanum mammosum L.	SOLAN	AD	IH		sh	O
Solanum melongena L.	SOLAN	AD	IC	'Egg Plant'	hb/sh	Fv
Solanum nigrum L.	SOLAN	AD	E	'Black Nightshade'	hb/ssh	Aw
Solanum rechingeri Wtasek.	SOLAN	AD	P		sn	
Solanum repandum Forst.	SOLAN	AD	E	Takafo Alo/Katafo Alo	sh	
Solanum schefferi Muell.	SOLAN	AD	P		cl	

<i>Solanum stramonifolium</i> Jacq.	SOLAN	AD	E	'Devils Fig'	sh	Aw
<i>Solanum torvum</i> Sw.	SOLAN	AD	E	Takafo Susu Ngwae/Katafo	sh	Fv
<i>Solanum verbascifolium</i> L.	SOLAN	AD	ET	Susu Ngwae	hb/ssh	
<i>Solanum vitiense</i> Seem.	SOLAN	AD	E	Aigara/Fa'i Maua	sh/tr-s	M/Tf/Tl/Cm
<i>Sonneratia alba</i> J.E.Sm.	SONNE	AD	ET	Bubula	tr	
<i>Sonneratia caseolaris</i> (L.) Engl.	SONNE	AD	E		tr	
<i>Sonneratia ovata</i> Baker	SONNE	AD	P		tr	
<i>Sophora tomentosa</i> L.	FABAC	AD	ET	Malamala Alako	sh/tr-s	Tf/M
<i>Sorghum halepense</i> (L.) Pers.	POACE	AM	IC	'Johnson Grass'	gr/hb	Aw/Ap
<i>Sorghum verticilliflorum</i> (Steud.) Stapf	POACE	AM	IC	'Kavirondo Sorghum'	gr/hb	Aw/Ap
<i>Soulamea amara</i> Lamk.	SIMAR	AD	E	Falo/Falo Ramoi/Talo	tr	
<i>Spachiphyllum commutatum</i> Schott.	ARACE	AM	P		cl	
<i>Spathiphyllum solomonense</i> Nicolson	ARACE	AM	P	Kwalo Salu	cl	
<i>Spathodea campanulata</i> Beauv.	BIGNO	AD	IH	'African Tulip Tree'	tr-m	O
<i>Spathoglottis petri</i> Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P	Laulau Ngwane	ep	M/O
<i>Spathoglottis plicata</i> Bl.	ORCHI	AM	ET		ep	
<i>Spathoglottis vieillardii</i> Rchb.f.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	Aw
<i>Spermacoce assurgens</i> R. & P.	RUBIA	AD	E		fn	
<i>Sphaerostephanos braithwaitei</i> Holtt.	THELY	PF	P	Marodo	fn	Fv/Am
<i>Sphaerostephanos unijuga</i> Copel.	THELY	PF	P		fn	Aw
<i>Sphaerostephanos unitus</i> (L.) Holtt.	THELY	PF	P		tr	
<i>Sphaerostephanos veitchii</i> Holtt.	THELY	PF	P		tr	Aw
<i>Sphenoclea zeylanica</i> Gaertn.	SPHEN	AD	E		hb	
<i>Sphenomeris deltoidea</i> (C.Chr.) Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	Aw
<i>Spiranthes iabadicensis</i> A.H.Moore	ASTER	AD	E	Ngwangalau	hb	
<i>Spiraeanthemum graeffei</i> Seem.	CUNON	AD	E		sh/tr-s	
<i>Spiraeanthemum kajewskii</i> Perry	CUNON	AD	P	Ngwangalau	sh/tr-s	
<i>Spiraeopsis celebica</i> (Bl.) Miq.	CUNON	AD	E		tr-m	
<i>Spiranthes sinensis</i> (Pers.) Ames	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Spondias cyatherea</i> Sonn.	ANACA	AD	ET	Aioo/U'uli, 'Hog Plum'	tr	Ff/M/Tc
<i>Spondias dulcis</i> Sol. ex Park.	ANACA	AD	E	Aioo/U'uli	tr-m	
<i>Sporobolus diander</i> (Retz.) Beauv.	POACE	AM	E	'Indian Dropseed'	gr/hb	Aw
<i>Sporobolus elongatus</i> R.Br.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	Aw
<i>Sporobolus indicus</i> R.Br.	POACE	AM	E		gr/hb	Aw
<i>Sporobolus pyramidalis</i> Beauv.	POACE	AM	E		hb/ssh	Aw
<i>Stachytarpheta cayennensis</i> (Rich.) Vahl	VERBE	AD	N	'White Rats Tail'	hb/ssh	Aw
<i>Stachytarpheta dichotoma</i> Vahl	VERBE	AD	N			

SPECIES:	FAMILY	GROUP	STATUS	KHARA'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:		TYPE:	CODE:
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Stachytarpheta jamaicensis (L.) Vahl	VERBE AD	E		Kinilio, 'Blue Rats Tail'	hb/ssh	Aw
Stachytarpheta urticifolia (Salisb.) Sims	VERBE AD	N		'Blue Rats Tail'	hb/ssh	Aw
Staurogyne sp. (2287/6045)	ACANT AD	P		Ongi Ongi	hb/ssh	
Stauroopsis imthurnii Rolfe	ORCHI AM	P			ep	
Stauroopsis nagarensis Rchb.f.	ORCHI AM	P			ep	
Stauroopsis woodfordii Rolfe	ORCHI AM	P			ep	
Steganthera salomonensis (Hemsl.) Philipson	MONIM AD	PT		U'uinialakau	tr	Cw
Steganthera suberosolata Kost.	MONIM AD	P		U'uinialakau	tr	
Stellaria saxatilis (Buch.) Ham.	CARYO AD	P			hb	
Stemonurus aff. celebicus Val.	ICACI AD	P		Aikunu	tr	
Stemonurus annui (Kan.) Sleum.	ICACI AD	ET		Aikunu	tr	Tl/Tf/Cw
Stemonurus megacarpus Hemsl.	ICACI AD	P		Aikunu	tr	
Stemonurus umbellatus (Kan.) Sleum.	ICACI AD	P			tr	
Stenochlaena juglandifolia Presl	BLECH PF	P			fn	
Stenochlaena laurifolia Presl	BLECH PF	PT		Kwalo Rara	fn	Fv/Cr
Stenochlaena milnei Underw.	BLECH PF	P			fn	
Stenochlaena palustris (Burm.f.) Bedd.	BLECH PF	E			fn	
Stenochlaena sorbifolia J.J.Sm.	BLECH PF	P			fn	
Stenotaphrum micranthum (Desv.) Hubbard	POACE AM	E		'Buffalo Grass'	gr/hb	
Stenotaphrum secundatum (Walt.) Kuntze	POACE AM	I			gr/hb	Aw
Stephania japonica (Thunb.) Miers	MENIS AD	P		Kwalo Kola	cl	
Stephania salomonum Diels	MENIS AD	P		Kwalo Kola	cl	
Stephania zippeliana Miq.	MENIS AD	P		Kwalo Kola	cl	
Sterculia conwentzii Schum.	STERC AD	P		(Fa'i) Lofa	tr	
Sterculia fanaiho Setch.	STERC AD	PT		(Fa'i) Lofa	tr	Am/At/Cl
Sterculia multinervia Rech.	STERC AD	P			tr	
Sterculia parkinsonii Muell.	STERC AD	PT		Gwa'u Gwa'u	tr	Cw/Fm
Sterculia schumanniana Ltb.	STERC AD	P		(Fa'i) Lofa	tr	
Sterculia shillinglawii Muell.	STERC AD	P		(Fa'i) Lofa	tr	
Streblus glaber (Merr.) Corner	MORAC AD	P		To	tr	
Streblus salomonensis Corner	MORAC AD	P		Aingaro	tr	
Strelitzia reginae Banks	HELIC AM	IH		'Strelitzia, Bird of Paradise'	hb	0
Strobilanthes dyerianus Mast.	ACANT AD	IH		'Purple Strobilanthes'	hb/ssh	0

Strongylocaryum brassii Burret	ARECA	AM	E	Mamawa	pl	Ap
Strongylocaryum latius Burret	ARECA	AM	ET	Takomae-A/Bofau	pl	Cw
Strongylocaryum macranthum Burret	ARECA	AM	E		pl	
Strongylodon siderospermus Cordemoy	FABAC	AD	P	Kwalo Sa'amberei	cl	
Strychnos aff. ledermannii Gilg. & Benn.	LOGAN	AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Strychnos colubrina L.	LOGAN	AD	P	Kwalo Ai/Kwalo Areko	cl	
Strychnos minor Dennst.	LOGAN	AD	P	Kwalo Ai	cl	
Stylosanthes guianensis (Aubl.) Sw.	FABAC	AD	IC	'Stylo'	hb/ssh	
Styrax agrestis (Lour.) G.Don	STYRA	AD	E	Aingasi	tr	
Swietenia macrophylla King	MELIA	AD	IC	'Acajou, Hondurus Mahogany'	tr-l	Te
Symplocos cochinchinensis (Lour.) S.Moore	SYMPL	AD	ET	Rubu Rubu	tr	Ch/Tl
Symplocos uncarpa Nootboom	SYMPL	AD	P	Sugsugi Aloga	tr	
Synedrella nodiflora (L.) Gaertn.	ASTER	AD	E	Kinolli, 'Pig Grass'	hb	Aw
Syngonium podophyllum Schott	ARACE	AM	IH	'Syngonium'	ep/cl	O
Syngamma borneensis Hook.	HEMIO	PF	E		fn	
Syngamma grandis (Copel.) C.Chr.	HEMIO	PF	P		fn	
Syngamma hookeri C.Chr.	HEMIO	PF	P		fn	
Syngamma lanceolata Diels	HEMIO	PF	P		fn	
Syngamma quinata (Hook.) Carruth.	HEMIO	PF	P		fn	
Syzygium aff. aqueum (Burm.f.) Alston	MYRTA	AD	PT		tr	Fm/Tl/Tf
Syzygium aff. phaeostictum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P	Dururu Usu	tr	
Syzygium aqueum (Burm.f.) Alston	MYRTA	AD	P	Dururu Usu/Mala Afio/Aibu/Aifau/Niria	tr	
Syzygium camptodromum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium cartilagineum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium cinctum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	PT	Dilomate	tr	Tf/Tl/Cm
Syzygium decipiens (Koord. & Val.) Amsh.	MYRTA	AD	PT	Aisirufarufa	tr	Te/Tc/Tl/Tf
Syzygium delicatulum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P	Aifau	tr	
Syzygium kietanum Rech.	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium lauterbachianum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium leerneyanum Muell.	MYRTA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Rufa	tr-s	
Syzygium myriadenum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P	Aifau	tr	
Syzygium nemorale Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium onesimum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium papuasicum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium plumeum (Ridl.) Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzygium pteropodium (Ltb. & Schum.) Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Syzgium samarangense (Bl.) Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzgium synatoneuron Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P	Mala Afio/Aifau	tr	
Syzgium thalassicum Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzgium walkeri Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Syzgium waterhousei Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr	
Tabebuia pentaphylla (L.) Hemsf.	BIGNO	AD	IC	'May Flower, Apamate'	tr	Te/0
Tabernaemontana anguinea Hemsf.	APOCY	AD	P		tr	
Tacca aff. palmata Bl.	TACCA	AM	P		hb	
Tacca ebeltajae Drenth	TACCA	AM	P		hb	
Tacca leontopetaloides (L.) Kuntze	TACCA	AM	ET	Arakai Asi, 'Tacca'	hb	Fs/Ft
Taenia parviflora Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	S		ep	
Taeniophyllum fasciola (Forst.f.) Seem.	ORCHI	AM	E		ep	
Taeniophyllum sp. (4430/7928)	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Taenitis blechnoides (Willd.) Sw.	HEMIO	PF	E		fn	
Taenitis diversifolia Holtt.	HEMIO	PF	P		fn	
Taenitis lanceolata (Diels) Holtt.	HEMIO	PF	E		fn	
Taenitis pinnatum (Cav.) C.Chr.	HEMIO	PF	E		fn	
Taenitis requiniana (Gaud.) Copel.	HEMIO	PF	P		fn	
Tagetes erecta L.	ASTER	AD	IH	'Marigold'	hb	0
Tamarindus indica L.	CAESA	AD	NH	'Tamarind'	tr-m	0
Tapeinidium intramarginale Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Tapeinidium longipinnulum (Ces.) C.Chr.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Tapeinidium marginale Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Tapeinidium melanesium Kramer	LINDS	PF	E		fn	
Tapeinidium novo-guineense Kramer	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Tapeinidium pinnatum (Cav.) C.Chr.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Tapeinidium tenuius Copel.	LINDS	PF	P		fn	
Tapeinochilus sp. (2023/6173)	ZINGI	AM	P	Wakawaka/Okaoka	hb	
Tapeinosperma cristobalense (B.C.Stone) Whitmore	MYRSI	AD	P	Sirikunu	tr	
Tapeinosperma pachycaulium B.C.Stone & Whitmore	MYRSI	AD	P		tr	
Tarenna buruensis (Miq.) Merr.	RUBIA	AD	P	Aingwane	tr	
Tarenna sambiciana (Forst.) Durand	RUBIA	AD	ET	Aingwane	tr	Tl/Tf
Tecoma stans (L.) Juss. ex H.B.K.	BIGNO	AD	IH	'Yellow Trumpet Tree'	sh/tr-s	0



<i>Tectaria angulata</i> (Willd.) C.Chr.	ASPID	PF	P	fn	
<i>Tectaria crenata</i> Cav.	ASPID	PF	E	fn	
<i>Tectaria cristovalensis</i> (C.Chr.) Alston	ASPID	PF	P	fn	
<i>Tectaria decurrens</i> (Presl) Copel.	ASPID	PF	E	fn	
<i>Tectaria dissecta</i> Forst.	ASPID	PF	P	fn	
<i>Tectaria ferruginea</i> (Mett.) Copel.	ASPID	PF	P	fn	
<i>Tectaria grandifolia</i> (Presl) Copel.	ASPID	PF	P	fn/sh	
<i>Tectaria latifolia</i> (Forst.) Copel.	ASPID	PF	E	fn	
<i>Tectaria leuzeana</i> (Gaud.) Copel.	ASPID	PF	E	fn/cr	
<i>Tectaria menyanthoides</i> (Forst.) Copel.	ASPID	PF	P	tr	Te
<i>Tectona grandis</i> L.f.	VERBE	AD	IC	tr	Cw/Tl
<i>Teijsmanniodendron ahernianum</i> (Merr.) Bakh.	VERBE	AD	PT	tr	
<i>Teijsmanniodendron holrungii</i> Kost.	VERBE	AD	P	tr	
<i>Tephrosia candida</i> (Roxb.) DC.	FABAC	AD	P	sh	
<i>Tephrosia noctiflora</i> Boj. ex Baker	FABAC	AD	E	hb/ssh	
<i>Tephrosia purpurea</i> (L.) Pers.	FABAC	AD	E	hb/ssh	
<i>Teratophyllum articulatum</i> (J.J.Sm. ex Fee.) Mett.	LOMAR	PF	P	fn	
<i>Teratophyllum tanyensis</i> (Spreng.) Benn.	LOMAR	PF	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia aff. rubiginosa</i> Schum.	COMBR	AD	P	tr	Te/Tl/Tf/Tc
<i>Terminalia brassii</i> Exell	COMBR	AD	ET	tr-1	Te
<i>Terminalia calansanai</i> (Bl.) Rolfe	COMBR	AD	PT	tr	Fn/O/Am/Cw/M
<i>Terminalia catappa</i> L.	COMBR	AD	EC	tr-m	
<i>Terminalia complanata</i> Schum.	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia copelandii</i> Elmer	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia ivorensis</i> A.Chev.	COMBR	AD	IC	tr	Te
<i>Terminalia kaernbachii</i> Warb.	COMBR	AD	PT	tr	Fn/Am
<i>Terminalia megalocarpa</i> Exell	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia microcarpa</i> Decne.	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia rerei</i> Coode	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia samoensis</i> Rech.	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia sepicana</i> Diels	COMBR	AD	E	tr	
<i>Terminalia solomonensis</i> Exell	COMBR	AD	PT	tr	Ff/Tc/Tl/Te
<i>Terminalia steenisiana</i> Exell	COMBR	AD	PT	tr	Ff/Tl/Tc
<i>Terminalia superba</i> Engl. & Diels	COMBR	AD	P	tr	
<i>Terminalia whitmorei</i> Coode	COMBR	AD	IC	tr	Te
<i>Tetractomia</i> sp. (9465)	RUTAC	AD	P	tr	
<i>Tetraplasandra hawaiiensis</i> A.Gray	ARALI	AD	P	tr	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS	KWARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
CODE: CODE:	CODE: CODE:			
Tetraplasandra meiantra (Hbd.) Harms	ARALI AD P		tr	
Tetraplasandra solomonensis Philipson	ARALI AD P		tr	
Tetrastigma gilgianum Ltb.	VITAC AD P	Kwalo Adio	cl	
Tetrastigma lauterbachianum Gilg.	VITAC AD PT	Kwalo Uku Uku/Kwalo Adio	cl	Cr
Tetrastigma sp. (5240/DCRS 210)	VITAC AD PT	Kwalo Gwari	cl	Am
Thalassia hemprichii (Ehrenb. ex Solms.) Aschers	HYDRO AM P		hb	
Thelasis elongata Bl.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Thelymitra papuana J.J.Sm.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Thelypteris aff. pubirachis Baker	THELY PF P		fn	
Thelypteris brackenridgei Mett.	THELY PF P		fn	
Thelypteris cavitrensis (Copel.) Reed	THELY PF P		fn	
Thelypteris invisa Forst.	THELY PF P		fn	
Thelypteris novae-hiberniae Holtt.	THELY PF P	Lango Lango (Kwau/Bala)	fn	
Thelypteris oblanceolata Copel.	THELY PF P		fn	
Thelypteris sepikensis Brause	THELY PF P		fn	
Themedra australis (R.Br.) Stapf	POACE AM EC	'Kangaroo Grass'	gr/hb	Ap/Aw
Themedra gigantea (Cav.) Hack.	POACE AM E		gr/hb	
Theobroma cacao L.	STERC AD IC	'Cocoa'	tr-s	
Thespesia aff. fissicalycatus Borssum	MALVA AD P		tr	
Thespesia populnea (L.) Sol. ex Correa	MALVA AD ET	Fa'ola Asi/Faoni Asi	tr-s	Cw/Cl/Cm
Thevetia peruviana (Pers.) Schum.	APOCY AD IH	'Yellow Oleander', Cook Tree'	sh/tr-s	0
Thrixspermum adenotridum Schltr.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Thrixspermum amplexicaule (Bl.) Rchb.f.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Thrixspermum graeffii Rchb.f.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Thrixspermum neohibernicum Schltr.	ORCHI AM P		ep	
Thuarea involuta (G.Forst.) R.Br.	POACE AM P		gr/hb	
Thunbergia erecta (Benth.) Anders.	ACANT AD IH	'Blue Trumpet Vine'	hb/cl	0
Thunbergia fragrans Roxb.	ACANT AD IH	'White Thunbergia'	hb/cl	0
Thunbergia grandiflora Roxb.	ACANT AD IH	'Thunbergia'	hb/cl	0
Timonius affinis A.Gray	RUBIA AD E		sh/tr-s	
Timonius belens Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD P		sh/tr	
Timonius bougainvillensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA AD P	Aisimende/Aisimidi	sh/tr	
Timonius forsteri DC.	RUBIA AD P		sh/tr	

Timonius longitubus Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P	Aisimende/Aisimidi	sh/tr	
Timonius melanophloeus Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		sh	
Timonius polygamus (Forst.) Robinson	RUBIA	AD	E		tr	
Timonius pulposus C.T.White	RUBIA	AD	P	Botelegwau/Latareko	sh/hb	
Timonius sapotaefolius A.Gray	RUBIA	AD	P	Aisimende/Aisimidi	tr	M/Tf/Tl
Timonius solomonensis Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P	Botelegwau/Latareko	tr	
Timonius timon (Spreng.) Merr.	RUBIA	AD	ET	Sakosia	cl	
Timonius glabra (Burm.f.) Merr.	MENIS	AD	P		fn	
Tmesipteris oblanceolata Copel.	PSILO	PA	P		fn	
Tmesipteris solomonensis Braith.	PSILO	PA	P		fn	
Tmesipteris tannensis (Spreng.) Bernh.	PSILO	PA	P		tr	
Toechina sp. (4472)	SAPIN	AD	P	Ai Oka	tr	
Toona ciliata M.J.Roem.	MELIA	AD	IC	'Toona, Burma Cedar'	tr	Te
Toona sureni (Bl.) Merr.	MELIA	AD	P	Ainunu/Taka Ama, 'Toon'	tr	
Tournefortia samentosa Lamk.	BORAG	AD	E	Kwalo Lau Kwau	cl	
Trachoma sp. (1911)	ORCHI	AM	S		ep	
Trema aspera Bl.	ULMAC	AD	P	Bulasisi, 'Poison Peach'	tr-s	Aw
Trema cannabina Lour.	ULMAC	AD	E	Fifikulu	tr	
Trema orientalis (L.) Bl.	ULMAC	AD	ET	Bulasisi/Fifikulu, 'Poison Peach'	tr	Aw/M/Cm/Tf/Tl
Triadodaphne pachytepala Kost.	LAURA	AD	S		tr	
Trichadenia philippinensis Merr.	FLACO	AD	PT	Sa'a/Sasa To'o/Takalofa	tr	Tc/Cw
Trichoglottis papuana Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Trichoglottis sororia Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Trichomanes acutum Presl	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes aphlebioides C.Chr.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn/cl	
Trichomanes apiifolium Presl	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes asae-grayi v.d.Bosch.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes asplenoides Presl	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes atrovirens Kuntze	HYMEN	PF	P	Aekwaere	fn	
Trichomanes beccarianum Cesati	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes bipunctatum Poir.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes boryanum Kuntze	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes caudatum Brack.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes densinervium Copel.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes dentatum v.d.B.	HYMEN	PF	E	Aekwaere	fn	
Trichomanes digitatum Sw.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes humile Forst.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	

SPECIES:	FAMILY GROUP STATUS		KWARA'AE and COMMON NAME:		PLANT	USES
	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	CODE:	TYPE:	CODE:
Trichomanes intermedium v.d.Bosch.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes javanicum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	P	Savungilware	fn	
Trichomanes kingii Copel.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes maximum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes meifolium Bory ex Willd.	HYMEN	PF	E	Gwaugwasu/Sa'i'abura	fn	
Trichomanes minutum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes obscurum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes pallidum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes peltatum Baker	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes phleboides C.Chr.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes pluma Hook.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes powellii Baker	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes proliferum Bl.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes saxifragoides Presl	HYMEN	PF	E		fn	
Trichomanes schlechteri Brause	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichomanes taeniatum Copel.	HYMEN	PF	P		fn	
Trichosanthes cucumerina L.	CUCUR	AD	NC	'Snake Gourd or Bean'	fn	Fv
Trichospermum arachnoideum Kost.	TILIA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Sula	tr	
Trichospermum burretii Kost.	TILIA	AD	P		tr	
Trichospermum calyculatum (Seem.) Burret	TILIA	AD	E		tr	
Trichospermum fauroensis Kost.	TILIA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Mala'o	tr	
Trichospermum incanopsis Kost.	TILIA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Sula	tr	
Trichospermum incanum Merr. & Perry	TILIA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Sula	tr	
Trichospermum kajewskii Merr. & Perry	TILIA	AD	PT	(Fa'i) Sula	tr	Cr/Ch/Tl/Tf
Trichospermum peekelii Burret	TILIA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Mala'o Kwai	tr	
Trichospermum psilocladum Merr. & Perry	TILIA	AD	PT	(Fa'i) Mala'o	tr	Cr/Ch/Tl/Tf
Trichospermum rhamnifolius Kost.	TILIA	AD	P	(Fa'i) Sula	tr	
Trichotosia collina Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Trichotosia ferox Bl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Tridax procumbens L.	ASTER	AD	N	'Tridax Daisy'	hb	Aw
Tripetalum cymosum Schum.	CLUSI	AD	E		tr	
Triphasia trifolia (Burm.f.) Wils.	RUTAC	AD	E		sh	
Triphlebia linza Baker	ASPLE	PF	P		fn	
Triplochiton scleroxylon Schum.	STERC	AD	IC	'Obeche'	tr	Te
Tripsacum laxum Nash	POACE	AM	IC	'Guatemala Grass'	gr/hb	Ap

<i>Tristellateia australis</i> A.Rich.	MALPI	AD	IH	'Golden Climber or Shower'	cl	0
<i>Tristiropsis acutangula</i> Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	P	Aitoto	tr	
<i>Tristiropsis canarioides</i> Boerl.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr-s	
<i>Tristiropsis dentata</i> Radlk.	SAPIN	AD	P		tr	
<i>Tristiropsis subangula</i> Schum	SAPIN	AD	P	(Fa'i) Sula	tr	
<i>Triumfetta nigricans</i> F.M.Bail.	TILIA	AD	P		sh/tr	
<i>Triumfetta pilosa</i> Roth.	TILIA	AD	P		hb/sh	
<i>Triumfetta procumbens</i> Forst.	TILIA	AD	E		sh	Aw
<i>Triumfetta rhomboidea</i> Jacq.	TILIA	AD	E	'Chinese Burr'	ep	
<i>Tropidia disticha</i> Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	S	Ol'oi	cl	
<i>Tylophora bukana</i> Schltr.	ASCLE	AD	P		cl	
<i>Tylophora rechingeri</i> Schltr.	ASCLE	AD	P		cl	
<i>Uncaria acida</i> (Hunter.) Roxb.	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
<i>Uncaria</i> aff. <i>bernaysii</i> Muell.	RUBIA	AD	P		cr	
<i>Uncaria appendiculata</i> Benth. ssp. <i>glabrescens</i>	RUBIA	AD	PT	Kaulata-E./Kaulato-W.	cl/sh	Fm/Cm
<i>Uncaria ferrea</i> (Bl.) DC.	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
<i>Uncaria glabrescens</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
<i>Uncaria longiflora</i> (Poir.) Merr. ssp. <i>longiflora</i>	RUBIA	AD	P	Kaulata-E./Kaulato-W.	cl	
<i>Uncaria nervosa</i> Elmer ssp. <i>valetonia</i>	RUBIA	AD	P	Kaulata-E./Kaulato-W.	cl	
<i>Uncaria orientalis</i> Guill.	RUBIA	AD	P	Kaulata-E./Kaulato-W.	cl	
<i>Uncaria salomonensis</i> (Rech.) Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
<i>Uncaria valetonia</i> Merr. & Perry	RUBIA	AD	P		cl	
<i>Urania lagopodioides</i> (L.) Desv. ex DC.	FABAC	AD	E		hb/ssh	
<i>Urania picta</i> (Jacq.) Desv. ex DC.	FABAC	AD	P		hb/ssh	
<i>Urena</i> aff. <i>lobata</i> L.	MALVA	AD	PT	Mamafuoli	sh	Cm
<i>Urena lobata</i> L. ssp. <i>sinuata</i>	MALVA	AD	NT	Mamafuoli, 'Hibiscus Burr'	sh	Aw/M
<i>Urochloa mosambicensis</i> (Hack.) Dandy	POACE	AM	I	'Little Para'	gr/hb	Aw
<i>Urophyllum</i> sp. (4217/16624)	RUBIA	AD	P		sh	
<i>Uvaria</i> aff. <i>rosenbergiana</i> Scheff.	ANNON	AD	P		cl	
<i>Uvaria macrophylla</i> Roxb.	ANNON	AD	P	Kwalo Outa	cl	
<i>Vaccinium whiteanum</i> Sleum.	ERICA	AD	P		sh	
<i>Vaginalaria paradoxa</i> (Fee) Mett.	VITTA	PF	P		fn/ep	
<i>Vanda hindsii</i> Lindl.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
<i>Vandasia retusa</i> (Benth.) Domin	FABAC	AD	P		cl	
<i>Vanilla fragrans</i> (Salisb.) Ames	ORCHI	AM	IC	'Vanilla'	ep	Fh/Am
<i>Vavaea amicornum</i> Benth.	MELIA	AD	E	Ainunu/Taka Ama	tr-s	

## SPECIES:

SPECIES:	FAMILY CODE:	GROUP CODE:	STATUS CODE:	KWARA 'AE and COMMON NAME:	PLANT TYPE:	USES CODE:
Vavaea bougainvillensis Burt	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Vavaea chalmersii C.DC.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Vavaea kajewskii Merr. & Perry	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Veitchia merrillii (Becc.) H.E.Moore	ARECA	AM	IH	'Manila or Christmas Palm'	pl	0
Vernonia cinerea (L.) Less.	ASTER	AD	E	'Iron Weed'	hb	Aw
Vernonia cuneata Less.	ASTER	AD	E	Kwalo Mafofo	cl	
Versteegia grandifolia Val.	RUBIA	AD	P		sh/tr-s	
Versteegia solomonensis Ridsd.	RUBIA	AD	P		sh	
Vigna marina (Burm.f.) Merr.	FABAC	AD	E	'Beach Bean'	hb/cr	
Vigna mungo (L.) Hepper	FABAC	AD	IC	'Mung Bean'	hb/ssh	Fv
Vigna sesquipedalis (L.) Fruhw.	FABAC	AD	NC	'Long or Asparagus Bean'	hb/cl	Fv
Vigna sublobata Hook.f.	FABAC	AD	E		hb/cr	
Viola odorata L.	VIOLA	AD	IH	'Violet'	nb	0
Vitex cofassus Reinw. ex Bl.	VERBE	AD	ET	Fata/Aiulu'ulu/Fatanaki	tr-l	Te/Tc/Tl/M
Vitex monophylla Schum.	VERBE	AD	P		tr	
Vitex negundo L.	VERBE	AD	E		tr	
Vitex trifolia L. var. trifoliata	VERBE	AD	ET		tr	
Vittaria elongata Sw.	VIITA	PF	E	Malamala Alako	sh/tr-s	
Vittaria lineata Sw.	VIITA	PF	E	Malamala Alako	sh/tr-s	M
Vittaria plantaginea Bory	VIITA	PF	E		fn/ep	
Vittaria rigida Kaulf.	VIITA	PF	E		fn	
Vittaria scolopendrina (Bory) Thwaites.	VIITA	PF	E		fn	
Vittaria zosterifolia Willd.	VIITA	PF	E		fn	
Vrydagzynea argyrotaenia Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Vrydagzynea guppyi Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Vrydagzynea neo-hibernica Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Vrydagzynea rivularis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Vrydagzynea salomonensis Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Wedelia aff. rechingiana Muschler	ASTER	AD	PT	Waingongi	ep	
Wedelia biflora (L.) DC.	ASTER	AD	ET	Kwakwalu Bebe	hb	M/Aw
Wedelia rechingiana Muschler	ASTER	AD	P	Toitoi/Kokoi, 'Wedelia'	ssh	Aw/Fm/M
Weinmannia blumei Planch.	CUNON	AD	P	Kwakwalu Bebe	hb	
Weinmannia purpurea Perry	CUNON	AD	P	Ngwangalau/Aitootoo	tr	
Weinmannia urdanetensis Elmer	CUNON	AD	P		tr	
Weinmannia ysabelensis Perry	CUNON	AD	P	Ngwangalau	tr-m	
				Aitootoo	tr	

Wenzelia melanesica Swingle	RUTAC	AD	P	Kwakwakui	tr	
Whitmorea grandiflora Sleum.	ICACI	AD	P	Aikunu	tr	
Wilstroemia androsaenifolia Decne.	THYME	AD	P		tr/sh	
Wilstroemia indica (L.) C.A.Mey.	THYME	AD	P		sh	
Willoughbeia apiculata Miq.	APOCY	AD	I		cl	
Xanthomyrtus dielsiana Merr. & Perry	MYRTA	AD	P		tr-s	
Xanthophyllum papuanum Melch.	XANTH	AD	P	Mole	tr	
Xanthosoma lindeni (Andre) Engl.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Xanthosoma'	hb	0
Xanthosoma sagittifolium (L.) Schott	ARACE	AM	NC	'Hong Kong Taro, Tannia'	hb	Fs/Am
Xanthostemon sp. (4010)	MYRTA	AD	PT	Ainigao	tr	TI/Cw
Ximelia americana L.	OLACA	AD	E		sh	
Xylia xylocarpa Taub.	MIMOS	AD	IC		tr	Te
Xylocarpus granatum Koen.	MELIA	AD	ET	Lalato	tr	TI/Fm/Tf
Xylocarpus moluccensis (Lamk.) Boehm.	MELIA	AD	E	Lalato	tr-s	
Xylocarpus rumphii (Kostel.) Mabb.	MELIA	AD	P		tr	
Xylocarpus papuana Diels	ANNON	AD	PT	Aika'o	tr	TI/Tf
Xylopia peekelii Diels	ANNON	AD	P	Sula Ngwane	tr	
Xylosma hawaiiensis Seem.	FLACO	AD	E		tr	
Youngia japonica (L.) DC.	ASTER	AD	E		tr	Aw
Yucca elephantipes Regel	LILIA	AM	IH	'Spineless Yucca'	hb	0
Zamioculcas zamiifolia (Lodd.) Engl.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Zamioculcas'	sh	0
Zantedeschia aethiopica Spreng.	ARACE	AM	IH	'Arum Lily'	hb	0
Zanthoxylum megistophyllum (Burr.) Hartley	RUTAC	AD	P	Gwau Ambu	hb/ssh	0
Zanthoxylum pluviale Hartley	RUTAC	AD	P	Aisina	tr	
Zanthoxylum rhetsa (Roxb.) DC.	RUTAC	AD	P		tr	
Zea mays L.	POACE	AM	IC	'Corn, Maize'	gr/hb	Fv
Zehneria mucronata (Bl.) Miq.	CUCUR	AD	ET	Kwalo Ria	cl	M
Zephyranthes candida Herb.	AMARY	AM	IH	'White Zephyr Flower'	hb	0
Zephyranthes grandiflora Lindl.	AMARY	AM	IH	'Pink Zephyr Flower'	hb	0
Zeuxine elatior Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Zeuxine erimae Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Zeuxine montana Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Zeuxine novae-hiberniae Schltr.	ORCHI	AM	P		ep	
Zingiber officinale Rosc.	ZINGI	AM	NC	Fili Fiu Meo, 'Ginger'	hb	Fh/M
Zinnia haageana Regel	ASTER	AD	IH	'Zinnia'	hb	0
Ziziphus angustifolius Harms	RIAMN	AD	E	Rirukame/Aikame	tr	
Zoysia matrella (L.) Merr.	POACE	AM	S		gr/hb	
Zoysia tenuifolia Willd. ex Trin.	POACE	AM	S		gr/hb/cr	





## 16. REFERENCES

- AKIN, P. (1981) Names of some food plants varieties in East Kwaio Malaita. Dodo Creek Research Station Library.
- BARRAU, J. (1958) Subsistence Agriculture in Melanesia. Bernice P. Bishop Museum (Honolulu). Bulletin 219.
- CAPELL, A. (1962) A linguistic survey of the South-Western Pacific. South Pacific Commission, Technical Paper 136.
- CHAPLIN, G.E. (1988) The status of *Canarium indicum* in Solomon Islands - an appropriate species for small scale community forestry. Forest Research Note No.50-18/88.
- CHAPLIN, G.E. & NGORO M.L. (1988) The status of *Securinega flexuosa* in Solomon Islands - an appropriate species for small scale community forestry. Forest Research Note No.46-14/88.
- CHRISTANSEN, S. (1975) Subsistence on Bellona Island (Mungiki). A study of the Cultural Ecology of a Polynesian Outlier in the British Solomon Islands Protectorate. *Folia Geographica Danica*. Tom. XIII.
- CROFT, J.R. (1988) The genera and families of the Papua New Guinea Flora. Botany Bulletin, Office of Forests, Division of Botany, Lae, Papua New Guinea.
- FOREMAN, D.B. (1971) A check list of the vascular plants of Bougainville, with descriptions of some common forest trees. Division of Botany, Dept. of Forest (Lae). Botany Bulletin No.5.
- FORESTRY DIVISION (1979) Major Species. Ministry of Natural Resources, Honiara. Timber booklet No.1.
- GOOD, R. (1960) On the geographical relationships of the angiosperm flora of New Guinea. *Bull. Br. Mus. Nat. Hist. Botany* 2: 205-226.
- HANSELL, J.R.F. & WALL, J.R.D. (1976) Land resources of the Solomon Islands. Land Resources Division, Ministry of Overseas Development, Tolworth Tower, Surbiton, Surrey (England). Land Resource Study 18.
- HANCOCK, I.R. & HENDERSON, C.P. (1988) Flora of the Solomon Islands. Dodo Creek Research Station, Ministry of Agriculture and Lands. Research Bulletin No.7.
- HENDERSON, C.P. & BONIE J.M. (1988) The revival of Temotu traditional agriculture in the Reef Islands. Dodo Creek Research Station. Ministry of Agriculture and Lands. Internal report No.35

JARDIN, C. (1974) Kulu, Kuru, Uru: Lexicon of names of food plants in the South Pacific. South Pacific Commission (Fiji). Information Document No.35.

JOHNS, R.J. & STEVENS, P.F. (1972) Mount Wilhelm Flora: a check list of the species. Division of Botany Bulletin No.6.

LEENHOUTS, P.W. (1959). Canarium. Blumea 9 (2): 279-362.

MAENU'U, L.P. (1979) An Indicative list of Medicinal plants. The Author (Honiara).

MASSAL, E. & BARRAU J. (1956) Food plants of the South Seas Islands. South Pacific Commission (Fiji). Technical Paper No.94.

ONWUEME, I.C. (1978) The tropical tuber crops - Yams, Cassava, Sweet Potato, Cocoyams. John Wiley & Sons (Chichester).

OOMEN, H.A.P.C. & GRUBBEN G.J.H. (1978). Tropical leaf vegetables in human nutrition. Royal Tropical Institute (Amsterdam) and Orphan Publishing Co. (Willenstad - Curacao). Communication 69.

PAIJMANS, K. (1976) New Guinea Vegetation. (Ed., K. Paijmans) Elsevier, New York, U.S.A.

PAYENS, J.P.D.W. (1967) A monograph of the genus Barringtonia (Lecythidaceae). Blumea 15 (2): 157-263.

PENDLETON, R.C. (1949) The rain shadow effect on the plant formations of Guadalcanal. MSc thesis - Life Science Division, Weber College, Ogden, Utah (copy in DCRS library).

POWELL, J.M. (1976) Ethnobotany. In "New Guinea vegetation", Ed., K. Paijmans. Elsevier Scientific Publishing company (Amsterdam).

PURSEGLOVE, J.W. (1968) Tropical crops - Dicotyledons. Longman (U.K.).

PURSEGLOVE, J.W. (1972) Tropical crops - Monocotyledons. Longman (U.K.).

St. JOHN, (1951) The Distribution of <<Pisonia grandis>> (Nyctaginaceae). Pacific Plant Studies No.10. Webbia Vol VIII: 225-228.

THOMPSON, B.R. (1980) Notes on trees of local use in Solomon Islands. Forestry Division, Ministry of Natural Resources - unpublished card index.

TWOHIG, A. - Ed. (1986) Liklik Buk: a sourcebook for development workers in Papua New Guinea. Liklik Buk Information Centre (Lae).

VERDCOURT, B. (1979) A manual of New Guinea legumes. Office of Forests, Division of Botany (Lae). Botany Bulletin No.11.

WALKER, F.S. (1962) The forests of the British Solomon Islands Protectorate. South Pacific Commission.

WHITMORE, T.C. (1966) Guide to the forests of the British Solomon Islands. Oxford University Press, London.

WHITMORE, T.C. (1969) The vegetation of the Solomon Islands. Phil. Trans. Roy. Soc. 255: 259-270.

YEN, D.E. (1976) Agricultural systems and prehistory in the Solomon Islands. In "Southeast Solomon Islands cultural history: a preliminary survey." Ed. C.R. GREEN & M.M. CRESSWELL Royal society of New Zealand Bulletin No.11 (Wellington).

#### 16.1 Additional Reading:

BURKILL, I.H. (1966) A Dictionary of the Economic Products of the Malay Peninsula (2 volumes). Ministry of Agriculture and Cooperatives, Kuala Lumpur (Malaysia).

BURTT, B.L. (1934) Melanesian Plants. Kew Bulletin 1934: 298-306

CHAPLIN, G.E. & POA D. (1988) Indications of potential fruit and kernel yields of *Canarium indicum* and *C.Salomonense* in Western Province, Solomon Islands. Forestry Research Note No. 19-6/85.

FOSBERG, F.R.; SACHET, Marie-Helene; OLIVER, Royce (1982) Geographical Checklist of the Micronesian Pteridophyta and Gymnospermae. Micronesia, Vol.18, No.1: 24-82

FOSBERG, F.R.; SACHET, Marie-Helene; OLIVER, Royce (1979) A Geographical Checklist of the Micronesian Dicotyledonae and Gymnospermae. Micronesia, Vol.15, Nos.1-2: 42-295.

FORESTRY DIVISION (1979) Minor Species. Ministry of Natural Resources, Honiara. Timber Booklet No. 2.

FOX, C.E. (1978) Arosi-(English) Language. Canberra, Australian National University, Research School of Pacific Studies, Dept. of Linguistics, 598, 16p. Pacific linguistics: series C57.

JOHNS, R.J. & STEVENS, P.F. (1972) Mount Wilhelm Flora: a check list of the species. Division of Botany, Dept. of Forests, Lae, New Guinea. Botany Bulletin No. 6.

LAWLER, L.J. (1981) Ethnobotany of Australian orchids. In 'Proceedings of the Orchid Symposium' - held as a satellite function of the '13th International Botanical Congress' (Sydney).

MAENU'U, L. (1980) Solomon Islands traditional Medicines. In 'A Journal of Solomon Island Studies', Vol.1 No. 1 & 2. University of the South Pacific - Solomon Islands Centre.

MAY, R.J. (1984) 'Kaikai Aniani - A Guide to Bush Foods, Markets & Culinary Arts of Papua New Guinea'. Robert Brown Associates, Australia.

MOORE, H.E. (1969) A synopsis of the Genus *Physokentia* (Palmae - Arecoideae). Journal of the Palm society 13(4): 120-136.

PARHAM, J.W. (1964) Plants of the Fiji Islands. Government Press, Suva (Fiji).

PERCIVAL M. & WOMERSLEY J.S. (1975) Floristics and ecology of the mangrove vegetation of Papua New Guinea. Dept of Forests (Lae). Botany Bulletin No.8.

TEDDER, M.M. & TEDDER, J.L.O. (1974) Yams - A Description of their Cultivation on Guadalcanal in the Solomon Islands. South Pacific Commission, Tech. Paper No. 169 (Fiji).

WOMERSLEY, J.S, ed. (1978) Handbooks of the Flora of Papua New Guinea Vol.1. Melbourne University Press.

ZEVEN A.C. & De WET J.B.J. (1982) Dictionary of cultivated plants and their regions of diversity. Pudoc - Centre of Agricultural Publishing and Documentation (Wageningen).



## 17. APPENDIX

## Example Field Data Form

(Space for comments/synonyms etc.)

Specname \_\_\_\_\_ Family \_\_\_\_\_

ETHNOBOTANICAL PLANT COLLECTION - FIELD DATA Ref No [\_\_\_\_\_]

Kwaraae Name \_\_\_\_\_ Date [\_\_/\_\_/\_\_]

Common Name: \_\_\_\_\_, Language \_\_\_\_\_

1.1 Locality: Island \_\_\_\_\_; Village \_\_\_\_\_

1.2 Sample Site : \_\_\_\_\_

2.1 Life cycle \_\_\_\_\_; Perennial [\_\_]; Annual [\_\_]

Height; Fully Grown Plant \_\_\_\_\_ Sample \_\_\_\_\_

3.2 Flowering period Once [\_\_]/ Twice [\_\_]/ All The Time [\_\_]

3.3 Leaf flush months Yes/No Time \_\_\_\_\_

3.4 Coppicing good [\_\_]; average [\_\_]; poor [\_\_]; dies [\_\_]  
only regenerates when young [\_\_]

3.5 Reproduction, by:-

Seed \_\_\_\_\_

Self Sown Seedlings \_\_\_\_\_

Tubers \_\_\_\_\_

Cuttings \_\_\_\_\_

Suckers \_\_\_\_\_

Scrambling (adventitious roots at nodes) \_\_\_\_\_

Others \_\_\_\_\_

4.4 Soil Wetness: Swamp [\_\_]; Upland, Wet/med/dryl [\_\_]

Soil type (brief) \_\_\_\_\_

ONLY COMPLETE SECTIONS 2.4, 2.5 & 2.6 IF NO SAMPLES COLLECTED.

2.4 Flowers \_\_\_\_\_

2.5 Fruits \_\_\_\_\_

2.6 Seeds \_\_\_\_\_



**6. USES** Traditionally; Collected [ ] or Cultivated [ ]

**6.1 Part Used:**

Rhizome [ ]; Root [ ]; Tuber [ ]; Corm [ ];  
Bark [ ]; Pith [ ]; Sap [ ];  
Pod [ ]; Seed [ ]; Nut [ ]; Fruit [ ]; Flower [ ];  
Leaves [ ]; Young shoot [ ]; Frond [ ];  
Stem [ ]; Trunk [ ]; Branch [ ]; Buttress [ ];  
Wood [ ]; Whole Plant [ ]; Others [ ]

**6.2 Category of use:**(where necessary state which part used)

Food: Staple [ ]; Vegetable [ ]; Fruit [ ]; Nut [ ]  
Herb [ ]; Spice [ ]; Other \_\_\_\_\_

Wrapping leaf - flavour Yes/No \_\_\_\_\_  
- other \_\_\_\_\_

Construction Timber Posts [ ], Rafter/Beams [ ]  
Other \_\_\_\_\_

Tieings

Roofing \_\_\_\_\_

Temporary house [ ]/ Good house [ ]/ Permanent [ ]

Firewood \_\_\_\_\_ Slow [ ]/ Fast [ ]

Live Fences \_\_\_\_\_

Shade \_\_\_\_\_

Fast Growing Trees \_\_\_\_\_

Green Manure [ ]; Crop Mulching [ ]

Medicinal (1) \_\_\_\_\_

(2) \_\_\_\_\_

Basket/Mat Making \_\_\_\_\_

Other Uses (1) \_\_\_\_\_

(2) \_\_\_\_\_

**6.3 Preparation (for food)** \_\_\_\_\_

**6.4 Who collects it?** Young/Old Men / Women / Girls / Children  
Importance/ Still used/ Often? \_\_\_\_\_

**8. MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION (Uses + Socio-economic)**

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

1.3 Number of samples taken [\_\_\_\_]; Flowers [\_\_\_\_]; Fruit [\_\_\_\_]  
Roots [\_\_\_\_]; Bark [\_\_\_\_]  
Photo [\_\_\_\_]; Whole plant [\_\_\_\_]; Spores [\_\_\_\_]

2.1 General; Tree [\_\_\_\_]; Shrub [\_\_\_\_]; Palm [\_\_\_\_]; Grass [\_\_\_\_];  
Herb [\_\_\_\_]; Fern [\_\_\_\_]; Creeper [\_\_\_\_]; Climber [\_\_\_\_];  
Epiphyte [\_\_\_\_]; Saprophyte [\_\_\_\_]; Parasite [\_\_\_\_]  
Herbaceous [\_\_\_\_]; Woody [\_\_\_\_]

2.2 Stem: Diam (Dbh) \_\_\_\_\_ m; Colour \_\_\_\_\_  
BUTTRESSES \_\_\_\_\_ Height \_\_\_\_\_  
Bole: Length [\_\_\_\_] m; Fluted [\_\_\_\_]; Shortly Fluted [\_\_\_\_]  
[Columnar/Tapered]; [Straight/Crooked]  
Crown: Diameter [\_\_\_\_] m; Shape \_\_\_\_\_  
SLASH: Wood; [soft/hard]; colour \_\_\_\_\_  
Bark Surface: [smooth/rough/scaly/dimpled/fissured]  
colour \_\_\_\_\_  
Bark: [soft/hard]; [one colour/flecked/banded]  
colour(s) \_\_\_\_\_  
Exudate: Yes/No; Colour \_\_\_\_\_  
Sticky- Yes/Little/No; Flowing/Separate drops \_\_\_\_\_

2.3 Leaf Texture: [Leathery / Medium / Soft ]

COLOURS: Leaf top \_\_\_\_\_  
" bottom \_\_\_\_\_  
Petiole \_\_\_\_\_  
Flower \_\_\_\_\_  
Fruit \_\_\_\_\_  
Other \_\_\_\_\_

4.3 Location: Ridge top [\_\_\_\_]; Valley btm [\_\_\_\_]; Flat plain [\_\_\_\_]  
Hillside - Gentle [\_\_\_\_]; Medium [\_\_\_\_]; Steep [\_\_\_\_]

4.5 Habitat Type: Primary Forest [\_\_\_\_]; Disturbed 1y Forest [\_\_\_\_]  
Light Secondary Forest [\_\_\_\_]; Heavy 2y Forest [\_\_\_\_]  
Grassland [\_\_\_\_]; Mud/Silt Flood Plain [\_\_\_\_]  
Sea shore [\_\_\_\_]; Nr. Sea [\_\_\_\_];  
Nr. Path [\_\_\_\_]; Nr. Road [\_\_\_\_]; River edge [\_\_\_\_]  
Cultivated - Plantation / Fenced / Food Garden or House Area  
Other \_\_\_\_\_

4.9 Place in Ecosystem: Ground Level [\_\_\_\_]  
Large Herbaceous/Small Shrub [\_\_\_\_] (LS1)  
Large Shrubs, 3-5m [\_\_\_\_] (LS2)  
Upper Storey- Lower [\_\_\_\_]  
" " Higher [\_\_\_\_]

8. MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION (Botanical+ Agronomic)

\_\_\_\_\_

## 18. INDEX

The purpose of this index is to enable the reader to locate all references to a plant of a particular Kwara'ae name or species. It is largely based on the scientific and Kwara'ae names included in the plant usage text - Kwara'ae names being denoted with an asterisk. Botanical synonyms where known are included and are labelled "syn". Entries on plant usage remain brief, intended only to direct the reader to the relevant section. For plant family information the Family List (Section 14) should be consulted (families are presented alphabetically within five sub-sections of the major plant groups). For Kwara'ae names that do not appear in the index the reader should refer to the Kwara'ae Plant Name Index (Section 10). The alphabetically ordered species list (Flora - Section 15) should resolve any remaining enquiries since the Kwara'ae name, major plant group, family, status, plant type and usage can all be found from the specific name.

## A

- A'akwasi\*, 174, 236
- Kwalo) A'ata\*, 250
- (Fi'i) Adoa\*, 68
- (Fi'i) Adoi\*, 30
- Aerial Yam, 20
- Afio\*, 43
- Afzelia bijuga, 192
- Ai Alo\*, 197
- Aibu Asi\*, 181
- Aibika\*, 107
- Aifau\*, 136
- Ailali\*, 37
- Aikenu\*, 61
- Ainigao\*, 225
- Ai'oo\*, 47
- Aiulu'ulu\*, 188
- Akama\*, 74
- Ako\*, 49
- Akwasi\*, 236
- Alita\*, 70
- Alita Fasia\*, 74
- Alite\*, 70
- Alo\*, 28
- Amau\*, 123, 125
- Amboyna, 165
- Amorphophallus campanulatus, 30
- Andoa\*, 68
- Andoi\*, 30
- Angariru\*, 148
- Angoango\*, 146
- Angiro\*, 144
- Arakai Asi\*, 32
- Fi'i Arakai\* (Nganga), 24
- Arakoko\*, 218

- Archidendron, 59
- Areca catechu, 144, 145, 207, 320, 323
- Areca macrocalyx, 148, 176, 205
- Artocarpus altilis, 36
- (Syn. A. communis, A. incisa), 36
- Fi'i
  - Ate\*, 24
  - Aufiru\*, 176
- B
  - Baera\*, 107
  - Baibai\*, 138
  - Baleo\*, 36
  - Bamboo, 2, 171, 176, 185, 188, 199, 202, 203, 204, 217, 238, 242, 254, 320, 322
  - (Small) Bamboo, 176
  - (Large) Bamboo, 201, 203
  - Bambusa aff. blumeana\*, 203
  - Bambusa vulgaris, 204
  - Baola Ania\*, 128
  - Barringtonia asiatica, 254
  - Barringtonia racemosa, 172
  - Barringtonia spp., 39, 61, 183, 320
    - B. arachiorachis, 63
    - B. asiatica, 254/321
    - B. edulis, 63
    - B. procera, 63
    - (B. magnifica, 63 - syn.)
    - B. novae-hiberniae, 63
    - B. neidenzuana, 63
    - B. racemosa, 172
    - B. sorei, 54
  - Bebero\*, 111
  - Berobero\*, 111
  - Betel Nut, 144
  - Bili'bili Asi\*, 223
  - Borneo Cabbage, 118
  - Breadfruit, 36
  - Bruguiera gymnorrhiza, 105
  - Bruguiera parviflora, 152
  - Burckella obovata, 54
  - (Syn. Burkella hollrungii), 54
- C
  - Cyathea
    - C. alta, 199
    - C. brackenridgei, 94
    - C. hornei, 96
  - Callophyllum
    - C. kajeweski, 223
    - C. vitiense, 223
    - C. vittata, 96
    - C. whitmorei, 198

*Calamus* aff. *hollrungii*, 208  
*Calophyllum inophyllum*, 321, 319, 220, 243  
*Cananga odorata*, 188, 244  
*Canarium indicum*, 66, 67  
*Canarium salomonense*, 68  
*Caryota rumphiana*, 150  
*Cleidion spiciflorum*, 185  
*Cocoyam*, 28  
*Colocasia esculenta*, 28  
*Commersonia bartramia*, 194  
*Cordia subcordata*, 223  
*Corynocarpus cribeanus*, 142  
*Cucurbita* sp., 99  
*Cut nut*, 3, 61, 63, 78, 172, 183, 250  
*Cyathea alta*, 199  
*Cyathura*, 94  
*Cycas rumphii*, 138  
(Possible *Syn.C.circinalis*), 138  
*Cyclosorus magnificus*, 91  
*Cyrtosperma chamissonis*, 29  
(*Syn.C.edule/C.merkusii* lower cane), 29

## D

*Dadame\**, 194  
*Daedae\**, 194  
*Dae (Fasia/Malefo)\**, 120  
(Fa'i) *Da'i\**, 148  
(Fa'i) *Dai'i\**, 148  
*Dalo\**, 220  
*Dasheen*, 28  
*Dau Fasia\**, 20  
*Dau Kwasi\**, 20  
*Dawa\**, 49  
*Dennstaedtia samoensis*, 91  
(*Derris elegans* - syn.), 250  
*Derris heterophylla*, 250  
*Derris* sp., 252  
(Fa'i) *Di'a\**, 150, 152  
*Dillenia salomonensis*, 320  
*Dilo\**, 52  
*Dingo Dingo\**, 96  
*Dioscorea* spp., 19  
    *D.aff. esculenta*, 24  
    *D.alata*, 26  
    *D.bulbifera*, 20  
    *D.esculenta*, 19  
    *D.nummularia*, 20  
    *D.pentaphylla*, 24  
*Diplazium proliferum*, 87  
*Diplazium stipitipinnula*, 87  
*Diplazium esculentum*, 84  
*Dodola\**, 203  
*Dodola (Asi)\**, 203

## E

East Indian Arrowroot, 32  
 Eddoe, 28  
 Elephant Yam, 30  
*Eugenia clusiifolia*, 181  
*Eugenia malaccensis*, 43  
*Eugenia nutans*, 136  
     *E. equeum*, 136  
*Euodia hortensis*, 174  
*Euphorbia plumeroides*, 248

## F

Fa'alo\*, 161  
 Fae Fae\*, 158  
 (Fi'i) Fafanda\*, 235  
*Fagraea racemosa*, 171  
 Fakusu\*, 161  
 Fala\*, 61  
 Falanganda\*, 172  
 Falake\*, 246  
 Fana\*, 19  
 Fa'ola\*, 161  
 Fata\*, 188  
 Fatanaki\*, 188  
 (Fi'i) Fau Dai\*, 80  
 (Fi'i) Fautolo\*, 235  
 Felofelo\*, 208, 210  
*Ficus copiosa*, 123  
*Ficus edelfeltii* spp. *bougainvillei*, 125  
*Ficus parassinicarpa*, 128  
*Ficus storckii*, 183  
*Ficus variegata*, 247  
*Ficus wassa*, 125  
 Fijian Arrowroot, 32  
*Finschia waterhousiana*, 74  
     (syn. *F. chloroxantha*), 74  
     (syn. *F. densiflora*/ *Grevillea dennsiflora*), 74  
 (Fi'i) Fisi\*, 234  
*Flagellaria gigantea*, 216  
*Flagellaria indica*, 214  
 (Fi'i) Folota\*, 241  
 Foloka, 174  
 Fototasi\*, 223  
 (Fi'i) Fufuri\*, 150  
 Fungi Toli\*, 150  
 Futu\*, 172  
 Fu'u\*, 254

## G

- Galip Nut, 66
- Geniostoma rupestris, 130
- (Fi'i) Gisokaka'a\*, 23
- Gmelina moluccana, 218
- (Gmelina salomonensis - syn.), 218
- Gnetum gnemon, 120
- Gnetum latifolium, 78, 79
- Gogome\*, 254
- Golden Apple, 47
- Gomphandra montana, 197
- Guillainia purpurata, 241
- Gulubia macrospadix, 207
- Gurako\*, 198
- (Fi'i) Gu'uifi\*, 23
- (Fi'i) Gwa'u\*, 91
- Gwa'u Gwa'u\*, 137
- (Fi'i) Gwea, 197
- Gymnema, 97

## H

- Hala\*, 61
- Haplolobus floribundus, 40
- (Syn. H. salomonensis), 40
- Heliconia solomonensis, 239
- Hibiscus manihot, 107
- (syn. Abelmoschus manihot), 107
- Hibiscus tiliaceus, 161
- Hornstedtia lycostoma, 131
- Hydrocotyle javanica, 254

## I

- Ibo Bala\*, 142
- Ibo Kwao\*, 142
- Indian Almond, 70
- Indian Mulberry, 52
- Inocarpus fagiferus, 37
- Intsia bijuga, 192
- (Syn. I. amboinensis), 192

Joint fir, 120

## K

- Kabirai\*, 43
- Kai\*, 19
- Kamo\*, 26
- Katafo Susu Ngwae\*, 103
- (Fi'i) Ka'o\*, 199
- Karefc\*, 178
- (Fi'i) Kakali\*, 131



Kakalifaka\*,133  
 Kakama\*,29  
 (Fi'i) Kako\*,204  
 Kalitau\*,208  
 Kekene\*,36  
 (Fi'i) Keketo\*,202  
 Kerosine Wood,223  
 King Tree,120  
 Kikiri\*,52  
 Kikiro Fasia\*,144  
 Kikiro Kwasi\*,205  
 Kleinhovia hospita,158  
 Ko'a Ania\*,105  
 Kona\*,54  
 Kwa'e\*,96  
 Kwa'e Ako\*,198  
 Kwa'e Bala\*,96  
 Kwa'e Bulu\*,94  
 Kwala Asi\*,23  
 Kwale Kwale\*,214  
 Kwalo A'ata\*,250  
 Kwalo Afa\*,24  
 (Fi'i) Kwalo Afae\*,24  
 Kwalo Afua\*,99  
 Kwalo Asobe\*,21  
 Kwalo Asi\*,23  
 Kwalo Falakae\*,76  
 Kwalo Kakali\*,133  
 Kwalo Rara\*,89  
 Kwalo Salu\*,212  
 Kwalo Saulu\*,26  
 Kwasa Kwasa\*,216  
 (Fi'i) Kwa'u\*,169  
 (Fa'i) Kwa'u\*,169

## L

Lawyer Cane,208  
 Liki\*,165  
 Losi\*,101  
 Lowland Pitpit,101

## M

Mabura\*,152  
 (Mala) Mala Adoa\*,40  
 Malifu\*,125  
 Malua\*,144  
 Macaranga similis,196  
     *M.urophylla* Pax,196  
 Mafusifusi\*,130

(Fi'i) Mage\*,23  
 Maina Kola\*,154  
 Mamufu'a\*,190  
 Mangrove\*,105,152  
 Malay Apple,43  
 Malayan Palm-fern,138  
  
 (Syn.*Maranthes corymbosa*),230  
       *M.corymbosum*,230  
 Marsdenia tenaciosina,97  
 Marsdenia aff. tenaciosina,97  
 Metroxylon,34  
 Molemole\*,232  
 Momole\*,232  
 Morinda citrifolia,52

## N

Nastus aff. productus,176  
 Nastus obtusus,199  
 New Guinea Rosewood,165  
 Ngali\*,66  
 Ngara\*,171  
 Ngiduiafa\*,142  
 Ngo'ongo'o\*,125  
 Ngwako\*,212  
 Niniu\*,207

## O

Oceanic Lychee,49  
 Ofa Alomae\*,146  
 Ofa Ambu\*,146  
 Ofa Kwasi\*,146  
 Ofalalamua\*,146  
 Ofenga\*,114  
 Ofenga Alomae\*,114  
 Ofenga Ai\*,114  
 Ofenga Kwau\*,114  
 Omphalea queenslandciae,76  
 Otaheite Apple,47

## P

Pana\*,19  
 Pandanus aff. compressus,80  
 Pandanus spp.,232,235  
       *P.ysabelensis*,234  
 Pangium edule,246  
 Parartocarpus venenosa,57  
 (Syn. *P.involucrata*),57  
 Parinari glaberrima,230

*Passiflora foetida*, 133  
*Phragmites karka*, 184  
*Phyllanthus ciccoides*, 174  
 (+/Syn. *P. reticulatus*), 174  
*Pisonia grandis*, 118  
*Piper bettle*, 146  
*Piptadenia novo-guineensis*, 178  
 Polynesian Chestnut, 37  
*Polyscias*, 111  
     *P. scutellavia*, 111  
     *P. fruiticosa*, 111  
     *P. macgrillivrayi*, 111  
     *P. aff. verticillata*, 111  
*Pometia pinnata*, 49  
*Pouteria maclayana*, 142  
     *P. xylocarpa*, 142  
*Premna corymbosa*, 169  
*Prosopis insularum*, 178  
*Pseuderanthemum* spp., 114  
     *P. whartonianum*, 114  
*Pterocarpus indicus*, 165

## Q

## R

Ra\*, 246  
 (Fi'i) Rade\*, 184  
     Rafarafa\*, 118  
 (Fi'i) Rako\*, 239  
     Rakwan/Rakwana\*, 57  
 (Fi'i) Rande\*, 184  
     Raranga Dada\*, 183  
     Rattan, 208  
     Rauai\*, 36  
     Rhopaloblaste elegans, 148  
     Rhus taitensis, 236  
     Rongronglua\*, 114  
     Rose Apple, 43  
     Rubus mollucanus, 133

## S

Sa'au\*, 43  
*Saccharum edule*, 101  
 Sago Palm, 34  
 Saia\*, 230  
 Sakwari\*, 123  
 Sala\*, 247  
 Samo\*, 91  
 Sandpaper cabbage, 123, 125  
 Santa Cruz cabbage, 118

Sa'o\*,34,244  
 Saola\*,185  
 Sa'osa'o\*,244  
 Sasale\*,174  
 Sauropus androgynus,118  
 Schizostachyum tessellatum,202  
 Schlenitzia novo-guineensis,178  
 (Syn.S.microphylla),178  
 Scindapsus altissimus,212  
     S.cuscuaria,212  
 Screw Pine,80,232,234,235  
 Sea Almond,70  
 Securinega flexuosa,190  
 (Securinega samoana - syn.),190  
 Slippery cabbage,107  
 Solanum verbascifolium,103  
 Spondias cyathera,47  
 (S.dulcis - syn.),47  
 Stenochlaena laurifolia,89  
 Sterculia parkinsonii,137  
 Suamango\*,196  
 Sunset Hibiscus,107  
 Swamp Taro,29  
 Sweet Rope,133

## T

Tabalau\*,248  
 Tacca leontopetaloides,32  
 (Fi'i) Tafai\*,235  
 Tahitian Arrowroot,32  
 Tahitian Chestnut,37  
 Takafo Susu Ngwae\*,103  
 Takuma\*,87  
 Takuma Liliafe\*,84  
 Takuma Mambili\*,87  
 Takuma Sisimia\*,84  
 Taro,28  
 Terminalia catappa,70  
 Terminalia kaernbachii,74  
 (syn.=T.Okari),74  
 Terminalia solomonensis,45  
 To'oma\*,45  
 Tree Ferns,94

## U

Uaua Asi\*,223  
Ufiambe\*,23  
(Kwalo) Uka\*,252  
(Fai) Uku\*,78  
Unu Unu\*,91  
U'ula\*,192  
Uuli\*,47  
Uwauwa Asi\*,223

## V

Vitex cofassus,188

## W

Wild Apple,47  
(Small) Wild Bamboo,202  
Wild Betel Nut,205  
Wild Egg Plant,103

## X

Xanthostemon,225

## Y

Yam,19











